

# Aide-de-Camp's Library



Rashtrapati Bhavan  
New Delhi

Accn. No. 650

Call No. IX (C) - 7

\_\_\_\_\_







The Oxford Thackeray  
With Illustrations

THE IRISH SKETCH BOOK  
AND  
CONTRIBUTIONS TO  
THE 'FOREIGN QUARTERLY REVIEW', 1842-4

OXFORD : HORACE HART  
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY





W. M. THACKERAY

*From a drawing by D. Maclise, about 1840*





The Irish Sketch Book  
and  
Contributions to the  
‘Foreign Quarterly Review’  
1842-4

By  
William Makepeace Thackeray

Edited, with an Introduction, by  
George Saintsbury

With 45 Illustrations

Henry Frowde  
Oxford University Press  
London, New York and Toronto





# CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	PAGE vii
--------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-------------

## THE IRISH SKETCH BOOK, 1842

[In two Volumes 1843; New Edition in one Volume 1863.]

### CHAP.

I. A SUMMER DAY IN DUBLIN, OR THERE AND THERE- ABOUTS	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
II. A COUNTRY-HOUSE IN KILDARE—SKETCHES OF AN IRISH FAMILY AND FARM	-	-	-	-	-	-	28
III. FROM CARLOW TO WATERFORD	-	-	-	-	-	-	39
IV. FROM WATERFORD TO CORK	-	-	-	-	-	-	50
V. CORK—THE AGRICULTURAL SHOW—FATHER MATHEW	-	-	-	-	-	-	61
VI. CORK—THE URSULINE CONVENT	-	-	-	-	-	-	71
VII. CORK	-	-	-	-	-	-	80
VIII. FROM CORK TO BANTRY; WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE CITY OF SKIBBEREEN	-	-	-	-	-	-	93
IX. RAINY DAYS AT GLENGARIFF	-	-	-	-	-	-	105
X. FROM GLENGARIFF TO KILLARNEY	-	-	-	-	-	-	113
XI. KILLARNEY—STAG-HUNTING ON THE LAKE	-	-	-	-	-	-	122
XII. KILLARNEY—THE RACES—MUCKROSS	-	-	-	-	-	-	130
XIII. TRALEE—LISTOWEL—TARBERT	-	-	-	-	-	-	140
XIV. LIMERICK	-	-	-	-	-	-	147
XV. GALWAY—KILROY'S HOTEL—GALWAY NIGHTS' ENTER- TAINMENTS—FIRST NIGHT: AN EVENING WITH CAPTAIN FREENY	-	-	-	-	-	-	161
XVI. MORE RAIN IN GALWAY—A WALK THERE—AND THE SECOND GALWAY NIGHT'S ENTERTAINMENT	-	-	-	-	-	-	180
XVII. FROM GALWAY TO BALLINAHINCH	-	-	-	-	-	-	206

CHAP.	PAGE
XVIII. ROUNDSTONE PETTY SESSIONS - - -	218
XIX. CLIFDEN TO WESTPORT - - -	223
XX. WESTPORT - - -	230
XXI. THE PATTERN AT CROAGH-PATRICK - - -	236
XXII. FROM WESTPORT TO BALLINASLOE - - -	241
XXIII. BALLINASLOE TO DUBLIN - - -	246
XXIV. TWO DAYS IN WICKLOW - - -	251
XXV. COUNTRY MEETINGS IN KILDARE—MEATH—DROGHEDA	269
XXVI. DUNDALK - - -	283
XXVII. NEWRY, ARMAGH, BELFAST—FROM DUNDALK TO NEWRY	298
XXVIII. BELFAST TO THE CAUSEWAY - - -	311
XXIX. THE GIANT'S CAUSEWAY—COLERAINE—PORTRUSH -	322
XXX. PEG OF LIMAVADDY - - -	335
XXXI. TEMPLEMOYLE—DERRY - - -	339
XXXII. DUBLIN AT LAST - - -	352

## CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE 'FOREIGN QUARTERLY REVIEW', 1842-4

'THE RHINE,' BY VICTOR HUGO - - -	369
THE GERMAN IN ENGLAND - - -	402
DUMAS ON THE RHINE - - -	418
GEORGE HERWEGH'S POEMS - - -	440
THIEVES' LITERATURE OF FRANCE - - -	459
FRENCH ROMANCERS ON ENGLAND - - -	481
NEW ACCOUNTS OF PARIS - - -	505
'ANGLETERRE,' BY ALFRED MICHIELS - - -	529

---

THREE DRAWINGS for <i>The Irish Sketch Book</i> . (Taken from the <i>Orphan of Pimlico and other Sketches and Drawings</i> ) - -	541
---	-----

## INTRODUCTION

### THE IRISH SKETCH BOOK, CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE 'FOREIGN QUARTERLY REVIEW'

1842-4

THE extraordinary versatility which has been noted as characterizing Thackeray's decade of probation is illustrated once more in *The Irish Sketch Book*. Nor need we pause to inquire whether this versatility was the restlessness of unsuccessful tentative, the unquiet persistence which tries all doors before it finds one that gives access to the whole house. The two volumes differed from any of their predecessors in more ways than one. They gave much more extensive handling to a single subject than he had before attempted. They were much the most serious : for though there is plenty of Thackeray's lightest touch there is no mere burlesque. Indeed, the resemblance of *The Paris Sketch Book* and *The Irish Sketch Book* is merely verbal and titular. For the first time, and necessarily, the author was bound to unity of subject in a work of very considerable substance.

The tour which provided this subject occupied the summer and autumn of 1842 : and the record of it was published next year. By the time that it was begun, Mrs. Thackeray's case, if not quite pronounced hopeless, was nearly so, and Thackeray's mind must have been settling towards that hardest of all makings-up

Ut quod vides perisse perditum ducas.

Even without the confirmatory letters which have recently been published, it was always easy to perceive in

the book the alternation of depression, attempt to bid dull care begone, and approaching cicatrization—to some extent—of the wound. But these are not too prominent : and they should not be made so artificially in reading it.

Neither need any one be over careful or troubled about its political colour. It is said, though with some discrepancies of detail, and as far as I know, not by any one who professes to have seen the document, that Thackeray wrote, either for the first or the second edition, a preface strongly condemning English government in Ireland, which was suppressed at the publisher's desire. And Sir Leslie Stephen expressed the opinion that Thackeray, had he lived, would have been a Home Ruler. Sir Leslie did not personally know his future father-in-law. It is quite likely that the preface was written, and of the tenor mentioned. But what Thackeray wrote on politics was never of the smallest importance. He had not 'the political head': if he had been even wiser than he was he would have said, like Mr. Midshipman Easy of things ecclesiastical, 'Well ! I don't understand these things.' And his opinion, on whatever side of politics it might have been given, could have been nothing but a curiosity. What is certain is that Irish 'patriotism' was not inclined to take the book as a manifesto on its side ; that there was no political party so often under the lash of Thackeray's sharpest satire as these same Irish patriots ; and that the lesson of the book certainly has not seemed to all readers to spell what Sir Leslie thought it spelt. Indeed, a person not unacquainted with the subject once recommended to all who would understand the Irish question three books—Spenser's *State of Ireland*, Wolfe Tone's *Autobiography*, and *The Irish Sketch Book*.

But the importance, for us, of the different constructions put upon it is that there is not really in it *any* political colour so strongly daubed that it interferes with the harmonious composition of the thing from the artistic point

of view, or with the comfortable reading of it from the humbler point of pastime. From both it seems to me a very remarkable thing: and there is hardly a book of Thackeray's that I have read oftener. As has been suggested above, the necessary unity of subject—or at least of canvas—is a very great gain for him. No one, speaking critically at all, could say that he was by nature overprovided with a tendency towards the architectonic: in fact, this was notoriously his weakest point, if it be not slightly absurd to apply the term weakness to a source of the greatest possible strength. Without his *tangential* quality, the greatest and most delectable part of Thackeray would not and could not exist. But he had not merely an excuse for the display of it now: he had a positive call. It was his business to survey Ireland in zigzag from Dublin to Bantry and from Waterford to the Giant's Causeway; his duty to take the miscellany of sport and business, scenery and manners, high and low, rich and poor, as the stuffing of his book. The only danger was that he should not be content with the variety of his subject and should indulge too much in arabesque and grotesque of treatment. He might have been tempted to do this earlier: but he saved himself completely from doing it here. No opportunity for really comic handling, within limits, is lost, but none is forcibly made; and none is 'improved' out of keeping and decorum. It is curious, and it shows what a master he was, that he who has undoubtedly worked the burlesque capacities of Irish character to almost their utmost elsewhere, is quite sober and faithful in his record of them here: and that the light comedy is as successful as the merely farcical. From the astonishing fertility of the Dublin schools in prizemen to the innocent pride of the gentleman from 'Tchume' in his infallible judgement of the weight of a quarter of mutton, it is all reported in 'the grave and chaste manner'. He does not 'Theodore Hook it' or 'Dickens it' even with matter so tempting as that

of the behaviour of the college cook at Glengariff. That, on the other hand, there are some of those 'serious' or 'obvious' outbursts of his which make some of his critics so angry cannot be denied. He will flare out at capital punishment, having elsewhere in the book shown how absolutely necessary it is; he will (shocking to relate!) commiserate a widow who has a ne'er-do-well son; he will use exceedingly violent and inconvenient language about convents and Roman Catholicism generally. In fact, he will be the Thackeray whom we know—the Thackeray who is Thackeray—and not somebody else. Now we cannot do without Thackeray: with the somebody else it is but too probable that we could, and should be happy to, do.

The idiosyncrasy of the book thus consists in a blended and double unity—that of subject and that of handling. It is at once a panorama of Ireland and a *poly-*, if not quite a *pan-*orama of Thackeray. It is a book of travels and one of the best: but it is also a kind of novel, or at least biography, with its author for hero. We have a view of Irish places and manners in 1842, if not as extensive, at any rate almost as varied as that of Little Billee during his respite at the masthead. But we are also personally conducted over Thackerayana in that year and 1843: and the two experiences, while not in the least clashing, support and supplement each other marvellously.

Of course this particular application of literature was not absolutely new: nothing ever is. Not to make a History of Literature out of an Introduction of this kind, it exists before Montaigne and in Montaigne eminently after a fashion; it is evident enough in Addison; Sterne adapts it to this very purpose of travel-writing. It had been obvious to those who could see, in the earlier Thackeray, almost from the very first. But in himself, hitherto, there had been veils and disguises of burlesque and grotesque as well as adaptations and adulterations to suit the various personages assumed—Yellowplush, Gahagan, the Titmarshes, Fitz-

Boodle. And in his predecessors just mentioned, and others (with the exception of Fielding, who has much less of the personal element), there had been more or less *pose*, and much more than less determination (at least in Montaigne and Sterne) to make the delineation of themselves the first consideration, the subject the second. It is in this last point that Thackeray differs from all other writers. If any one thinks that there is in him any pose—any deliberate self-showmanship, let that person know once for all that he has utterly failed to comprehend his author. The subjects of most, in fact of all, other egotistic writers are, as it were, à propos of themselves; secondary; mere stalking-horses or arquebuss-rests, or spring-boards. Thackeray's egotism is always à propos of his subject; subsidiary to it, caused by it. He can, whenever it is necessary, lay it aside altogether, as Montaigne and Sterne never can. Of the two absolute summits of his work and of prose fiction—the home-coming of Rawdon Crawley in *Vanity Fair*, and the mock duel which really closes *Esmond*—the first contains absolutely nothing of his personality, and the second so little, that only the most punctilious criticism need acknowledge it. Thackeray would probably have behaved as the Marquis of Esmond behaved in the situation: but that is all.

Here, of course, the conditions are different from those of a novel: but not so very different. The Thackerayan camera has to accept its scenes, personages, conversations, incidents, from the outside: they are not invented inside it. But none the less it gives its own peculiar presentation—its 'Thackeray-type'—of each word, and thing, and place and person. A mere catalogue of the gallery would be out of place here, fondly as one thinks of its individual pictures. The wonderful sketch of the Kingstown-Dublin road—so vivid and so free from exaggeration and repetition—with the characteristic self-satire on it; the Feast of the Lobster; the coach-drive through the South-Eastern counties—but



the catalogue is insinuating itself already. And the excursions—such as that remarkable one into Irish chap-books which had no little effect on Thackeray's future writing—are more than worthy of the main journey. I used, by the way, to think that Thackeray must have invented the apparently burlesque verse of the *Battle of Aughrim*, which is much like his own actual burlesques. But I found out that it was genuine, though I have mislaid the author's highly respectable name.

Besides the connexion, not merely with 'Dennis Haggarty's Wife' (see last volume), but with *Barry Lyndon* (see next) and other things, as well as with his almost assured homelessness, *The Irish Sketch Book* has other interesting links with Thackeray's biography. The tour, as planned originally, was to have been taken in FitzGerald's company: and letters to him in its earlier part at least have been published. But the close of the journey, the second visit to Dublin, in which he saw much of Lever, and enjoyed 'wax candles and some of the best wine in Europe' in such hospitable profusion, was the occasion of one of the few outside accounts of him that we have for this earlier period—the reminiscences contributed to Fitzpatrick's *Life of Lever* by a certain 'Major D.' This excellent officer seems to have behaved to Thackeray with the usual kindness of his country, and to have admired him; but to have been rather puzzled and suspicious; to have feared that the guest was trying to make fun of Ireland and things Irish; to have thought him censorious and acid. We know well enough, from even more authentic sources, that Thackeray's temper at the time was pretty variable—and no wonder. But Lever himself seems to have made no mistake about him. The most interesting part of the information derived from this source is the opinion, generally it would seem entertained in Dublin circles, that Thackeray was a sort of 'Swiss of literature'—hiring himself out to any periodical that would pay him. Although this was scarcely the case,

we know, again, that he had had to 'stand in the market' from dire necessity. But the fact is, that the prejudice against miscellaneous literary work for pay was still strong and deep. More than thirty years later than this, and more than a dozen after Thackeray's own death, an excellent lady expressed her disgust and astonishment that persons educated at Oxford and reckoned among gentlemen should write 'for penny papers'. Stamps and paper-duties were in the way of penny papers in 1842: but there can be no doubt that the cost *ne faisait rien à l'affaire*.

Thackeray's dedications were always graceful, but the actual one of this book, to Lever, as originally written, was even prettier than that which appears, though a little more controversial. And the book had the good fortune not merely to be godfathered by 'Harry Lorrequer', but to be the subject of a letter of compliments from 'Boz'. The 'pink covers' to which Thackeray made characteristic reference, and the 'green' for once rallied round the future 'yellow'.

Of the articles which follow *The Irish Sketch Book* in this volume, only one, 'Dumas on the Rhine,' has already been printed (and that only by Mr. Lewis Melville) with Thackeray's Works. But all the others, and some which I have not thought worth giving, appeared in a volume entitled *The New Sketch Book* (London, 1906), having been unearthed from the *Foreign Quarterly Review* by Mr. Robert S. Garnett. There is, so far as I know, no direct external evidence of their authorship. But there is some, and that not weak, of an indirect kind, such as the fact that the *Review* had just passed into the hands of Chapman and Hall, Thackeray's publishers for the *Sketch Book* at the time when those articles began to appear, and that he definitely mentions his having read Hugo's *Le Rhin* in a letter to FitzGerald, adding that he was actually writing about it. This is pretty strong, though after all not decisive: for just after a book appears a considerable

number of gentlemen of the press are usually reading it, and writing about it, and making references to it in letters to their friends.

One is driven, therefore, to internal evidence : and it is by this that I have been guided both as to admission and as to exclusion. About this article on *Le Rhin*, and about the last of the group—that on Michiels' *L'Angleterre*, there can be no doubt whatever. They are as certainly Thackeray's as if he had included them in the Miscellanies of 1857. The Michiels article in particular connects itself with passages in the acknowledged works from *The Paris Sketch Book* to *Philip*. That the book was an impudent *supercherie* is of course certain : and it is possible, though not necessary, that the author never was in England at all. But the curious thing is that Michiels was by no means a mere gutter-journalist. Not only does he seem to have had the best of it in an encounter with Arsène Houssaye for buccaneering on a great history of Flemish and Dutch Painting which he wrote : but he did some other fairly solid work in art and letters, and edited what is still, I think, the only modern edition of that interesting *Pléiade*, pluralist, plagiarist, and victim of Malherbe, Desportes. On this occasion, however, he seems to have been tempted of the devil that so frequently besets French writers on England. I remember a very amusing article, I think in *Household Words*, summarizing some further efforts of the same imaginative kind in reference to the Exhibition of 1851, where (I think again) M. Edmond Texier was the chief performer on the long bow. 'The German in England' is also fairly well 'signed.' The abstract of *The Mysteries of Paris* is either by Thackeray or by some one who has caught his style thoroughly—a thing at this time unlikely for any one even to try to do. 'French Romancers on England' and 'New Accounts of Paris' are exceedingly probable. These, therefore, with 'Dumas on the Rhine' and another to be mentioned presently, are given.

On the other hand, Mr. Garnett has printed five other articles, of which four at least seem to me either not Thackeray's or Thackeray very much 'edited', cut about and padded with alien matter. The doubtful one is that on Herwegh: those on Dumas' *Crimes Célèbres*, on Gutzkow's *Letters from Paris*, 'Balzac on the Paris Newspapers,' and 'English History and Character on the French Stage', are, to me, more than doubtful. Several of these of course read, *from their titles*, very much as if they might be Thackeray's: but this, it must be remembered, is an additional reason for care in considering them. And the result of that consideration has been, in my case, unfavourable. The 'Celebrated Crimes', though we know that Thackeray did read the book, is absolutely unlike his style in almost every way. And there are hardly any quotations: whereas there was nothing that he liked better than to quote, translate, and (it must be admitted) in some cases ingeniously travesty. The Gutzkow article is also very unlike him, or like nothing of his but the political papers in the *Constitutional*, and not *very* like them. The Balzac piece and the general one on 'English Character' are less certainly impossible: but I am not satisfied with them. The Herwegh essay seems worth excepting from the doom on the chance chiefly of the translations being his.

There is some special interest in these pieces because of their date. In part slightly earlier than the Irish tour, in part contemporary with the writing of *The Irish Sketch Book*, and only in very small part later than 1843, they represent much of Thackeray's energy as *homme de peine* in that year and 1842. With *The Fitz-Boodle Papers*, and the more miscellaneous contributions to *Punch* and *Fraser* which will follow, they present an extraordinary combination of quantity and quality for a couple of twelvemonths and less. Of course many journalists and novelists in regular work could beat the quantity easily: but perhaps not quite so the quality. It also happens that there is, on

the whole, in these reviews, a much greater unity of subject than in most of Thackeray's batches of miscellaneous articles : for the series, though not purely literary, is very mainly so.

It shows the author, from this point of view, at an interesting stage. He has not got rid wholly—he never, as has been said, got rid wholly, though he did so to a much greater extent—of the inequality and flightiness of his literary judgements. He is not yet reconciled to Dumas—indeed Dumas had not yet written the great romances that were to atone for so much. He still feels the absurdities in Victor Hugo first and most ; but, then, in the same way, the marvellous second crop, which began with the *Châtiments*, and did not cease with the *Légende*, was yet far in the future : and *Le Rhin*, full of beauties, is also full of absurdities and worse. It is evident, as Mr. Garnett has rightly pointed out, that he has already conceived that one-sided view of Swift, about which we shall have something to say when we come to its full development in *The English Humourists*. He lets his little crotchets about 'rails being better than swords' and the like interfere somewhat with his criticisms. And of course those who choose to do so may say that he is still too uncompromisingly English in his standpoint.

On the other hand, the acuteness is here in even greater measure than ever, and the expression in measure now and then as great at least as we have ever yet seen, though there are undoubted traces of 'collar-work'. The amazing grandiosity of Hugo, and the more amazing seriousness with which his admirers received it, are a commonplace now:—not the staunchest defenders of the poet who possess the slightest tincture of humour or of common sense dream of denying them. But they were not quite such commonplaces then : and Thackeray exposes them with admirable humour and even with considerable leniency. The wonderful Hugonian catalogues of names—so effective

in poetry, so superfluous in prose—are capitally treated. And the critic is perfectly sensible of his author's merits. The great description of a storm which occurs early in *Le Rhin* is given in the original language, with a single critical remark which, in its different way, is worthy of it. 'We have not ventured to translate the above noble description into English, for it would be a shame, we fancy, to alter a single word in it; so complete does it seem to be. *It bursts into the narrative and is over in a page, like the event it describes.*' There have been critics (and not bad ones either) who, if they had been lucky enough to conceive the parallel given in those sixteen words, would have cockered and cosseted them, have watered them down and rolled them out, into sixteen sentences.

The work therefore is honestly and well done; it is even done better than similar work has been done before. And yet one feels that it is not the work that the writer was born to do. He does it too conscientiously to make the subjects of his articles mere 'pegs'; indeed the theory of the *Foreign Quarterly*, I believe, was more or less opposed to that common practice. Almost all of those which are given here would have supplied him with such pegs: and he does sometimes hang a tiny digression, in his own vein, upon them. But for the most part he sticks to the business which is not his business, and struggles manfully through the book. The best review, beyond all question, is the *érintement* of M. Michiels, who most thoroughly deserved it: the next best perhaps is the Herwegh article, which is even a little un-Thackerayan in its direct grip of the matter. It suggests that if it is his (and there are some things both in the verse and in the prose which do not look like anybody else's) he would have made a better reviewer of German generally than of French.

And so these pieces, though as yet not to be admitted to more than a sort of provincial franchise, do, when used

with proper care, add something to our general knowledge of Thackeray, and in more than a very few passages to our enjoyment of him. That is the reason of their appearance here : but it is not necessary to say anything more about them, except to acknowledge with all due thanks Mr. Garnett's labour as pioneer in their recovery.

\* \* \* It should perhaps be said that the reviewer is a little unfair on Michiels in the gibe about the 'gourd' : for after all *gourde* is quite common in French for 'flask'.—*The Irish Sketch Book* is rather carelessly printed in the original ; it has been a matter of some difficulty to decide how far it should be 'mended'. Except in some matters of spelling the endeavour has been always to keep on the conservative side. One almost certain error of previous editions the present editor has ventured to correct by substituting 'rags' and 'ragged' for 'rays' and 'rugged' in the account of the little Galloway piper at pp. 204, 205. The German of the Herwegh article in the *Foreign Quarterly* itself is almost 'pie' in some places : but some pains have been taken to set it straight.







A CAR TO KILLARNEY

# THE IRISH SKETCH BOOK

1842

BY

MR. M. A. TITMARSH

WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD

DRAWN BY THE AUTHOR

*[In two Volumes, 1843 ; New Edition in one Volume, 1863]*



TO  
CHARLES LEVER, Esq.

OF TEMPLEOGUE HOUSE, NEAR DUBLIN

MY DEAR LEVER,

HARRY LORREQUER needs no complimenting in a dedication; and I would not venture to inscribe this volume to the Editor of the *Dublin University Magazine*, who, I fear, must disapprove of a great deal which it contains.

But allow me to dedicate my little book to a good Irishman (the hearty charity of whose visionary red-coats, some substantial personages in black might imitate to advantage), and to a friend from whom I have received a hundred acts of kindness and cordial hospitality.

Laying aside for a moment the travelling-title of Mr. Titmarsh, let me acknowledge these favours in my own name, and subscribe myself, my dear Lever,

Most sincerely and gratefully yours,

W. M. THACKERAY.

*London, April 27, 1843.*

NOTE TO NEW EDITION OF 1863

The Reader is reminded that this book was first published in 1843, and describes the Ireland of twenty-one years since.

# THE IRISH SKETCH BOOK



## CHAPTER I

### A SUMMER DAY IN DUBLIN, OR THERE AND THEREABOUTS

THE coach that brings the passenger by wood and mountain, by brawling waterfall and gloomy plain, by the lonely lake of Festiniog, and across the swinging world's wonder of a Menai-bridge, through dismal Anglesea to dismal Holyhead—the Birmingham mail,—manages matters so cleverly, that after ten hours' ride the traveller is thrust incontinently on board the packet, and the steward says there's no use in providing dinner on board because the passage is so short.

That is true ; but why not give us half an hour on shore ? Ten hours spent on a coach-box render the dinner question one of extreme importance ; and as the packet reaches Kingstown at midnight, when all the world is asleep, the inn-larders locked up, and the cook in bed ; and as the mail is not landed until five in the morning (at which hour the passengers are considerably awakened by a great stamping and shouting overhead) might not Lord Lowther give us one little half-hour ? Even the steward agreed that it was a useless and atrocious tyranny ; and, indeed, after a little demur, produced a half-dozen of fried eggs, a feeble makeshift for a dinner.

Our passage across from the Head was made in a rain so pouring and steady, that sea and coast were entirely hidden from us, and one could see very little beyond the glowing tip of the cigar which remained alight nobly in spite of the weather. When the gallant exertions of that fiery spirit were over for ever, and burning bravely to the end, it had breathed its last in doing its master service, all became black and cheerless around ; the passengers had dropped off one by one, preferring to be dry and ill below rather than

wet and squeamish above ; even the mate, with his gold-laced cap (who is so astonishingly like Mr. Charles Dickens, that he might pass for that gentleman)—even the mate said he would go to his cabin and turn in. So there remained nothing for it but to do as all the world had done.

Hence it was impossible to institute the comparison between the Bay of Naples and that of Dublin (the Bee of Neeples the former is sometimes called in this country) where I have heard the likeness asserted in a great number of societies and conversations. But how could one see the Bay of Dublin in the dark ? and how, supposing one could see it, should a person behave who has never seen the Bay of Naples ? It is but to take the similarity for granted, and remain in bed till morning.

When everybody was awakened at five o'clock, by the noise made upon the removal of the mail-bags, there was heard a cheerless dribbling and pattering overhead, which led one to wait still further until the rain should cease ; at length the steward said the last boat was going ashore, and receiving half a crown for his own services (the regular tariff) intimated likewise that it was the custom for gentlemen to compliment the stewardess with a shilling, which ceremony was also complied with. No doubt she is an amiable woman, and deserves any sum of money. As for inquiring whether she merited it or not in this instance, that surely is quite unfair. A traveller who stops to inquire the deserts of every individual claimant of a shilling on his road, had best stay quiet at home. If we only got what we *deserved*,—Heaven save us !—many of us might whistle for a dinner.

A long pier, with a steamer or two at hand, and a few small vessels lying on either side of the jetty ; a town irregularly built, with many handsome terraces, some churches, and showy-looking hotels ; a few people straggling on the beach, two or three cars at the railroad station, which runs along the shore as far as Dublin ; the sea stretching interminably eastward ; to the north the hill of Howth, lying grey behind the mist ; and, directly under his feet, upon the wet, black, shining, slippery deck, an agreeable reflection of his own legs, disappearing seemingly in the direction of the cabin from which he issues ; are the sights which a traveller may remark, on coming on deck at Kingstown pier on a wet morning—let us say on an

average morning ; for according to the statement of well-informed natives, the Irish day is more often rainy than otherwise. A hideous obelisk, stuck upon four fat balls, and surmounted with a crown on a cushion (the latter were no bad emblems perhaps of the monarch in whose honour they were raised), commemorates the sacred spot at which George IV *quitted* Ireland ; you are landed here from the steamer ; and a carman, who is dawdling in the neighbourhood, with a straw in his mouth, comes leisurely up to ask whether you'll go to Dublin ? Is it natural indolence, or the effect of despair because of the neighbouring railroad, which renders him so indifferent ?—He does not even take the straw out of his mouth as he proposes the question—he seems quite careless as to the answer.

He said he would take me to Dublin 'in three quarters,' as soon as we began a parley ; as to the fare, he would not hear of it—he said, he would leave it to my honour, he would take me for nothing. Was it possible to refuse such a genteel offer ? The times are very much changed since those described by the facetious Jack Hinton, when the carmen tossed up for the passenger, and those who won him took him ; for the remaining cars on the stand did not seem to take the least interest in the bargain, or to offer to over-drive or under-bid their comrade in any way.

Before that day, so memorable for joy and sorrow, for rapture at receiving its monarch and tearful grief at losing him, when George IV came and left the maritime resort of the citizens of Dublin, it bore a less genteel name than that which it owns at present, and was called Dunleary. After that glorious event Dunleary disdained to be Dunleary any longer, and became Kingstown henceforward and for ever. Numerous terraces and pleasure-houses have been built in the place—they stretch row after row along the banks of the sea, and rise one above another on the hill. The rents of these houses are said to be very high ; the Dublin citizens crowd into them in summer ; and a great source of pleasure and comfort must it be to them to have the fresh sea-breezes and prospects so near to the metropolis.

The better sort of houses are handsome and spacious ; but the fashionable quarter is yet in an unfinished state ; for enterprising architects are always beginning new roads, rows and terraces ; nor are those already built by any means complete. Besides the aristocratic part of the town



is a commercial one, and nearer to Dublin stretch lines of low cottages which have not a Kingstown look at all, but are evidently of the Dunleary period. It is quite curious to see in the streets where the shops are, how often the painter of the sign-boards begins with big letters, and ends, for want of space, with small; and the Englishman accustomed to the thriving neatness and regularity which characterize towns, great and small, in his own country, can't fail to notice the difference here. The houses have a battered, rakish look, and seem going to ruin before their time. As seamen of all nations come hither who have made no vow of temperance, there are plenty of liquor-shops still, and shabby cigar-shops, and shabby milliners' and tailors' with fly-blown prints of old fashions. The bakers and apothecaries make a great brag of their calling, and you see MEDICAL HALL, or PUBLIC BAKERY, BALLYRAGGET FLOUR-STORE (or whatever the name may be), pompously inscribed over very humble tenements; some comfortable grocers' and butchers' shops, and numbers of shabby sauntering people, the younger part of whom are barelegged and bareheaded, make up the rest of the picture, which the stranger sees as his car goes jingling through the street.

After the town come the suburbs of pleasure-houses; low, one-storied cottages for the most part; some neat and fresh, some that have passed away from the genteel state altogether, and exhibiting downright poverty; some in a state of transition, with broken windows and pretty romantic names upon tumbledown gates. Who lives in them? One fancies that the chairs and tables inside are broken, and the teapot on the breakfast-table has no spout, and the tablecloth is ragged and sloppy, and the lady of the house is in dubious curl-papers, and the gentleman with an imperial to his chin, and a flaring dressing-gown all ragged at the elbows.

To be sure, a traveller who in ten minutes can see not only the outsides of houses but the interiors of the same, must have remarkably keen sight; and it is early yet to speculate. It is clear, however, that these are pleasure-houses for a certain class; and looking at the houses, one can't but fancy the inhabitants resemble them somewhat. The car, on its road to Dublin, passes by numbers of these—by more shabbiness than a Londoner will see in the course of his home peregrinations for a year.

The capabilities of the country, however, are very great, and in many instances have been taken advantage of ; for you see, besides the misery, numerous handsome houses and parks along the road, having fine lawns and woods, and the sea in our view, at a quarter of an hour's ride from Dublin. It is the continual appearance of this sort of wealth which makes the poverty more striking, and thus between the two (for there is no vacant space of fields between Kingstown and Dublin) the car reaches the city. There is but little commerce on this road, which was also in extremely bad repair. It is neglected for the sake of its thriving neighbour, the railroad, on which a dozen pretty little stations accommodate the inhabitants of the various villages through which we pass.

The entrance to the capital is very handsome. There is no bustle and throng of carriages, as in London ; but you pass by numerous rows of neat houses, fronted with gardens, and adorned with all sorts of gay-looking creepers. Pretty market gardens, with trim beds of plants, and shining glass-houses, give the suburbs a *riante* and cheerful look ; and, passing under the arch of the railway, we are in the city itself. Hence you come upon several old-fashioned, well-built, airy, stately streets, and through Fitzwilliam Square, a noble place, the garden of which is full of flowers and foliage. The leaves are green, and not black as in similar places in London ; the red-brick houses tall and handsome. Presently the car stops before an extremely big red house, in that extremely large square, Stephen's Green, where Mr. O'Connell says there is one day or other to be a Parliament. There is room enough for that, or for any other edifice which fancy or patriotism may have a mind to erect, for part of one of the sides of the square is not yet built, and you see the fields and the country beyond.

This then is the chief city of the aliens.—The hotel to which I had been directed is a respectable old edifice, much frequented by families from the country, and where the solitary traveller may likewise find society. For he may either use the Shelburne as an hotel or a boarding-house, in which latter case he is comfortably accommodated at the very moderate daily charge of six-and-eightpence. For this charge a copious breakfast is provided for him in the coffee-room, a perpetual luncheon is likewise there spread,

a plentiful dinner is ready at six o'clock ; after which, there is a drawing-room and a rubber of whist, with *tay* and coffee and cakes in plenty to satisfy the largest appetite. The hotel is majestically conducted by clerks and other officers ; the landlord himself does not appear after the honest comfortable English fashion, but lives in a private mansion hard by, where his name may be read inscribed on a brass plate, like that of any other private gentleman.

A woman melodiously crying 'Dublin Bay herrings,' passed just as we came up to the door, and as that fish is famous throughout Europe, I seized the earliest opportunity and ordered a broiled one for breakfast. It merits all its reputation : and in this respect I should think the Bay of Dublin is far superior to its rival of Naples—are there any herrings in Naples Bay ? Dolphins there may be, and Mount Vesuvius to be sure is bigger than even the Hill of Howth, but a dolphin is better in a sonnet than at a breakfast, and what poet is there that, at certain periods of the day, would hesitate in his choice between the two ?

With this famous broiled herring the morning papers are served up, and a great part of these, too, gives opportunity of reflection to the new-comer, and shows him how different this country is from his own. Some hundred years hence, when students want to inform themselves of the history of the present day, and refer to files of *Times* and *Chronicle* for the purpose, I think it is possible that they will consult, not so much those luminous and philosophical leading articles which call our attention at present both by the majesty of their eloquence and the largeness of their type, but that they will turn to those parts of the journals into which information is squeezed in the smallest possible print, to the advertisements, namely, the law and police reports, and to the instructive narratives supplied by that ill-used body of men who transcribe knowledge at the rate of a penny a line.

The papers before me (the *Morning Register*, Liberal and Roman Catholic, *Saunders's News-Letter*, neutral and Conservative) give a lively picture of the movement of city and country on this present fourth day of July, and the Englishman can scarcely fail, as he reads them, to note many small points of difference existing between his own country and this. How do the Irish amuse themselves in the capital ?

The love for theatrical exhibitions is evidently not very great. Theatre Royal—Miss Kemble and the *Sonnambula*, an Anglo-Italian importation. Theatre Royal, Abbey Street,—the Temple of Magic and the Wizard, last week. Adelphi Theatre, Great Brunswick Street—the Original Seven Lancashire Bell-ringers, a delicious excitement indeed! Portobello Gardens—THE LAST ERUPTION BUT SIX, says the advertisement in capitals. And, finally, ‘Miss Hayes will give her first and farewell concert at the Rotunda, previous to leaving her native country.’ Only one instance of Irish talent do we read of, and that, in a desponding tone, announces its intention of quitting its native country. All the rest of the pleasures of the evening are importations from Cockney-land. The *Sonnambula* from Covent Garden, the Wizard from the Strand, the Seven Lancashire Bell-ringers from Islington, or the City Road, no doubt; and as for The last Eruption but Six, it has *erumped* near the Elephant and Castle any time these two years, until the Cockneys would wonder at it no longer.

The commercial advertisements are but few—a few horses and cars for sale; some flaming announcements of insurance companies; some ‘emporiums’ of Scotch tweeds and English broadcloths; an auction for damaged sugar; and an estate or two for sale. They lie in the columns languidly, and at their ease as it were: how different from the throng, and squeeze, and bustle of the commercial part of a London paper, where every man (except Mr. George Robins) states his case as briefly as possible, because thousands more are to be heard besides himself, and as if he had no time for talking!

The most active advertisers are the schoolmasters. It is now the happy time of the Midsummer holidays; and the pedagogues make wonderful attempts to encourage parents, and to attract fresh pupils for the ensuing half-year. Of all these announcements that of MADAME SHANAHAN (a delightful name) is perhaps the most brilliant. ‘To Parents and Guardians.—Paris.—Such parents and guardians as may wish to entrust their children for education in its fullest extent to MADAME SHANAHAN, can have the advantage of being conducted to Paris by her brother, the Rev. J. P. O’Reilly, of Church Street Chapel,’ which admirable arrangement carries the parents to Paris and leaves the children in Dublin. Ah, Madam, you may take a French title: but

your heart is still in your country, and you are to the *fullest extent* an Irishwoman still !

Fond legends are to be found in Irish books regarding places where you may now see a round tower and a little old chapel, twelve feet square, where famous universities are once said to have stood, and which have accommodated myriads of students. Mrs. Hall mentions Glendalough, in Wicklow, as one of these places of learning ; nor can the fact be questioned, as the universities existed hundreds of years since, and no sort of records are left regarding them. A century hence some antiquary may light upon a Dublin paper, and form marvellous calculations regarding the state of education in the country. For instance, at Bective House Seminary, conducted by Dr. J. L. Burke, ex-Scholar T.C.D., no less than *two hundred and three* young gentlemen took prizes at the Midsummer examination : nay, some of the most meritorious carried off a dozen premiums apiece. A Dr. Delamere, ex-Scholar T.C.D., distributed three hundred and twenty rewards to his young friends ; and if we allow that one lad in twenty is a prizeman, it is clear that there must be six thousand four hundred and forty youths under the Doctor's care.

Other schools are advertised in the same journals, each with its hundred of prize-bearers ; and if other schools are advertised, how many more must there be in the country which are not advertised ! There must be hundreds of thousands of prizemen, millions of scholars ; besides national schools, hedge schools, infant schools, and the like. The English reader will see the accuracy of the calculation.

In the *Morning Register*, the Englishman will find something to the full as curious and startling to him—you read gravely in the English language how the Bishop of Aureliopolis has just been consecrated ; and that the distinction has been conferred upon him by—the Holy Pontiff !—the Pope of Rome, by all that is holy ! Such an announcement sounds quite strange *in English*, and in your own country, as it were ; or isn't it your own country ? Suppose the Archbishop of Canterbury were to send over a clergyman to Rome, and consecrate him Bishop of the Palatine or the Suburra, I wonder how his Holiness would like *that* ?

There is a report of Dr. Miley's sermon upon the occasion of the new bishop's consecration ; and the *Register* happily lauds the discourse for its 'refined and fervent

eloquence.' The doctor salutes the Lord Bishop of Aureliopolis on his admission among the 'Princes of the Sanctuary,' gives a blow *en passant* at the Established Church, whereof the revenues, he elegantly says, 'might excite the zeal of Dives or Epicurus to become a bishop,' and having vented his sly wrath upon the 'courtly artifice and intrigue' of the Bench, proceeds to make the most outrageous comparisons with regard to my Lord of Aureliopolis; his virtues, his sincerity, and the severe privations and persecutions which acceptance of the episcopal office entails upon him.

'That very evening,' says the *Register*, 'the new bishop entertained at dinner, in the Chapel House, a select number of friends; amongst whom were the officiating prelates and clergymen who assisted in the ceremonies of the day. The repast was provided by Mr. Jude, of Grafton Street, and was served up in a style of elegance and comfort that did great honour to that gentleman's character as a *restaurateur*. *The wines were of the richest and rarest quality.* It may be truly said to have been an entertainment where the feast of reason and the flow of soul predominated. The company broke up at nine.'

And so, my lord is scarcely out of chapel but his privations begin! Well. Let us hope that, in the course of his episcopacy, he [may] incur no greater hardships, and that Dr. Miley may come to be a bishop too in his time, when perhaps he will have a better opinion of the Bench.

The ceremony and feelings described are curious, I think, and more so perhaps to a person who was in England only yesterday, and quitted it just as their Graces, Lordships, and Reverences were sitting down to dinner. Among what new sights, ideas, customs, does the English traveller find himself after that brief six hours' journey from Holyhead!

There is but one part more of the papers to be looked at; and that is the most painful of all. In the law reports of the Tipperary special commission sitting at Clonmel, you read, that Patrick Byrne is brought up for sentence, for the murder of Robert Hall, Esq.: and Chief Justice Doherty says, 'Patrick Byrne, I will not now recapitulate the circumstances of your enormous crime, but guilty as you are of the barbarity of having perpetrated with your hand the foul murder of an unoffending old man—

barbarous, cowardly and cruel as that act was—there lives one more guilty man, and that is he whose diabolical mind hatched the foul conspiracy of which you were but the instrument and the perpetrator. Whoever that may be, I do not envy him his protracted existence. He has sent that aged gentleman without one moment's warning, to face his God : but he has done more, he has brought you, unhappy man, with more deliberation and more cruelty, to face your God, *with the weight of that man's blood upon you*. I have now only to pronounce the sentence of the law :—it is the usual sentence, with the usual prayer of the judge, that the Lord may have mercy upon the convict's soul.

Timothy Woods, a young man of twenty years of age, is then tried for the murder of Michael Laffan. The Attorney-General states the case :—On the 19th of May last, two assassins dragged Laffan from the house of Patrick Cummins, fired a pistol-shot at him, and left him dead as they thought. Laffan, though mortally wounded, crawled away after the fall, when the assassins still seeing him give signs of life, rushed after him, fractured his skull by blows of a pistol, and left him on a dunghill dead. There Laffan's body lay for several hours, and *nobody dared to touch it*. Laffan's widow found the body there two hours after the murder, and *an inquest was held on the body as it lay on the dunghill*. Laffan was driver on the lands of Kilnertin, which were formerly held by Pat Cummins, *the man who had the charge of the lands before Laffan was murdered* ; and the latter was dragged out of Cummins's house in the presence of a witness who refused to swear to the murderers, and was shot in sight of another witness, James Meara, who with other men was on the road ; and when asked whether he cried out, or whether he went to assist the deceased, Meara answers, *Indeed I did not, we would not interfere—it was no business of ours !*

Six more instances are given of attempts to murder, on which the judge, in passing sentence, comments in the following way :—

‘The Lord Chief Justice addressed the several persons, and said—It was now his painful duty to pronounce upon them severally and respectively the punishment which the law and the court awarded against them, for the crimes of which they had been convicted. Those crimes were

one and all of them of no ordinary enormity—they were crimes which, in point of morals, involved the atrocious guilt of murder; and if it had pleased God to spare their souls from the pollution of that offence, the court could not still shut its eyes to the fact, that although death had not ensued in consequence of the crimes of which they had been found guilty, yet it was not owing to their forbearance that such a dreadful crime had not been perpetrated. The prisoner, Michael Hughes, had been convicted of firing a gun at a person of the name of John Ryan (Luke); his horse had been killed, and no one could say that the balls were not intended for the prosecutor himself. The prisoner had fired one shot himself, and then called on his companion in guilt to discharge another. One of these shots killed Ryan's mare, and it was by the mercy of God that the life of the prisoner had not become forfeited by his own act. The next culprit was John Pound, who was equally guilty of the intended outrage perpetrated on the life of an unoffending individual, that individual a female, surrounded by her little children, five or six in number, with a complete carelessness to the probable consequences, while she and her family were going, or had gone, to bed. The contents of a gun were discharged through the door, which entered the panel in three different places. The deaths resulting from this act might have been extensive, but it was not a matter of any moment how many were deprived of life. The woman had just risen from her prayers, preparing herself to sleep, under the protection of that arm which would shield the child and protect the innocent, when she was wounded. As to Cornelius Flynn and Patrick Dwyer, they likewise were the subjects of similar imputations and similar observations. There was a very slight difference between them, but not such as to amount to any real distinction. They had gone upon a common, illegal purpose, to the house of a respectable individual, for the purpose of interfering with the domestic arrangements he thought fit to make. They had no sort of right to interfere with the disposition of a man's affairs; and what would be the consequences if the reverse were to be held? No imputation had ever been made upon the gentleman whose house was visited, but he was desired to dismiss another, under the pains and penalties of death, although that other was not a retained servant, but a friend who had come to Mr. Hogan on a visit.



Because this visitor used sometimes to inspect the men at work, the lawless edict issued that he should be put away. Good God! to what extent did the prisoners, and such misguided men, intend to carry out their objects? Where was their dictation to cease? are they, and those in a similar rank, to take upon themselves to regulate how many, and what men a farmer should take into his employment? Were they to be the judges whether a servant had discharged his duty to his principal? or was it because a visitor happened to come, that the host should turn him away, under the pains and penalties of death? His lordship, after adverting to the guilt of the prisoners in this case—the last two persons convicted, Thos. Stapleton and Thos. Gleeson—said their case was so recently before the public, that it was sufficient to say they were morally guilty of what might be considered wilful and deliberate murder. Murder was most awful, because it could only be suggested by deliberate malice, and the act of the prisoners was the result of that base, malicious, and diabolical disposition. What was the cause of resentment against the unfortunate man who had been shot at, and so desperately wounded? Why he had dared to comply with the wishes of a just landlord; and because the landlord, for the benefit of his tenantry, proposed that the farms should be squared, those who acquiesced in his wishes were to be equally the victims of the assassin. What were the facts in this case? The two prisoners at the bar, Stapleton and Gleeson, sprung out at the man as he was leaving work, placed him on his knees, and without giving him a moment of preparation, commenced the work of blood, intending deliberately to dispatch that unprepared and unoffending individual to eternity. What country was it that they lived in, in which such crimes could be perpetrated in the open light of day? It was not necessary that deeds of darkness should be shrouded in the clouds of night, for the darkness of the deeds themselves was considered a sufficient protection. He (the Chief Justice) was not aware of any solitary instance at the present commission, to show that the crimes committed were the consequences of poverty. Poverty should be no justification, however; it might be some little palliation, but on no trial at this commission did it appear that the crime could be attributed to distress. His lordship concluded a most

impressive address, by sentencing the six prisoners called up, to transportation for life.

'The clock was near midnight as the court was cleared, and the whole of the proceedings were solemn and impressive in the extreme. The commission is likely to prove extremely beneficial in its results on the future tranquillity of the country.'

I confess, for my part, to that common cant and sickly sentimentality which, thank God ! is felt by a great number of people nowadays, and which leads them to revolt against murder, whether performed by a ruffian's knife or a hangman's rope ; whether accompanied with a curse from the thief as he blows his victim's brains out, or a prayer from my lord on the bench in his wig and black cap. Nay, is all the cant and sickly sentimentality on our side, and might not some such charge be applied to the admirers of the good old fashion ? Long ere this is printed, for instance, Byrne and Woods have been hanged :<sup>1</sup> sent 'to face their God,' as the Chief Justice says, 'with the weight of their victim's blood upon them,'—a just observation ; and remember that it is *we who send them*. It is true that the judge hopes Heaven will have mercy upon their souls, but are such recommendations of particular weight because they come from the bench ? Psha ! If we go on killing people without giving them time to repent, let us at least give up the cant of praying for their souls' salvation. We find a man drowning in a well, shut the lid upon him, and heartily pray that he may get out. Sin has hold of him, [as the two ruffians of Laffan yonder,] and we stand aloof, and hope that he may escape. Let us give up the ceremony of condolence, and be honest, like the witness, and say, 'Let him save himself or not, it's no business of ours.' . . . Here a waiter, with a very broad, though insinuating accent says, 'Have you done with the Sandthers, sir, there's a gentleman waiting for't these two hours.' And so he carries off that strange picture of pleasure and pain, trade, theatres, schools, courts, churches,

<sup>1</sup> The two men were executed pursuant to sentence, and both persisted solemnly in denying their guilt. There can be no doubt of it : but it appears to be a point of honour with these unhappy men to make no statement which may incriminate the witnesses who appeared on their behalf, and on their part perjured themselves equally.

life and death, in Ireland, which a man may buy for a four-penny-piece.

The papers being read, it became my duty to discover the town; and a handsomer town with fewer people in it, it is impossible to see on a summer's day. In the whole wide square of Stephen's Green, I think there were not more than two nurserymaids, to keep company with the statue of George II, who rides on horseback in the middle of the garden, the horse having his foot up to trot, as if he wanted to go out of town too. Small troops of dirty children (too poor and dirty to have lodgings at Kingstown) were squatting here and there upon the sunshiny steps, the only clients at the thresholds of the professional gentlemen, whose names figure on brass plates on the doors. A stand of lazy carmen, a policeman or two with clinking boot-heels, a couple of moaning beggars leaning against the rails, and calling upon the Lord, and a fellow with a toy and book stall, where the lives of St. Patrick, Robert Emmett, and Lord Edward Fitzgerald, may be bought for double their value, were all the population of the Green.

At the door of the Kildare Street Club I saw eight gentlemen looking at two boys playing at leap-frog: at the door of the University six lazy porters, in jockey caps, were sunning themselves on a bench—a sort of blue-bottle race; and the Bank on the opposite side did not look as if sixpence-worth of change had been negotiated there during the day. There was a lad pretending to sell umbrellas under the colonnade, almost the only instance of trade going on; and I began to think of Juan Fernandez, or Cambridge in the long vacation. In the courts of the College, scarce the ghost of a gyp or the shadow of a bed-maker.

In spite of the solitude, the square of the College is a fine sight—a large ground, surrounded by buildings of various ages and styles, but comfortable, handsome, and in good repair; a modern row of rooms; a row that has been Elizabethan once; a hall and senate-house, facing each other, of the style of George I; and a noble library, with a range of many windows, and a fine manly, simple façade of cut stone. The library was shut. The librarian, I suppose, is at the seaside; and the only part of the establishment which I could see, was the museum, to

which one of the jockey-capped porters conducted me, up a wide, dismal staircase (adorned with an old pair of jack-boots, a dusty canoe or two, a few helmets, and a South Sea Islander's armour), which passes through a hall hung round with cobwebs (with which the blue-bottles are too wise to meddle), into an old mouldy room, filled with dingy glass-cases, under which the articles of curiosity or science were partially visible. In the middle was a very *seedy* camelopard (the word has grown to be English by this time), the straw splitting through his tight old skin and the black cobbler's wax stuffing the dim orifices of his eyes; other beasts formed a pleasing group around him, not so tall, but equally mouldy and old. The porter took me round to the cases, and told me a great number of fibs concerning their contents; there was the harp of Brian Boru, and the sword of some one else, and other cheap old gimcracks with their corollary of lies. The place would have been a disgrace to Don Saltero. I was quite glad to walk out of it, and down the dirty staircase again, about the ornaments of which the jockey-capped gyp had more figments to tell; an atrocious one (I forget what) relative to the pair of boots; near which—a fine specimen of collegiate taste—were the shoes of Mr. O'Brien, the Irish giant. If the collection is worth preserving,—and indeed the mineralogical specimens look quite as awful as those in the British Museum,—one thing is clear, that the rooms are worth sweeping. A pail of water costs nothing, a scrubbing brush not much, and a charwoman might be hired for a trifle, to keep the room in a decent state of cleanliness.

Among the curiosities, is a mask of the Dean—not the scoffer and giber, not the fiery politician, nor the courtier of St. John and Harley, equally ready with servility and scorn; but the poor old man, whose great intellect had deserted him, and who died old, wild, and sad. The tall forehead is fallen away in a ruin, the mouth has settled in a hideous, vacant smile. Well, it was a mercy for Stella that she died first; it was better that she should be killed by his unkindness, than by the sight of his misery; which, to such a gentle heart as that, would have been harder still to bear.

The Bank, and other public buildings of Dublin, are justly famous. In the former, may still be seen the room

which was the House of Lords formerly, and where the Bank directors now sit, under a clean marble image of George III. The House of Commons has disappeared, for the accommodation of clerks and cashiers. The interior is light, splendid, airy, well-furnished, and the outside of the building not less so. The Exchange, hard by, is an equally magnificent structure; but the genius of commerce has deserted it, for all its architectural beauty. There was nobody inside when I entered, but a pert statue of George III, in a Roman toga, simpering and turning out his toes; and two dirty children playing, whose hoop-sticks caused great clattering echoes under the vacant sounding dome. The neighbourhood is not cheerful, and has a dingy, poverty-stricken look.

Walking towards the river, you have on either side of you, at Carlisle Bridge, a very brilliant and beautiful prospect. The Four Courts and their dome to the left, the Custom House and its dome to the right; and in this direction seaward, a considerable number of vessels are moored, and the quays are black and busy with the cargoes discharged from ships. Seamen cheering, herring-women bawling, coal-carts loading—the scene is animated and lively. Yonder is the famous Corn Exchange; but the Lord Mayor is attending to his duties in Parliament, and little of note is going on. I had just passed his lordship's mansion, in Dawson Street,—a queer old dirty brick house, with dumpy urns at each extremity, and looking as if a story of it had been cut off—a rasée-house. Close at hand, and peering over a paling, is a statue of our blessed sovereign George II. How absurd these pompous images look, of defunct majesties, for whom no breathing soul cares a halfpenny! It is not so with the effigy of William III, who has done something to merit a statue. At this minute the Lord Mayor has William's effigy under a canvas, and is painting him of a bright green, picked out with yellow—his lordship's own livery.

The view along the quays to the Four Courts has no small resemblance to a view along the quays at Paris, though not so lively as are even those quiet walks. The vessels do not come above-bridge, and the marine population remains constant about them, and about numerous dirty liquor-shops, eating-houses, and marine-store establishments, which are kept for their accommodation along the

quay. As far as you can see, the shining Liffey flows away eastward, hastening (like the rest of the inhabitants of Dublin) to the sea.

In front of Carlisle Bridge, and not in the least crowded, though in the midst of Sackville Street, stands Nelson upon a stone pillar. The Post Office is on his right hand (only it is cut off); and on his left, Gresham's and the Imperial Hotel. Of the latter let me say (from subsequent experience), that it is ornamented by a cook who could dress a dinner by the side of M. Borel, or M. Soyer. Would there were more such artists in this ill-fated country! The street is exceedingly broad and handsome; the shops at the commencement, rich and spacious; but in Upper Sackville Street, which closes with the pretty building and gardens of the Rotunda, the appearance of wealth begins to fade somewhat, and the houses look as if they had seen better days. Even in this, the great street of the town, there is scarcely any one, and it is as vacant and listless as Pall Mall, in October. In one of the streets off Sackville Street, is the house and Exhibition of the Irish Academy, which I went to see, as it was positively to close at the end of the week. While I was there, two *other* people came in; and we had, besides, the money-taker and a porter, to whom the former was reading, out of a newspaper, those Tipperary murders which were mentioned in a former page. The echo took up the theme, and hummed it gloomily through the vacant place.

The drawings and reputation of Mr. Burton are well known in England: his pieces were the most admired in the collection. The best draughtsman is an imitator of Maclise, Mr. Bridgeman, whose pictures are full of vigorous drawing, and remarkable too for their grace. I gave my catalogue to the two young ladies before mentioned, and have forgotten the names of other artists of merit, whose works decked the walls of the little gallery. Here, as in London, the Art Union is making a stir; and several of the pieces were marked as the property of members of that body. The possession of some of these, one would not be inclined to covet; but it is pleasant to see that people begin to buy pictures at all, and there will be no lack of artists presently, in a country where nature is so beautiful, and genius so plenty. In speaking of the fine arts and of views of Dublin, it may be said that Mr. Petrie's designs

for Curry's Guide-book of the City are exceedingly beautiful, and, above all, *trustworthy*; no common quality in a descriptive artist at present.

Having a couple of letters of introduction to leave, I had the pleasure to find the blinds down at one house, and the window in papers at another; and at each place the knock was answered in that leisurely way, by one of those dingy female lieutenants, who have no need to tell you that families are out of town. So the solitude became very painful, and I thought I would go back and talk to the waiter at the Shelburne, the only man in the whole kingdom that I knew. I had been accommodated with a queer little room, and



dressing-room on the ground floor, looking towards the Green—a black-faced, good-humoured chambermaid had promised to perform a deal of scouring which was evidently necessary (which fact she might have observed for six months back, only she is no doubt of an absent turn), and when I came back from the walk, I saw the little room was evidently enjoying itself in the sunshine, for it had opened its window, and was taking a breath of fresh air, as it looked out upon the Green. Here is a portrait of the little window.

As I came up to it in the street, its appearance made me burst out laughing, very much to the surprise of a ragged cluster of idlers lolling upon the steps next door; and I have drawn it here, not because it is a particularly picturesque or rare kind of window, but because as I fancy there is a sort of *moral* in it. You don't see such windows commonly in respectable English inns—windows leaning gracefully upon hearth-brooms for support. Look out of that window without the hearth-broom and it would cut your head off; how the beggars would start that are always sitting on the steps next door! Is it prejudice that makes one prefer the English window, that relies on its own ropes and ballast (or lead if you like), and does not need to be propped by any foreign aid? or is this only a solitary instance of the kind, and are there no other specimens in Ireland of the careless, dangerous, extravagant hearth-broom system?

In the midst of these reflections (which might have been carried much farther, for a person with an allegorical turn might examine the entire country through this window) a most wonderful cab, with an immense prancing cab-horse, was seen to stop at the door of the hotel, and Pat the waiter tumbling into the room swiftly with a card in his hand, says, 'Sir, the gentleman of this card is waiting for you at the door.' Mon Dieu! it was an invitation to dinner! and I almost leapt into the arms of the man in the cab—so delightful was it to find a friend in a place where, a moment before, I had been as lonely as Robinson Crusoe.

The only drawback, perhaps, to pure happiness, when riding in such a gorgeous equipage as this, was that we could not drive up Regent Street, and meet a few creditors, or acquaintances at least. However, Pat, I thought, was exceedingly awe-stricken by my disappearance in this vehicle, which had evidently, too, a considerable effect upon some other waiters at the Shelburne, with whom I was not as yet so familiar. The mouldy camelopard at the Trinity College 'Musayum' was scarcely taller than the bay horse in the cab; the groom behind was of a corresponding smallness. The cab was of a lovely olive green, picked out with white, high on high springs, and enormous wheels, which, big as they were, scarcely seemed to touch the earth; the little tiger swung gracefully up and down, holding on by the hood, which was of the material of which the most precious and polished boots are made:—as for the *lining*—but here we come too near the sanctity of private life; suffice that there was a kind friend inside, who (though by no means of the fairy sort) was as welcome as any fairy in the finest chariot. W——had seen me landing from the packet that morning, and was the very man who in London, a month previous, had recommended me to the Shelburne. These facts are not of much consequence to the public, to be sure, except that an explanation was necessary of the miraculous appearance of the cab and horse.

Our course, as may be imagined, was towards the sea-side, for whither else should an Irishman at this season go? Not far from Kingstown is a house devoted to the purpose of festivity; it is called Salt-hill, stands upon a rising ground, commanding a fine view of the bay and the railroad, and is kept by persons bearing the celebrated name of Lovegrove. It is in fact a sea-Greenwich, and though



there are no marine whitebait, other fishes are to be had in plenty, and especially the famous Bray trout, which does not ill deserve its reputation.

Here we met three young men, who may be called by the names of their several counties—Mr. Galway, Mr. Roscommon, and Mr. Clare; and it seemed that I was to complain of solitude no longer: for one straightway invited me to his county, where was the finest salmon-fishing in the world; another said he would drive me through the county Kerry in his four-in-hand drag; and the third had some propositions of sport equally hospitable. As for going down to some races, on the Curragh of Kildare I think, which were to be held on the next and the three following days, there seemed to be no question about *that*. That a man should miss a race within forty miles, seemed to be a point never contemplated by these jovial sporting fellows.

Strolling about in the neighbourhood before dinner, we went down to the seashore, and to some caves which had lately been discovered there; and two Irish ladies, who were standing at the entrance of one of them, permitted me to take the following portraits, which were pronounced to be pretty accurate.

They said they had not acquiesced in the general Temperance movement that had taken place throughout the country; and, indeed, if the truth must be known, it was only under promise of a glass of whisky apiece that their modesty could be so far overcome as to permit them to sit for their portraits. By the time they were done, a crowd of both sexes had gathered round, and expressed themselves quite ready to sit upon the same terms. But though there was great variety in their countenances, there was not much beauty; and besides, dinner was by this time ready, which has at certain periods a charm even greater than art.

The bay, which had been veiled in mist and grey in the morning, was now shining under the most beautiful clear sky, which presently became rich with a thousand gorgeous hues of sunset. The view was as smiling and delightful as one as can be conceived,—just such a one as should be seen *à travers* a good dinner, with no fatiguing sublimity or awful beauty in it—but brisk, brilliant, sunny, enlivening. In fact, in placing his banqueting-house here, Mr. Lovegrove had, as usual, a brilliant idea. You must not have too much view, or a severe one, to give a relish

to a good dinner ; nor too much music, nor too quick, nor too slow, nor too loud ; any reader who has dined at a *table d'hôte* in Germany will know the annoyance of this—a set of musicians immediately at your back will sometimes



play you a melancholy polonaise : and a man with a good ear must perforce eat in time, and your soup is quite cold before it is swallowed ; then, all of a sudden, crash goes a brisk gallop ! and you are obliged to gulp your victuals at the rate of ten miles an hour. And in respect

of conversation during a good dinner, the same rules of propriety should be consulted. Deep and sublime talk is as improper as sublime prospects. Dante and Champagne (I was going to say Milton and oysters, but that is a pun) are quite unfit themes of dinner-talk. Let it be light, brisk, not oppressive to the brain. Our conversation was, I recollect, just the thing. We talked about the last Derby the whole time, and the state of the odds for the St. Leger ; nor was the Ascot Cup forgotten ; and a bet or two was gaily booked.

Meanwhile the sky, which had been blue and then red, assumed, towards the horizon, as the red was sinking under it, a gentle delicate cast of green. Howth Hill became of a darker purple, and the sails of the boats rather dim. The sea grew deeper and deeper in colour. The lamps at the railroad dotted the line with fire ; and the lighthouses of the bay began to flame. The trains to and from the city rushed flashing and hissing by—in a word, everybody said it was time to light a cigar, which was done, the conversation about the Derby still continuing.

‘Put out that candle,’ said Roscommon to Clare ; which the latter instantly did by flinging the taper out of the window upon the lawn, which is a thoroughfare, and where a great laugh arose among half a score of beggar-boys, who had been under the window for some time past, repeatedly requesting the company to throw out sixpence between them.

Two other sporting young fellows had now joined the company ; and as by this time claret began to have rather a mawkish taste, whisky-and-water was ordered, which was drunk upon the *perron* before the house, whither the whole party adjourned, and where for many hours we delightfully tossed for sixpences—a noble and fascinating sport. Nor would these remarkable events have been narrated, had I not received express permission from the gentlemen of the party to record all that was said and done. Who knows but, a thousand years hence, some antiquary or historian may find a moral in this description of the amusement of the British youth at the present enlightened time ?

#### HOT LOBSTER.

PS.—You take a lobster, about three feet long, if possible, remove the shell, cut or break the flesh of the fish in pieces not too small. Some one else meanwhile makes a mixture

of mustard, vinegar, catsup, and lots of cayenne pepper. You produce a machine called a *dispatcher*, which has a spirit-lamp under it that is usually illuminated with whisky. The lobster, the sauce, and near half a pound of butter are placed in the dispatcher, which is immediately closed. When boiling, the mixture is stirred up, the lobster being sure to heave about in the pan in a convulsive manner, while it emits a remarkably rich and agreeable odour through the apartment. A glass and a half of sherry is now thrown into the pan, and the contents served out hot, and eaten by the company. Porter is commonly drunk, and whisky-punch afterwards, and the dish is fit for an emperor.

N.B.—You are recommended not to hurry yourself in getting up the next morning, and may take soda-water with advantage.—*Probatum est.*

•

## CHAPTER II

## A COUNTRY HOUSE IN KILDARE—SKETCHES OF AN IRISH FAMILY AND FARM

It had been settled among my friends, I don't know for what particular reason, that the Agricultural Show at Cork was an exhibition I was specially bound to see; when, therefore, a gentleman, to whom I had brought a letter of introduction, kindly offered me a seat in his carriage, which was to travel by short day's journeys to that city, I took an abrupt farewell of Pat the waiter, and some other friends in Dublin, proposing to renew our acquaintance, however, upon some future day.

We started then one fine afternoon on the road from Dublin to Naas, which is the main southern road from the capital to Leinster and Munster, and met, in the course of the ride of a score of miles, a dozen of coaches very heavily loaded, and bringing passengers to the city. The exit from Dublin this way is not much more elegant than the outlet by way of Kingstown, for though the great branches of the city appear flourishing enough as yet, the small outer ones are in a sad state of decay. Houses drop off here and there, and dwindle wofully in size; we are got into the back premises of the seemingly prosperous place, and it looks miserable, careless and deserted. We passed through a street which was thriving once, but has fallen since into a sort of decay, to judge outwardly,—St. Thomas's Street. Emmett was hanged in the midst of it; and on pursuing the line of street, and crossing the great Canal, you come presently to a fine tall square building in the outskirts of the town, which is no more nor less than Kilmainham Jail or Castle. Poor Emmett is the Irish darling still—his history is on every book-stall in the city, and yonder trim-looking brick jail a spot where Irishmen may go and pray. Many a martyr of theirs has appeared and died in front of it,—found guilty of 'wearing of the green.'

There must be a fine view from the jail windows, for we presently come to a great stretch of brilliant green country,

leaving the Dublin hills lying to the left, picturesque in their outline, and of wonderful colour. It seems to me to be quite a different colour to that in England—different-shaped clouds—different shadows and lights. The country is well tilled, well peopled; the hay-harvest on the ground, and the people taking advantage of the sunshine to gather it in; but in spite of everything, green meadows, white villages and sunshine, the place has a sort of sadness in the look of it.

The first town we passed, as appears by reference to the Guide-book, is the little town of Rathcoole; but in the space of three days Rathcoole has disappeared from my memory, with the exception of a little low building which the village contains, and where are the quarters of the Irish constabulary. Nothing can be finer than the trim, orderly and soldierlike appearance of this splendid corps of men.

One has glimpses all along the road of numerous gentlemen's places, looking extensive and prosperous, of a few mills by streams here and there, but though the streams run still, the mill-wheels are idle for the chief part; and the road passes more than one long low village, looking bare and poor, but neat and whitewashed. It seems as if the inhabitants were determined to put a decent look upon their poverty. One or two villages there were evidently appertaining to gentlemen's seats; these are smart enough, especially that of Johnstown, near Lord Mayo's fine domain, where the houses are of the Gothic sort, with pretty porches, creepers and railings. Noble purple hills, to the left and right, keep up, as it were, an accompaniment to the road.

As for the town of Naas, the first, after Dublin, that I have seen, what can be said of it but that it looks poor, mean, and yet somehow cheerful? There was a little bustle in the small shops, a few cars were jingling along the broadest street of the town—some sort of dandies and military individuals were lolling about right and left; and I saw a fine Court-house, where the assizes of Kildare county are held.

But by far the finest, and I think the most extensive edifice in Naas, was a haystack in the inn-yard, the proprietor of which did not fail to make me remark its size and splendour. It was of such dimensions as to strike a Cockney with respect and pleasure; and here standing just as the new crops were coming in, told a tale of opulent

thrift and good husbandry. Are there many more such haystacks. I wonder, in Ireland? The crops along the road seemed healthy, though rather light: wheat and oats plenty, and especially flourishing: hay and clover not so good; and turnips (let the important remark be taken at its full value) almost entirely wanting.

The little town, as they call it, of Kilcullen, tumbles down a hill and struggles up another; the two being here picturesquely divided by the Liffey, over which goes an antique bridge. It boasts, moreover, of a portion of an abbey wall, and a piece of round tower, both on the hill summit, and to be seen (says the Guide-book) for many miles round. Here we saw the first public evidences of the distress of the country. There was no trade in the little place, and but few people to be seen, except a crowd round a meal-shop, where meal is distributed once a week by the neighbouring gentry. There must have been some hundreds of persons waiting about the doors; women for the most part: some of their children were to be found loitering about the bridge much farther up the street: but it was curious to note, amongst these undeniably-starving people, how healthy their looks were. Going a little farther we saw women pulling weeds and nettles in the hedges, on which dismal sustenance the poor creatures live, having no bread, no potatoes, no work—well! these women did not look thinner or more unhealthy than many a well-fed person. A company of English lawyers, now, look more cadaverous than these starving creatures.

Stretching away from Kilcullen bridge, for a couple of miles or more, near the fine house and plantations of the Latouche family, is to be seen a much prettier sight, I think, than the finest park and mansion in the world. This is a tract of excessively green land, dotted over with brilliant white cottages, each with its couple of trim acres of garden, where you see thick potato ridges covered with blossom, great blue plots of comfortable cabbages, and such pleasant plants of the poor man's garden. Two or three years since, the land was a marshy common, which had never since the days of the Deluge fed any being bigger than a snipe, and into which the poor people descended, draining and cultivating, and rescuing the marsh from the water, and raising their cabins and setting up their little enclosures of two or three acres upon the land which they had thus

created. 'Many of 'em has passed months in jail for that,' said my informant (a groom on the back seat of my host's phaeton); for it appears that certain gentlemen in the neighbourhood looked upon the titles of these new colonists with some jealousy, and would have been glad to depose them, but there were some better philosophers among the surrounding gentry, who advised that instead of discouraging the settlers it would be best to help them; and the consequence has been, that there are now two hundred flourishing little homesteads upon this rescued land, and as many families in comfort and plenty.

Just at the confines of this pretty rustic republic, our pleasant afternoon's drive ended; and I must begin this tour with a monstrous breach of confidence by first describing what I saw.

Well, then, we drove through a neat lodge gate, with no stone lions or supporters, but riding well on its hinges, and looking fresh and white; and passed by a lodge, not Gothic, but decorated with flowers and evergreens, with clean windows, and a sound slate roof; and then went over a trim road, through a few acres of grass, adorned with plenty of young firs, and other healthy trees, under which were feeding a dozen of fine cows or more. The road led up to a house, or rather a congregation of rooms, built, seemingly, to suit the owner's convenience, and increasing with his increasing wealth, or whim, or family. This latter is as plentiful as everything else about the place; and as the arrows increased, the good-natured, lucky father has been forced to multiply the quivers.

First came out a young gentleman, the heir of the house, who, after greeting his papa, began examining the horses with much interest; whilst three or four servants, quite neat and well dressed, and, wonderful to say, without any talking, began to occupy themselves with the carriage, the passengers, and the trunks. Meanwhile, the owner of the house had gone into the hall, which is snugly furnished as a morning-room, and where one, two, three young ladies came in to greet him. The young ladies having concluded their embraces, performed (as I am bound to say from experience, both in London and Paris) some very appropriate and well-finished curtsies to the strangers arriving; and these three young persons were presently succeeded by some still younger, who came without any curtsies at all,



but, bounding and jumping, and shouting out 'Papa' at the top of their voices, they fell forthwith upon that worthy gentleman's person, taking possession, this of his knees, that of his arms, that of his whiskers, as fancy or taste might dictate.

'Are there any more of you?' says he, with perfect good-humour; and, in fact, it appeared that there were some more in the nursery, as we subsequently had occasion to see.

Well, this large happy family are lodged in a house than which a prettier or more comfortable is not to be seen even in England; of the furniture of which it may be in confidence said, that each article is only made to answer one purpose:—thus, that chairs are never called upon to exercise the versatility of their genius by propping up windows; that chests of drawers are not obliged to move their unwieldy persons in order to act as locks to doors; that the windows are not variegated by paper, or adorned with wafers, as in other places which I have seen: in fact, that the place is just as comfortable as a place can be.

And if these comforts and reminiscences of three days' date are enlarged upon at some length, the reason is simply this:—this is written at what is supposed to be the best inn at one of the best towns of Ireland, Waterford. Dinner is just over; it is assize-week, and the *table d'hôte* was surrounded for the chief part by English attorneys—the cyouncillors (as the Bar are pertinaciously called) dining upstairs in private. Well, on going to the public room, and being about to lay down my hat on the sideboard, I was obliged to pause—out of regard to a fine thick coat of dust, which had been kindly left to gather for some days past, I should think, and which it seemed a shame to displace. Yonder is a chair basking quietly in the sunshine; some round object has evidently reposed upon it (a hat or plate probably), for you see a clear circle of black horse-hair in the middle of the chair, and dust all round it. Not one of those dirty napkins that the four waiters carry, would wipe away the grime from the chair, and take to itself a little dust more! The people in the room are shouting out for the waiters, who cry, 'Yes, sir,' peevishly, and don't come; but stand bawling and jangling, and calling each other names, at the sideboard. The dinner is plentiful and nasty—raw ducks, raw peas, on a crumpled tablecloth,

over which a waiter has just spirted a pint of obstreperous cider. The windows are open, to give free view of a crowd of old beggar-women, and of a fellow playing a cursed Irish pipe. Presently this delectable apartment fills with choking peat-smoke; and on asking what is the cause of this agreeable addition to the pleasures of the place, you are told that they are lighting a fire in a back-room.

Why should lighting a fire in a back-room fill a whole enormous house with smoke? Why should four waiters stand and *jaw* and gesticulate among themselves, instead of waiting on the guests? Why should ducks be raw, and dust lie quiet in places where a hundred people pass daily? All these points make one think very regretfully of neat, pleasant, comfortable, prosperous H—— town, where the meat was cooked, and the rooms were clean, and the servants didn't talk. Nor need it be said here, that it is as cheap to have a house clean as dirty, and that a raw leg of mutton costs exactly the same sum as one *cuit à point*. And by this moral earnestly hoping that all Ireland may profit, let us go back to H——, and the sights to be seen there.

There is no need to particularize the chairs and tables any further, nor to say what sort of conversation and claret we had; nor to set down the dishes served at dinner. If an Irish gentleman does not give you a more hearty welcome than an Englishman, at least he has a more hearty manner of welcoming you; and while the latter reserves his fun and humour (if he possess those qualities) for his particular friends, the former is ready to laugh and talk his best with all the world, and give way entirely to his mood. And it would be a good opportunity here for a man who is clever at philosophizing, to expound various theories upon the modes of hospitality practised in various parts of Europe. In a couple of hours' talk, an Englishman will give you his notions on trade, politics, the crops; the last run with the hounds, or the weather: it requires a long sitting, and a bottle of wine at the least, to induce him to laugh cordially, or to speak unreservedly; and if you joke with him before you know him, he will assuredly set you down as a low impertinent fellow. In two hours, and over a pipe, a German will be quite ready to let loose the easy floodgates of his sentiment, and confide to you many of the secrets of his soft heart. In two hours a

Frenchman will say a hundred and twenty smart, witty, brilliant, false things, and will care for you as much then as he would if you saw him every day for twenty years, that is, not one single straw ; and in two hours an Irishman will have allowed his jovial humour to unbutton, and gambolled and frolicked to his heart's content. Which of these, putting *Monsieur* out of the question, will stand by his friend with the most constancy, and maintain his steady wish to serve him ? That is a question which the Englishman (and I think with a little of his ordinary cool assumption) is disposed to decide in his own favour ; but it is clear, that for a stranger the Irish ways are the pleasantest, for here he is at once made happy and at home, or at ease rather ; for home is a strong word, and implies much more than any stranger can expect, or even desire to claim.

Nothing could be more delightful to witness than the evident affection which the children and parents bore to one another, and to their parents, and the cheerfulness and happiness of their family parties. The father of one lad went with a party of his friends and family, on a pleasure party, in a handsome coach-and-four. The little fellow sat on the coach-box and played with the whip very wistfully for some time : the sun was shining, the horses came out in bright harness, with glistening coats ; one of the girls brought a geranium to stick in papa's button-hole, who was to drive. But although there was room in the coach, and though papa said he should go if he liked, and though the lad longed to go—as who wouldn't ?—he jumped off the box, and said, he would not go : mamma would like him to stop at home and keep his sister company ; and so down he went like a hero. Does this story appear trivial to any one who reads this ? If so, he is a pompous fellow, whose opinion is not worth the having ; or he has no children of his own ; or he has forgotten the day when he was a child himself ; or he has never repented of the surly selfishness with which he treated brothers and sisters, after the habit of young English gentlemen.

'That's a list that uncle keeps of his children,' said the same young fellow, seeing his uncle reading a paper ; and to understand this joke, it must be remembered, that the children of the gentleman called uncle, came into the breakfast-room by half-dozens : 'That's a *rum* fellow,' said the eldest of these latter to me, as his father went out

of the room, evidently thinking his papa was the greatest wit and wonder in the whole world. And a great merit, as it appeared to me, on the part of these worthy parents was, that they consented not only to make, but to take jokes from their young ones : nor was the parental authority in the least weakened by this kind familiar intercourse.

A word with regard to the ladies so far. Those I have seen appear to the full as well educated and refined, and far more frank and cordial, than the generality of the fair creatures on the other side of the channel. I have not heard anything about poetry, to be sure, and in only one house have seen an album ; but I have heard some capital music, of an excellent family sort—that sort which is used, namely, to set young people dancing, which they have done merrily for some nights. In respect of drinking, among the gentry, teetotalism does not, thank heaven ! as yet appear to prevail ; but although the claret has been invariably good, there has been no improper use of it.<sup>1</sup> Let all English be recommended to be very careful of whisky, which experience teaches to be a very deleterious drink. Natives say that it is wholesome, and may be sometimes seen to use it with impunity ; but the whisky-fever is naturally more fatal to strangers than inhabitants of the country ; and whereas an Irishman will sometimes imbibe a half-dozen tumblers of the poison, two glasses will often be found sufficient to cause headaches, heartburns, and fevers, to a person newly arrived in the country. The said whisky is always to be had for the asking, but is not produced at the bettermost sort of tables.

Before setting out on our second day's journey, we had time to accompany the well-pleased owner of H—— town, over some of his fields and out-premises. Nor can there be a pleasanter sight to owner or stranger. Mr. P—— farms four hundred acres of land about his house ; and employs on this estate no less than a hundred and ten persons. He says there is full work for every one of them ; and to see the elaborate state of cultivation in which the land was, it is easy to understand how such an agricultural regiment were employed. The estate is like a well-ordered garden—we walked into a huge field of potatoes, and the

<sup>1</sup> The only instances of intoxication that I have heard of as yet, have been on the part of two 'councillors,' undeniably drunk and noisy yesterday after the bar dinner at Waterford.

landlord made us remark that there was not a single weed between the furrows ; and the whole formed a vast flower-bed of a score of acres. Every bit of land up to the hedge-side was fertilized and full of produce : the space left for the plough having afterwards been gone over, and yielding its fullest proportion of ' fruit.' In a turnip-field were a score or more of women and children, who were marching through the ridges, removing the young plants where two or three had grown together, and leaving only the most healthy. Every individual root in the field was thus the object of culture ; and the owner said that this extreme cultivation answered his purpose, and that the employment of all these hands (the women and children earn 6*d.* and 8*d.* a day all the year round), which gained him some reputation as a philanthropist, brought him profit as a farmer too ; for his crops were the best that land could produce. He has further the advantage of a large stock for manure, and does everything for the land which art can do.

Here we saw several experiments in manuring. An acre of turnips prepared with bone-dust ; another with ' Murray's Composition,' whereof I do not pretend to know the ingredients ; another with a new manure called Guano. As far as turnips and a first year's crop went, the Guano carried the day. The plants on the Guano acre looked to be three weeks in advance of their neighbours, and were extremely plentiful and healthy. I went to see this field two months after the above passage was written ; the Guano acre still kept the lead ; the bone-dust ran Guano very hard ; and Composition was clearly distanced.

Behind the house is a fine village of corn and hay-ricks, and a street of out-buildings, where all the work of the farm is prepared. Here were numerous people coming with pails for buttermilk, which the good-natured landlord made over to them. A score of men or more were busied about the place ; some at a grindstone, others at a forge—other fellows busied in the cart-houses and stables, all of which were as neatly kept as in the best farm in England. A little farther on was a flower-garden, a kitchen-garden, a hot-house just building, a kennel of fine pointers and setters ;—indeed a noble feature of country neatness, thrift, and plenty.

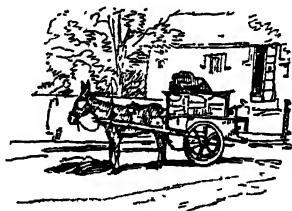
We went into the cottages and gardens of several of Mr. P——'s labourers, which were all so neat, that I could

not help fancying they were pet cottages erected under the landlord's own superintendence, and ornamented to his order. But he declared that it was not so ; that the only benefit his labourers got from him was constant work, and a house rent-free ; and that the neatness of the gardens and dwellings was of their own doing. By making them a present of the house, he said, he made them a present of the pig and live stock, with which almost every Irish cottager pays his rent, so that each workman could have a bit of meat for his support ;—would that all labourers in the empire had as much ! With regard to the neatness of the houses, the best way to ensure this, he said, was for the master constantly to visit them—to awaken as much emulation as he could amongst the cottagers, so that each should make his place as good as his neighbour's—and to take them good-humouredly to task if they failed in the requisite care.

And so this pleasant day's visit ended. A more practical person would have seen, no doubt, and understood much more than a mere citizen could, whose pursuits have been very different from those noble and useful ones here spoken of. But a man has no call to be a judge of turnips or live stock, in order to admire such an establishment as this, and heartily to appreciate the excellence of it. There are some happy organizations in the world which possess the great virtue of *prosperity*. It implies cheerfulness, simplicity, shrewdness, perseverance, honesty, good health. See how, before the good-humoured resolution of such characters, ill luck gives way, and fortune assumes their own smiling complexion ! Such men grow rich without driving a single hard bargain ; their condition being to make others prosper along with themselves. Thus, his very charity, another informant tells me, is one of the causes of my host's good fortune. He might have three pounds a year from each of forty cottages, but instead prefers a hundred healthy workmen ; or he might have a fourth of the number of workmen, and a farm yielding a produce proportionately less, but instead of saving the money of their wages, prefers a farm the produce of which, as I have heard from a gentleman whom I take to be good authority, is unequalled elsewhere.

Besides the cottages, we visited a pretty school, where children of an exceeding smallness were at their work,—the

children of the Catholic peasantry. The few Protestants of the district do not attend the national school, nor learn their alphabet or their multiplication table in company with their little Roman Catholic brethren. The clergyman who lives hard by the gate of H—— town, in his communication with his parishioners, cannot fail to see how much misery is relieved and how much good is done by his neighbour : but though the two gentlemen are on good terms, the clergyman will not break bread with his Catholic fellow-Christian. There can be no harm, I hope, in mentioning this fact, as it is rather a public than a private matter ; and, unfortunately, it is only a stranger that is surprised by such a circumstance, which is quite familiar to residents of the country. There are Catholic inns and Protestant inns in the towns ; Catholic coaches and Protestant coaches on the roads ; nay, in the north, I have since heard of a high-church coach and a low-church coach, adopted by travelling Christians of either party.



## CHAPTER III

## FROM CARLOW TO WATERFORD

THE next morning being fixed for the commencement of our journey towards Waterford, a carriage made its appearance in due time before the hall door ; an amateur stage-coach, with four fine horses, that were to carry us to Cork. The crew of the 'drag,' for the present, consisted of two young ladies, and two who will not be old, please heaven ! for these thirty years ; three gentlemen whose collected weights might amount to fifty-four stone ; and one of smaller proportions, being as yet only twelve years old : to these were added a couple of grooms, and a lady's-maid. Subsequently we took in a dozen or so more passengers, who did not seem in the slightest degree to inconvenience the coach or the horses ; and thus was formed a tolerably numerous and merry party. The governor took the reins, with his geranium in his button-hole, and the place on the box was quarrelled for without ceasing, and taken by turns.

Our day's journey lay through a country more picturesque, though by no means so prosperous and well cultivated as the district through which we had passed on our drive from Dublin. This trip carried us through the county of Carlow, and the town of that name ; a wretched place enough, with a fine court-house, and a couple of fine churches ; the Protestant church, a noble structure ; and the Catholic cathedral, said to be built after some continental model. The Catholics point to the structure with considerable pride : it was the first, I believe, of the many handsome cathedrals for their worship which have been built of late years in this country by the noble contributions of the poor man's penny and by the untiring energies and sacrifices of the clergy. Bishop Doyle, the founder of the church, has the place of honour within it ; nor, perhaps did any Christian pastor ever merit the affection of his flock more than that great and high-minded man. He was the best champion the Catholic church and cause ever had in Ireland : in learning, and admirable kindness and virtue, the best example



to the clergy of his religion : and if the country is now filled with schools where the humblest peasant in it can have the benefit of a liberal and wholesome education, it owes this great boon mainly to his noble exertions, and to the spirit which they awakened.

As for the architecture of the cathedral, I do not fancy a professional man would find much to praise in it : it seems to me overloaded with ornaments, nor were its innumerable spires and pinnacles the more pleasing to the eye because some of them were [out] of the perpendicular. The interior is quite plain, not to say bare and unfinished. Many of the chapels in the country that I have since seen are in a similar condition ; for when the walls are once raised, the enthusiasm of the subscribers to the building seems, somewhat characteristically, to grow cool, and you enter at a porch that would suit a palace, with an interior scarcely more decorated than a barn. A wide large floor, some confession-boxes against the blank walls here and there, with some humble pictures at the 'stations,' and the statue, under a mean canopy of red woollen stuff, were the chief furniture of the cathedral.

The severe homely features of the good bishop were not very favourable subjects for Mr. Hogan's chisel ; but a figure of prostrate, weeping Ireland, kneeling by the prelate's side, and for whom he is imploring protection, has much beauty. In the chapels of Dublin and Cork some of this artist's works may be seen, and his countrymen are exceedingly proud of him.

Connected with the Catholic cathedral is a large tumble-down-looking divinity college : there are upwards of a hundred students here, and the college is licensed to give degrees in arts as well as divinity ; at least so the officer of the church said, as he showed us the place through the bars of the sacristy-windows, in which apartment may be seen sundry crosses, a pastoral letter of Dr. Doyle, and a number of ecclesiastical vestments formed of laces, poplins, and velvets, handsomely laced with gold. There is a convent by the side of the cathedral, and, of course, a parcel of beggars all about, and indeed all over the town, profuse in their prayers and invocations of the Lord, and whining flatteries of the persons whom they address. One wretched old tottering hag began whining the Lord's Prayer as a proof of her sincerity, and blundered in the very midst

of it, and left us thoroughly disgusted after the very first sentence.

It was market-day in the town, which is tolerably full of poor-looking shops, the streets being thronged with donkey-carts, and people eager to barter their small wares. Here and there were picture-stalls, with huge hideous coloured engravings of the Saints; and indeed the objects of barter upon the banks of the clear bright river Barrow seemed scarcely to be of more value than the articles which change hands, as one reads of, in a town of African huts and traders on the banks of the Quarra. Perhaps the very bustle and cheerfulness of the people served only, to a Londoner's eyes, to make it look the more miserable. It seems as if they had no *right* to be eager about such a parcel of wretched rags and trifles as were exposed to sale.

There are some old towers of a castle here, looking finely from the river; and near the town is a grand modern residence belonging to Colonel Bruen, with an oak-park on one side of the road, and a deer-park on the other. These retainers of the Colonel's lay, in their rushy green enclosures, in great numbers and seemingly in flourishing condition.

The road from Carlow to Leighlin-bridge is exceedingly beautiful; noble purple hills rising on either side, and the broad silver Barrow flowing through rich meadows of that astonishing verdure which is only to be seen in this country. Here and there was a country-house, or a tall mill by a stream-side: but the latter buildings were for the most part empty, the gaunt windows gaping without glass, and their great wheels idle. Leighlin-bridge, lying up and down a hill by the river, contains a considerable number of pompous-looking warehouses, that looked for the most part to be doing no more business than the mills on the Carlow road, but stood by the roadside staring at the coach, as it were, and basking in the sun, swaggering, idle, insolvent, and out at elbows. There are one or two very pretty, modest, comfortable-looking country places about Leighlin-bridge, and on the road thence to a miserable village called the Royal Oak, a beggarly sort of bustling place.

Here stands a dilapidated hotel and posting-house: and indeed on every road, as yet, I have been astonished at the great movement and stir;—the old coaches being invariably crammed, cars jingling about equally full, and no want of gentlemen's carriages to exercise the horses of the Royal

Oak and similar establishments. In the time of the Rebellion, the landlord of this Royal Oak, a great character in those parts, was a fierce United Irishman. One day it happened that Sir John Anderson came to the inn, and was eager for horses on. The landlord, who knew Sir John to be a Tory, vowed and swore he had no horses; that the judges had the last going to Kilkenny; that the yeomanry had carried off the best of them; that he could not give a horse for love or money. 'Poor Lord Edward!' said Sir John, sinking down in a chair, and clasping his hands, 'my poor dear misguided friend, and must you die for the loss of a few hours and the want of a pair of horses?'

'Lord *what*?' says the landlord.

'Lord Edward Fitzgerald,' replied Sir John; 'the Government has seized his papers, and got scent of his hiding-place; if I can't get to him before two hours, Sirr will have him.'

'My dear Sir John,' cried the landlord; 'it's not two horses but it's eight I'll give you, and may the judges go hang for me! Here, Larry! Tim! First and second pair for Sir John Anderson; and long life to you, Sir John, and the Lord reward you for your good deed this day!'

Sir John, my informant told me, had invented this predicament of Lord Edward's in order to get the horses; and by way of corroborating the whole story, pointed out an old chaise which stood at the inn-door with its window broken, a great crevice in the panel, some little wretches crawling underneath the wheels, and two huge blackguards lolling against the pole,—'and that,' says he, 'is no doubt the very post-chaise Sir John Anderson had.' It certainly looked ancient enough.

Of course, as we stopped for a moment in the place, troops of slatternly, ruffianly-looking fellows assembled round the carriage, dirty heads peeped out of all the dirty windows, beggars came forward with a joke and a prayer, and troops of children raised their shouts and halloos. I confess, with regard to the beggars, that I have never yet had the slightest sentiment of compassion for the very oldest or dirtiest of them, or been inclined to give them a penny; they come crawling round you with lying prayers and loathsome compliments, that make the stomach turn; they do not even disguise that they are lies; for, refuse them, and the wretches turn off with a laugh and a joke, a miserable

grinning cynicism that creates distrust and indifference, and must be, one would think, the very best way to close the purse, not to open it, for objects so unworthy.

How do all these people live? one can't help wondering;—these multifarious vagabonds, without work or work-house, or means of subsistence? The Irish Poor Law Report says that there are twelve hundred thousand people in Ireland, a sixth of the population, who have no means of livelihood but charity, and whom the state, or individual members of it, must maintain. How *can* the state support such an enormous burthen; or the twelve hundred thousand be supported? What a strange history it would be, could one but get it true,—that of the manner in which a score of these beggars have maintained themselves for a fortnight past!

Soon after quitting the Royal Oak, our road branches off to the hospitable house where our party, consisting of a dozen persons, was to be housed and fed for the night. Fancy the look which an English gentleman of moderate means would assume, at being called on to receive such a company! A pretty road of a couple of miles, thickly grown with ash and oak trees, under which the hats of coach passengers suffered some danger, leads to the house of D——. A young son of the house, on a white pony, was on the lookout, and great cheering and shouting took place among the young people as we came in sight.

Trotting away by the carriage-side, he brought us through a gate with a pretty avenue of trees leading to the pleasure-grounds of the house—a handsome building commanding noble views of river, mountains, and plantations. Our entertainer only rents the place; so I may say, without any imputation against him, that the house was by no means so handsome within as without,—not that the want of finish in the interior made our party the less merry, or the host's entertainment less hearty and cordial.

The gentleman who built and owns the house, like many other proprietors in Ireland, found his mansion too expensive for his means, and has relinquished it. I asked what his income might be, and no wonder that he was compelled to resign his house, which a man with four times the income in England would scarcely venture to inhabit. There were numerous sitting-rooms below; a large suite of rooms above, in which our large party, with their servants,

disappeared without any seeming inconvenience, and which already accommodated a family of at least a dozen persons, and a numerous train of domestics. There was a great courtyard surrounded by capital offices, with stabling and coachhouses sufficient for a half-dozen of country gentlemen. An English squire of ten thousand a year might live in such a place—the original owner, I am told, had not many more hundreds.

Our host has wisely turned the chief part of the pleasure-ground round the house, into a farm; nor did the land look a bit the worse, as I thought, for having rich crops of potatoes growing in place of grass, and fine plots of waving wheat and barley. The care, skill, and neatness everywhere exhibited, and the immense luxuriance of the crops, could not fail to strike even a Cockney; and one of our party, a very well-known, practical farmer, told me that there was at least five hundred pounds' worth of produce upon the little estate of some sixty acres, of which only five-and-twenty were under the plough.

As at H—— town, on the previous day, several men and women appeared sauntering in the grounds, and as the master came up, asked for work, or sixpence, or told a story of want. There are lodge-gates at both ends of the demesne; but it appears the good-natured practice of the country admits a beggar as well as any other visitor. To a couple our landlord gave money, to another a little job of work; another he sent roughly out of the premises: and I could judge thus what a continual tax upon the Irish gentleman these travelling paupers must be, of whom his ground is never free.

There, loitering about the stables and outhouses; were several people who seemed to have acquired a sort of right to be there: women and children who had a claim upon the buttermilk; men who did an odd job now and then; loose hangers-on of the family: and in the lodging-houses and inns I have entered, the same sort of ragged vassals are to be found; in a house however poor, you are sure to see some poorer dependent who is a stranger, taking a meal of potatoes in the kitchen; a Tim or Mike loitering hard by, ready to run on a message, or carry a bag. This is written, for instance, at a lodging over a shop at Cork. There sits in the shop a poor old fellow quite past work, but who totters up and down stairs to the lodgers, and does what little

he can for his easily-won bread. There is another fellow outside who is sure to make his bow to anybody issuing from the lodging, and ask if his honour wants an errand done? Neither class of such dependents exist with us. What housekeeper in London is there will feed an old man of seventy that's good for nothing, or encourage such a disreputable hanger-on as yonder shuffling, smiling cad?

Nor did Mr. M—'s 'irregulars' disappear with the day; for when, after a great deal of merri-ment, and kind, happy dancing and romping of young people, the fineness of the night suggested the propriety of smoking a certain cigar (it is never more acceptable than at that season), the young squire voted that we should adjourn to the stables for the purpose, where accordingly the cigars were discussed. There were still the inevitable half-dozen hangers-on; one came grinning with a lantern, all nature being in universal blackness



except his grinning face; another ran obsequiously to the stables to show a favourite mare—I think it was a mare—though it may have been a mule, and your humble servant not much the wiser. The cloths were taken off; the fellows with the candles crowded about; and the young squire bade me admire the beauty of her fore-leg, which I did with the greatest possible gravity. Did you ever see such a fore-leg as that in your life? says the young squire, and further discoursed upon the horse's points, the amateur grooms joining in chorus.

There was another young squire of our party, a pleasant,

gentlemanlike young fellow, who danced as prettily as any Frenchman, and who had ridden over from a neighbouring house : as I went to bed, the two lads were arguing whether young Squire B— should go home or stay at D— that night. There was a bed for him—there was a bed for everybody, it seemed, and a kind welcome too. How different was all this to the ways of a severe English house !

Next morning the whole of our merry party assembled round a long, jovial breakfast-table, stored with all sorts of good things ; and the biggest and jovialest man of all, who had just come in fresh from a walk in the fields, and vowed that he was as hungry as a hunter, and was cutting some slices out of an inviting ham on the side-table, suddenly let fall his knife and fork with dismay. ‘ Sure, John, don’t you know it’s Friday,’ cried a lady from the table ; and back John came with a most lugubrious queer look on his jolly face, and fell to work upon bread-and-butter, as resigned as possible, amidst no small laughter, as may be well imagined. On this I was bound, as a Protestant, to eat a large slice of pork, and discharged that duty nobly, and with much self-sacrifice.

The famous ‘drag’ which had brought us so far, seemed to be as hospitable and elastic as the house which we now left, for the coach accommodated, inside and out, a considerable party from the house, and we took our road leisurely, in a cloudless, scorching day, towards Waterford. The first place we passed through was the little town of Gowran, near which is a grand, well-ordered park, belonging to Lord Clifden, and where his mother resides, with whose beautiful face, in Lawrence’s pictures, every reader must be familiar. The kind English lady has done the greatest good in the neighbourhood, it is said, and the little town bears marks of her beneficence, in its neatness, prettiness, and order. Close by the church there are the ruins of a fine old abbey here, and a still finer one a few miles on, at Thomastown, most picturesquely situated amidst trees and meadow, on the river Nore. The place within, however, is dirty and ruinous—the same wretched suburbs, the same squalid congregation of beggarly loungers, that are to be seen elsewhere. The monastic ruin is very fine, and the road hence to Thomastown, rich with varied cultivation and beautiful verdure, pretty gentlemen’s mansions shining among the trees on either side of the way. There was one

place along this rich tract that looked very strange and ghastly—a huge old pair of gate pillars, flanked by a ruinous lodge, and a wide road winding for a mile up a hill. There had been a park once, but all the trees were gone; thistles were growing in the yellow sickly land, and rank thin grass on the road. Far away you saw in this desolate tract a ruin of a house: many a butt of claret has been emptied there, no doubt, and many a merry party come out with hound and horn. But what strikes the Englishman with wonder is not so much, perhaps, that an owner of the place should have been ruined and a spendthrift, as that the land should lie there useless ever since. If one is not successful with us another man will be, or another will try, at least. Here lies useless a great capital of hundreds of acres of land; barren, where the commonest effort might make it productive, and looking as if for a quarter of a century past no soul ever looked or cared for it. You might travel five hundred miles through England and not see such a spectacle.

A short distance from Thomastown is another abbey; and presently, after passing through the village of Knocktopher, we came to a posting-place called Ballyhale, of the *moral* aspect of which, the following scrap taken in the place will give a notion.

A dirty, old, contented, decrepit idler was lolling in the sun at a shop-door, and hundreds of the population of the dirty, old, contented, decrepit place were employed in the like way. A dozen of boys were playing at pitch-and-toss; other male and female beggars were sitting on a wall looking into a stream; scores of ragamuffins, of course, round the carriage; and beggars galore at the door of the little ale-house or hotel. A gentleman's carriage changed horses as we were baiting here. It was a rich sight to see the cattle, and the way of starting them: Halloo! Yoop, Hoop! a dozen ragged ostlers and amateurs running by the side of the miserable old horses, the postilion shrieking, yelling, and belabouring them with his whip. Down goes one horse among the new-laid stones; the postilion has him up with a cut of the whip and a curse, and takes advantage of the start caused by the stumble to get the brute into a gallop, and to go down the hill. 'I know it for a fact,' a gentleman of our party says, 'that no horses *ever* got out of Ballyhale without an accident of some kind.'



'Will your honour like to come and see a big pig?' here asked a man of the above gentleman, well known as a great farmer and breeder. We all went to see the big pig, not very fat as yet, but, upon my word, it is as big as a pony. The country round is, it appears, famous for the breeding of such, especially a district called the Welsh mountains, through which we had to pass on our road to Waterford.

This is a curious country to see, and has curious inhabitants: for twenty miles there is no gentleman's house:



gentlemen dare not live there. The place was originally tenanted by a clan of Welshes; hence its name; and they maintain themselves in their occupancy of the farms in Tipperary fashion, by simply putting a ball into the body of any man who would come to take a farm over any one of them. Some of the crops in the fields of the Welsh country seemed very good, and the fields well tilled; but it is common to see by the side of one field that is well cultivated, another that is absolutely barren; and the whole tract is extremely wretched. Appropriate histories and reminiscences accompany the traveller; at a chapel near Mullinavat is the spot where sixteen policemen were murdered in the

tithe campaign ; farther on you come to a lime-kiln, where the guard of a mail-coach was seized and *roasted alive*. I saw here the first hedge-school I have seen ; a crowd of half-savage looking lads and girls looked up from their studies in the ditch, their college or lecture-room being in a mud cabin hard by.

And likewise, in the midst of this wild tract, a fellow met us who was trudging the road with a fish-basket over his shoulder, and who stopped the coach, hailing two of the gentlemen in it by name, both of whom seemed to be much amused by his humour. He was a handsome rogue, a poacher, or salmon-taker, by profession, and presently poured out such a flood of oaths, and made such a monstrous display of grinning wit and blackguardism, as I have never heard equalled by the best Billingsgate practitioner, and as it would be more than useless to attempt to describe. Blessings, jokes, and curses trolled off the rascal's lips with a volubility which caused his Irish audience to shout with laughter, but which were quite beyond a Cockney. It was a humour so purely national as to be understood by none but natives, I should think. I recollect the same feeling of perplexity while sitting, the only Englishman, in a company of jocular Scotchmen. They bandied about puns, jokes, imitations, and applauded with shrieks of laughter—what, I confess, appeared to me the most abominable dullness—nor was the salmon-taker's jocularity any better. I think it rather served to frighten than to amuse ; and I am not sure but that I looked out for a band of jocular cut-throats of his sort, to come up at a given guffaw, and playfully rob us all round. However, he went away quite peaceably, calling down for the party the benediction of a great number of saints, who must have been somewhat ashamed to be addressed by such a rascal.

Presently we caught sight of the valley through which the Suir flows, and descended the hill towards it, and went over the thundering old wooden bridge to Waterford.

●

## CHAPTER IV

## FROM WATERFORD TO CORK

THE view of the town, from the bridge and the heights above it, is very imposing ; as is the river both ways. Very large vessels sail up almost to the doors of the houses, and the quays are flanked by tall red warehouses, that look at a little distance as if a world of business might be doing within them. But as you get into the place, not a soul is there to greet you except the usual society of beggars, and a sailor or two, or a green-coated policeman sauntering down the broad pavement. We drove up to the Coach Inn, a huge, handsome, dirty building, of which the discomforts have been pathetically described elsewhere. The landlord is a gentleman and considerable horse proprietor, and though a perfectly well-bred, active, and intelligent man, far too much of a gentleman to play the host well, at least as an Englishman understands that character.

Opposite the town is a tower of questionable antiquity and undeniable ugliness ; for though the inscription says it was built in the year one thousand and something, the same document adds that it was rebuilt in 1819—to either of which dates the traveller is thus welcomed. The quays stretch for a considerable distance along the river, poor patched-windowed, mouldy-looking shops forming the basement-story of most of the houses. We went into one, a jeweller's, to make a purchase—it might have been of a gold watch for anything the owner knew ; but he was talking with a friend in his back parlour, gave us a look as we entered, allowed us to stand some minutes in the empty shop, and at length to walk out without being served. In another shop a boy was lolling behind a counter, but could not say whether the articles we wanted were to be had ; turned out a heap of drawers, and could not find them ; and finally went for the master, who could not come. True commercial independence, and an easy way enough of life.

In one of the streets leading from the quay is a large,

dingy Catholic chapel, of some pretensions within ; but, as usual, there had been a failure for want of money, and the front of the chapel was unfinished, presenting the butt-end of a portico, and walls on which the stone coating was to be laid. But a much finer ornament to the church than any of the questionable gewgaws which adorned the ceiling was the piety, stern, simple, and unaffected, of the people within. Their whole soul seemed to be in their prayers, as rich and poor knelt indifferently on the flags. There is of course an Episcopal cathedral, well and neatly kept, and a handsome Bishop's palace : near it was a convent of nuns, and a little chapel-bell clinking melodiously. I was prepared to fancy something romantic of the place ; but as we passed the convent gate, a shoeless slattern of a maid opened the door—the most dirty and unpoetical of housemaids.

Assizes were held in the town, and we ascended to the court-house through a steep street, a sort of rag-fair, but more villainous and miserable than any rag-fair in St. Giles's : the houses and stock of the Seven Dials look as if they belonged to capitalists when compared with the scarecrow wretchedness of the goods here hung out for sale. Who wanted to buy such things ? I wondered. One would have thought that the most part of the articles had passed the possibility of barter for money, even out of the reach of the half-farthings coined of late. All the street was lined with wretched hucksters and their merchandise of gooseberries, green apples, children's dirty cakes, cheap crockeries, brushes, and tin-ware ; among which objects the people were swarming about busily.

Before the court is a wide street, where a similar market was held, with a vast number of donkey-carts urged hither and thither, and great shrieking, chattering, and bustle. It is five hundred years ago since a poet who accompanied Richard II in his voyage hither spoke of '*Watreforde ou moult vilaine et orde y sont la gente.*' They don't seem to be much changed now, but remain faithful to their ancient habits.

About the court-house swarms of beggars of course were collected, varied by personages of a better sort ; grey-coated farmers, and women with their picturesque blue cloaks, who had trudged in from the country probably. The court-house is as beggarly and ruinous as the rest of the neigh-

bourhood ; smart-looking policemen kept order about it, and looked very hard at me as I ventured to take a sketch.



The figures as I saw them were accurately ~~so~~ so disposed. The man in the dock, the policeman seated easily above him, the woman looking down from a gallery. The man was accused of stealing a sack of wool, and, having no counsel, made for himself as adroit a defence as any one of the counsellors (they are without robes or wigs here, by the way) could have made for him. He had been seen examining a certain sack of wool in a coffee-shop at Dungarvan, and next day was caught sight of in Waterford market, standing under an archway from the rain, with the sack by his side.

‘Wasn’t there twenty other people under the arch?’ said he to a witness, a noble-looking beautiful girl—the girl was obliged to own there were. ‘Did you see me touch the wool, or stand

nearer to it than a dozen of the dacent people there?’ and the girl confessed she had not. ‘And this it is, my lord,’ says he to the bench; ‘they attack me because I am poor and ragged, but they never think of charging the crime on a rich farmer.’

But alas for the defence! another witness saw the prisoner with his legs round the sack, and being about to

charge him with the theft, the prisoner fled into the arms of a policeman, to whom his first words were, 'I know nothing about the sack.' So as the sack had been stolen, as he had been seen handling it four minutes before it was stolen, and holding it for sale the day after, it was concluded that Patrick Malony had stolen the sack, and he was accommodated with eighteen months accordingly.

In another case we had a woman and her child on the table; and others followed, in the judgement of which it was impossible not to admire the extreme leniency, acuteness, and sensibility of the judge presiding, Chief Justice Pennefather:—the man against whom all the Liberals in Ireland, and every one else who has read his charge too, must be angry, for the ferocity of his charge against a Belfast newspaper editor. It seems as if no parties here will be dispassionate when they get to a party question, and that natural kindness has no claim, when Whig and Tory come into collision.

The witness is here placed on a table instead of a witness-box; nor was there much further peculiarity to remark, except in the dirt of the Court, the absence of the barristerial wig and gown, and the great coolness with which a fellow who seemed a sort of clerk, usher, and Irish interpreter to the court, recommended a prisoner, who was making rather a long defence, to be quiet. I asked him why the man might not have his say. 'Sure,' says he, 'he's said all he has to say, and there's no use in any more;' but there was no use in attempting to convince Mr. Usher that the prisoner was best judge on this point; in fact the poor devil shut his mouth at the admonition, and was found guilty with perfect justice.

A considerable poor-house has been erected at Waterford, but the beggars of the place as yet prefer their liberty, and less certain means of gaining support. We asked one who



was calling down all the blessings of all the saints and angels upon us, and telling a most piteous tale of poverty, why she did not go to the poor-house. The woman's look at once changed from a sentimental whine to a grin. 'Dey owe two hundred pounds at dat house,' said she, 'and faith, an honest woman can't go dere,' with which wonderful reason ought not the most squeamish to be content ?

After describing, as accurately as words may, the features of a landscape, and stating that such a mountain was to the left, and such a river or town to the right, and putting down the situations and names of the villages, and the bearings of the roads, it has no doubt struck the reader of books of travels that the writer has not given him the slightest idea of the country, and that he would have been just as wise without perusing the letterpress landscape through which he has toiled. It will be as well then, under such circumstances, to spare the public any lengthened description of the road from Waterford to Dungarvan, which was the road we took, followed by benedictions delivered gratis from the beggarhood of the former city. Not very far from it you see the dark plantations of the magnificent domain of Curraghmore, and pass through a country, blue, hilly, and bare, except where gentlemen's seats appear with their ornaments of wood. Presently, after leaving Waterford, we came to a certain town called Kilmacthomas, of which all the information I have to give is, that it is situated upon a hill and river, and that you may change horses there. The road was covered with carts of seaweed, which the people were bringing for manure from the shore some four miles distant ; and beyond Kilmacthomas we beheld the Cummeragh Mountains, 'often named in maps the Nennavoulagh,' either of which names the reader may select at pleasure.

Thence we came to 'Cushcam,' at which village be it known that the turnpike-man kept the drag a very long time waiting. 'I think the fellow must be writing a book,' said the coachman, with a most severe look of drollery at a Cockney tourist, who tried, under the circumstances, to blush, and not to laugh. I wish I could relate or remember half the mad jokes that flew about among the jolly Irish crew on the top of the coach, and which would have made a journey through the Desert jovial. When the 'pike-man

had finished his composition (that of a turnpike-ticket, which he had to fill), we drove on to Dungarvan; the two parts of which town, separated by the river Colligan, have been joined by a causeway three hundred yards along, and a bridge erected at an enormous outlay by the Duke of Devonshire. In former times, before his Grace spent his eighty thousand pounds upon the causeway, this wide estuary was called 'Dungarvan Prospect,' because the ladies of the country, walking over the river at low water, took off their shoes and stockings (such as had them), and tucking up their clothes, exhibited—what I have never seen, and cannot, therefore, be expected to describe. A large and handsome Catholic chapel, a square with some pretensions to regularity of building, a very neat and comfortable inn, and beggars and idlers still more numerous than at Waterford, were what we had leisure to remark in half an hour's stroll through the town.

Near the prettily situated village of Cappoquin is the Trappist house of Mount Meilleraie, of which we could only see the pinnacles: The brethren were presented some years since with a barren mountain, which they have cultivated most successfully. They have among themselves workmen to supply all their frugal wants, ghostly tailors and shoemakers, spiritual gardeners and bakers, working in silence, and serving Heaven after their way. If this reverend community, for fear of the opportunity of sinful talk, choose to hold their tongues, the next thing will be to cut them out altogether, and so render the danger impossible—if, being men of education and intelligence, they incline to turn butchers and cobblers, and smother their intellects by base and hard menial labour, who knows but one day a sect may be more pious still, and rejecting even butchery and bakery as savouring too much of worldly convenience and pride, take to a wild-beast life at once? Let us concede that suffering, and mental and bodily debasement, are the things most agreeable to Heaven, and there is no knowing where such piety may stop. I was very glad we had not time to see the grovelling place; and as for seeing shoes made or fields tilled by reverend amateurs, we can find cobblers and plough-boys to do the work better.

By the way, the Quakers have set up in Ireland a sort of monkery of their own. Not far from Carlow we met a couple of cars drawn by white horses, and holding white Quakers



and Quakeresses, in white hats, clothes, shoes, with wild maniacal-looking faces, bumping along the road. Let us hope that we may soon get a community of Fakeers and howling Dervishes into the country. It would be a refreshing thing to see such ghostly men in one's travels, standing at the corners of roads, and praising the Lord by standing on one leg, or cutting and hacking themselves with knives like the prophets of Baal. Is it not as pious for a man to deprive himself of his leg as of his tongue, and to disfigure his body with the gashes of a knife, as with the hideous white raiment of the illuminated Quakers ?

While these reflections were going on, the beautiful Blackwater river suddenly opened before us, and driving along it for three miles through some of the most beautiful, rich country ever seen, we came to Lismore. Nothing can be certainly more magnificent than this drive. Parks and rocks covered with the grandest foliage ; rich, handsome seats of gentlemen in the midst of fair lawns, and beautiful bright plantations and shrubberies ; and at the end, the graceful spire of Lismore church, the prettiest I have seen in, or, I think, out of Ireland. Nor in any country that I have visited have I seen a view more noble—it is too rich and peaceful to be what is called romantic, but lofty, large, and *generous*, if the term may be used ; the river and banks as fine as the Rhine ; the castle not as large, but as noble and picturesque as Warwick. As you pass the bridge, the banks stretch away on either side in amazing verdure, and the castle-walks remind one somewhat of the dear old terrace of St. Germain's, with its groves, and long grave avenues of trees.

The salmon-fishery of the Blackwater is let, as I hear, for a thousand a year. In the evening, however, we saw some gentlemen who are likely to curtail the profits of the farmer of the fishery—a company of ragged boys, to wit—whose occupation, it appears, is to poach. These young fellows were all lolling over the bridge, as the moon rose rather mistily, and pretended to be deeply enamoured of the view of the river. They answered the questions of one of our party with the utmost innocence and openness, and one would have supposed the lads were so many Arcadians, but for the arrival of an old woman, who suddenly coming up among them, poured out, upon one and all, a volley of curses, both deep and loud, saying, that perdition would be

their portion, and calling them 'shchamers,' at least a hundred times. Much to my wonder, the young men did not reply to the voluble old lady for some time, who then told us the cause of her anger : She had a son,—' Look at him there, the villain.' The lad was standing, looking very unhappy. ' His father, that's now dead, paid a fistful of money to bind him 'prentice at Dungarvan : but these shchamers followed him there ; made him break his indentures, and go poaching and thieving and shchaming with them.' The poor old woman shook her hands in the air, and shouted at the top of her deep voice ; there was something very touching in her grotesque sorrow, nor did the lads make light of it at all, contenting themselves with a surly growl, or an oath, if directly appealed to by the poor creature.

So, cursing and raging, the woman went away. The son, a lad of fourteen, evidently the fag of the big bullies round about him, stood dismally away from them, his head sunk down. I went up and asked him, ' Was that his mother ? ' He said, ' Yes.' ' Was she good and kind to him when he was at home ? ' He said, ' O yes.' ' Why not come back to her ? ' I asked him ; but he said, ' he couldn't.' Whereupon, I took his arm, and tried to lead him away by main force ; but he said, ' Thank you, sir, but I can't go back,' and released his arm. We stood on the bridge some minutes longer, looking at the view ; but the boy, though he kept away from his comrades, would not come. I wonder what they have done together, that the poor boy is past going home ? The place seemed to be so quiet and beautiful, and far away from London, that I thought crime couldn't have reached it ; and yet, here it lurks somewhere among six boys of sixteen, each with a stain in his heart, and some black history to tell. The poor widow's yonder was the only family about which I had a chance of knowing anything in this remote place ; nay, in all Ireland ; and, God help us, hers was a sad lot !—A husband gone dead,—an only child gone to ruin. It is awful to think that there are eight millions of stories to be told in this island. Seven million nine hundred and ninety-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-eight more lives than I, and all brother Cockneys know nothing about. Well, please God, they are not all like this.

That day, I heard *another* history. A little, old, disreputable man in tatters, with a huge steeple of a hat, came

shambling down the street, one among the five hundred blackguards there. A fellow standing under the sun portico (a sort of swaggering, chattering, cringing *touter*, and master of ceremonies to the gutter) told us something with regard to the old disreputable man. His son had been hanged the day before at Clonmel, for one of the Tipperary murders. That blackguard in our eyes instantly looked quite different from all other blackguards—I saw him gesticulating at the corner of a street, and watched him with wonderful interest.

The church with the handsome spire, that looks so graceful among the trees, is a cathedral church, and one of the neatest-kept and prettiest edifices I have seen in Ireland. In the old graveyard Protestants and Catholics lie together—that is, not together; for each has a side of the ground, where they sleep, and so occupied, do not quarrel. The sun was shining down upon the brilliant grass—and I don't think the shadows of the Protestant graves were any longer or shorter than those of the Catholics. Is it the right or the left side of the graveyard which is nearest Heaven, I wonder? Look, the sun shines upon both alike, 'and the blue sky bends over all.'

Raleigh's house is approached by a grave old avenue, and well-kept wall, such as is rare in this country: and the court of the castle within has the solid, comfortable, quiet look, equally rare. It is like one of our colleges at Oxford: there is a side of the quadrangle with pretty ivy-covered gables; another part of the square is more modern; and by the main body of the castle is a small chapel exceedingly picturesque. The interior is neat and in excellent order; but it was unluckily done up some thirty years ago (as I imagine from the style), before our architects had learned Gothic, and all the ornamental work is consequently quite ugly and out of keeping. The church has probably been arranged by the same hand. In the castle are some plainly-furnished chambers, one or two good pictures, and a couple of oriel windows, the views from which up and down the river are exceedingly lovely. You hear praises of the Duke of Devonshire as a landlord, wherever you go among his vast estates: it is a pity that, with such a noble residence as this, and with such a wonderful country round about it, his Grace should not inhabit it more.

Of the road from Lismore to Fermoy it does not behove

me to say much, for a pelting rain came on very soon after we quitted the former place, and accompanied us almost without ceasing to Fermoy. Here we had a glimpse of a bridge across the Blackwater, which we had skirted in our journey from Lismore. Now, enveloped in mist and cloud—now, spanned by a rainbow; at another time, basking in sunshine. Nature attired the charming prospect for us in a score of different ways; and it appeared before us like a coquettish beauty who was trying what dress in her wardrobe might most become her. At Fermoy we saw a vast barrack, and an overgrown inn, where, however, good fare was provided; and thence hastening came by Rathcormack, and Watergrass Hill, famous for the residence of Father Prout, whom my friend, the Rev. Francis Sylvester, has made immortal; from which descending, we arrived at the beautiful wooded village of Glanmire, with its mills and steeples, and streams, and neat school-houses, and pleasant country residences. This brings us down upon the superb stream which leads from the sea to Cork.

The view for three miles on both sides is magnificently beautiful. Fine gardens, and parks, and villas, cover the shore on each bank; the river is full of brisk craft moving to the city or out to sea; and the city finely ends the view, rising upon two hills on either side of the stream. I do not know a town to which there is an entrance more beautiful, commodious, and stately.

Passing by numberless handsome lodges, and, nearer the city, many terraces in neat order, the road conducts us near a large tract of some hundred acres, which have been reclaimed from the sea, and are destined to form a park and pleasure-ground for the citizens of Cork. In the river, and up to the bridge, some hundreds of ships were lying; and a fleet of steamboats opposite the handsome house of the St. George's Steam Packet Company. A church stands prettily on the hill above it, surrounded by a number of new habitations very neat and white. On the road is a handsome Roman Catholic chapel, or a chapel which will be handsome so soon as the necessary funds are raised to complete it. But, as at Waterford, the chapel has been commenced, and the money has failed, and the fine portico which is to decorate it one day, as yet only exists on the architect's paper. St. Patrick's Bridge, over which we pass, is a pretty building; and Patrick Street, the main

street of the town, has an air of business and cheerfulness, and looks densely thronged.

As the carriage drove up to those neat, comfortable, and extensive lodgings which Mrs. MacO'Boy has to let, a magnificent mob was formed round the vehicle, and we had an opportunity of at once making acquaintance with some of the dirtiest rascally faces that all Ireland presents. Besides these professional rogues and beggars, who make a point to attend on all vehicles, everybody else seemed to stop too, to see that wonder, a coach and four horses. People issued from their shops, heads appeared at windows. I have seen the Queen pass in state in London, and not bring together a crowd near so great as that which assembled in the busiest street of the second city of the kingdom, just to look at a green coach and four bay horses. Have they nothing else to do ? —or is it that they *will* do nothing but stare, swagger, and be idle in the streets ?

•

## CHAPTER V

## CORK—THE AGRICULTURAL SHOW—FATHER MATHEW

A MAN has no need to be an agriculturist in order to take a warm interest in the success of the Irish Agricultural Society, and to see what vast good may result from it to the country. The National Education scheme—a noble and liberal one, at least as far as a stranger can see, which might have united the Irish people, and brought peace into this most distracted of all countries—failed unhappily of one of its greatest ends. The Protestant clergy have always treated the plan with bitter hostility : and I do believe, in withdrawing from it, have struck the greatest blow to themselves as a body, and to their own influence in the country, which has been dealt to them for many a year. Rich, charitable, pious, well-educated, to be found in every parish in Ireland, had they chosen to fraternize with the people and the plan, they might have directed the educational movement ; they might have attained the influence which is now given over entirely to the priest ; and when the present generation, educated in the National Schools, were grown up to manhood, they might have had an interest in almost every man in Ireland. Are they as pious, and more polished, and better educated, than their neighbours, the priests ? There is no doubt of it ; and by constant communion with the people, they would have gained all the benefits of the comparison, and advanced the interests of their religion far more than now they can hope to do. Look at the National School : throughout the country it is commonly by the chapel side—it is a Catholic school, directed and fostered by the priest ; and as no people are more eager for learning, more apt to receive it, or more grateful for kindness, than the Irish, he gets all the gratitude of the scholars who flock to the school, and all the future influence over them, which naturally and justly comes to him. The Protestant wants to better the condition of these people : he says that the woes of the country are owing to its prevalent religion ; and in order to carry his

plans of amelioration into effect, he obstinately refuses to hold communion with those whom he is desirous to convert to what he believes are sounder principles and purer doctrines. The clergyman will reply, that points of principle prevented him : with this fatal doctrinal objection, it is not, of course, the province of a layman to meddle ; but this is clear, that the parson might have had an influence over the country, and he would not ; that he might have rendered the Catholic population friendly to him, and he would not : but instead, has added one cause of estrangement and hostility more to the many which already existed against him. This is one of the attempts at union in Ireland, and one can't but think with the deepest regret and sorrow of its failure.

Mr. O'Connell and his friends set going another scheme for advancing the prosperity of the country,—the notable project of home manufactures, and of a coalition against foreign importation. This was a union certainly, but a union of a different sort to that noble and peaceful one which the National Education Board proposed. It was to punish England, while it pretended to secure the independence of Ireland, by shutting out our manufactures from the Irish markets, which were one day or other, it was presumed, to be filled by native produce. Large bodies of tradesmen and private persons in Dublin and other towns in Ireland associated together, vowing to purchase no articles of ordinary consumption or usage, but what were manufactured in the country. This bigoted, old-world scheme of restriction—not much more liberal than Swing's crusade against the threshing machines, or the coalitions in England against machinery, failed, as it deserved to do. For the benefit of a few tradesmen, who might find their account in selling at dear rates their clumsy and imperfect manufactures, it was found impossible to tax a people that are already poor enough ; nor did the party take into account the cleverness of the merchants across sea, who were by no means disposed to let go their Irish customers. The famous Irish frieze uniform which was to distinguish these patriots, and which Mr. O'Connell lauded so loudly and so simply, came over made at half-price from Leeds and Glasgow, and was retailed as real Irish by many worthies who had been first to join the union. You may still see shops here and there with their pompous announcement of 'Irish Manufactures' ;

but the scheme is long gone to ruin—it could not stand against the vast force of English and Scotch capital and machinery, any more than the Ulster spinning-wheel against the huge factories and steam-engines which one may see about Belfast.

The scheme of the Agricultural Society is a much more feasible one ; and if, please God, it can be carried out, likely to give not only prosperity to the country, but union likewise in a great degree. As yet, Protestants and Catholics concerned in it, have worked well together ; and it is a blessing to see them meet upon *any* ground without heart-burning and quarrelling. Last year, Mr. Purcell, who is well known in Ireland as the principal mail coach contractor for the country,—who himself employs more workmen in Dublin than perhaps any other person there, and has also more land under cultivation than most of the great landed proprietors in the country,—wrote a letter to the newspapers, giving his notions of the fallacy of the exclusive-dealing system, and pointing out at the same time how he considered the country might be benefited—by agricultural improvement, namely. He spoke of the neglected state of the country, and its amazing natural fertility ; and, for the benefit of all, called upon the landlords and landholders to use their interest and develop its vast agricultural resources. Manufactures are at best but of slow growth, and demand not only time, but capital ; meanwhile, until the habits of the people should grow to be such as to render manufactures feasible, there was a great neglected treasure, lying under their feet, which might be the source of prosperity to all. He pointed out the superior methods of husbandry employed in Scotland and England, and the great results obtained upon soils naturally much poorer ; and, taking the Highland Society for an example, the establishment of which had done so much for the prosperity of Scotland, he proposed the formation in Ireland of a similar association.

The letter made an extraordinary sensation throughout the country. Noblemen and gentry of all sides took it up ; and numbers of these wrote to Mr. Purcell, and gave him their cordial adhesion to the plan. A meeting was held, and the Society formed : subscriptions were set on foot, headed by the Lord Lieutenant (Fortescue) and the Duke of Leinster, each with a donation of 200*l.* ; and the trustees



had soon 5,000*l.* at their disposal; with, besides, an annual revenue of 1,000*l.* The subscribed capital is funded; and political subjects strictly excluded. The Society has a show yearly in one of the principal towns of Ireland; it corresponds with the various local agricultural associations throughout the country; encourages the formation of new ones; and distributes prizes and rewards. It has further in contemplation to establish a large Agricultural school for farmers' sons; and has formed in Dublin an Agricultural Bazaar and Museum.

It was the first meeting of the Society which we were come to see at Cork. Will it be able to carry its excellent intentions into effect? Will the present enthusiasm of its founders and members continue? Will one political party or another get the upper hand in it? One can't help thinking of these points with some anxiety—of the latter especially: as yet, happily, the clergy of either side have kept aloof, and the union seems pretty cordial and sincere.

There are in Cork, as no doubt in every town of Ireland sufficiently considerable to support a plurality of hotels, some especially devoted to the Conservative and Liberal parties. Two dinners were to be given à propos of the Agricultural Meeting; and in order to conciliate all parties, it was determined that the Tory landlord should find the cheap ten-shilling dinner for one thousand, the Whig landlord the genteel guinea dinner for a few select hundreds.

I wish Mr. Cuff, of the Freemasons' Tavern, could have been at Cork to take a lesson from the latter gentleman; for he would have seen that there are means of having not merely enough to eat, but enough of the very best, for the sum of a guinea; that persons can have not only wine, but good wine; and, if inclined (as some toppers are on great occasions) to pass to another bottle,—a second, a third, or a fifteenth bottle, for what I know, is very much at their service. It was a fine sight to see Mr. MacDowall presiding over an ice-well, and extracting the bottles of champagne. With what calmness he did it! How the corks popped, and the liquor fizzed, and the agriculturalists drank the bumpers off! And how good the wine was too—the greatest merit of all! Mr. MacDowall did credit to his Liberal politics by his liberal dinner.

'Sir,' says a waiter whom I asked for currant jelly for the haunch—(there were a dozen such smoking on various parts of the table—think of that, Mr. Cuff!)—'Sir,' says the waiter, 'there's no jelly, but I've brought you *some very fine lobster sauce*.' I think this was the most remarkable speech of the evening, not excepting that of my Lord Bernard, who, to three hundred gentlemen, more or less connected with farming, had actually the audacity to quote the words of the great agricultural poet of Rome—

*O fortunatos nimium sua si, &c.*

How long are our statesmen in England to continue to back their opinions by the Latin grammar? Are the Irish agriculturalists so *very* happy, if they did but know it, at least those out of doors? Well, those within were jolly enough. Champagne and claret, turbot and haunch, are gifts of the *justissima tellus*, with which few husbandmen will be disposed to quarrel;—no more let us quarrel either with eloquence after dinner.

If the Liberal landlord had shown his principles in his dinner, the Conservative certainly showed his; by conserving as much profit as possible for himself. We sat down one thousand to some two hundred and fifty cold joints of meat. Every man was treated with a pint of wine, and very bad too, so that there was the less cause to grumble because more was not served. Those agriculturalists who had a mind to drink whisky-and-water, had to pay extra for their punch. Nay, after shouting in vain for half an hour to a waiter for some cold water, the unhappy writer could only get it by promising a shilling. The sum was paid on delivery of the article; but as everybody round was thirsty too, I got but a glassful from the decanter, which only served to make me long for more. The waiter (the rascal!) promised more, but never came near us afterwards: he had got his shilling, and so he left us in a hot room, surrounded by a thousand hot fellow creatures, one of them making a dry speech. The agriculturalists were not on this occasion *nimum fortunati*.

To have heard a nobleman, however, who discoursed the meeting, you would have fancied that we were the luckiest mortals under the broiling July sun. He said he could conceive nothing more delightful than to see, 'on proper occasions,'—(mind, *on proper occasions*!)—'the landlord

mixing with his tenantry ; and to look around him at a scene like this, and see *the condescension* with which the gentry mingled with the farmers !' Prodigious condescension truly ! This neat speech seemed to me an oratoric slap on the face to about nine hundred and seventy persons present ; and being one of the latter, I began to hiss by way of acknowledgement of the compliment, and hoped that a strong party would have destroyed the harmony of the evening, and done likewise. But not one hereditary bondsmen would join in the compliment—and they were quite right too. The old lord who talked about condescension is one of the greatest and kindest landlords in Ireland. If he thinks he condescends by doing his duty and mixing with men as good as himself, the fault lies with the latter. Why are they so ready to go down on their knees to my lord ? A man can't help 'condescending' to another who will persist in kissing his shoe-strings. They respect rank in England—the people seem almost to adore it here.

As an instance of the intense veneration for lords which distinguishes this county of Cork, I may mention what occurred afterwards. The members of the Cork Society gave a dinner to their guests of the Irish Agricultural Association. The founder of the latter, as Lord Downshire stated, was Mr. Purcell : and as it was agreed on all hands that the Society so founded was likely to prove of the greatest benefit to the country, one might have supposed that any compliment paid to it might have been paid to it through its founder. Not so. The Society asked the lords to dine, and Mr. Purcell to meet the lords.

After the grand dinner came a grand ball, which was indeed one of the gayest and prettiest sights ever seen ; nor was it the less agreeable, because the ladies of the city mixed with the ladies from the country, and vied with them in grace and beauty. The charming gaiety and frankness of the Irish ladies have been noted and admired by every foreigner who has had the good fortune to mingle in their society ; and I hope it is not detracting from the merit of the upper classes, to say that the lower are not a whit less pleasing. I never saw in any country such a general grace of manner and *ladyhood*. In the midst of their gaiety, too, it must be remembered that they are the chastest of women, and that no country in Europe can boast of such a general purity.

In regard of the Munster ladies, I had the pleasure to be present at two or three evening parties at Cork, and must say that they seem to excel the English ladies not only in wit and vivacity, but in the still more important article of the toilette. They are as well dressed as French women, and incomparably handsomer ; and if ever this book reaches a thirtieth edition, and I can find out better words to express admiration, they shall be inserted here. Among the ladies' accomplishments, I may mention that I have heard in two or three private families such fine music as is rarely to be met with out of a capital. In one house we had a supper and songs afterwards, in the old honest fashion. Time was in Ireland when the custom was a common one ; but the world grows languid as it grows genteel ; and I fancy it requires more than ordinary spirit and courage now for a good old gentleman, at the head of his kind family table, to strike up a good old family song.

The delightful old gentleman who sang the song here mentioned could not help talking of the Temperance movement with a sort of regret, and said that all the fun had gone out of Ireland since Father Mathew banished the whisky from it. Indeed, any stranger going amongst the people can perceive that they are now anything but gay. I have seen a great number of crowds and meetings of people in all parts of Ireland, and found them all gloomy. There is nothing like the merry-making one reads of in the Irish novels. Lever and Maxwell must be taken as chroniclers of the old times—the pleasant but wrong old times—for which one can't help having an antiquarian fondness.

On the day we arrived at Cork, and as the passengers descended from 'the drag,' a stout, handsome, honest-looking man, of some two-and-forty years, was passing by, and received a number of bows from the crowd around. It was

*Thos. Mathew*

with whose face a thousand little print-shop windows had already rendered me familiar. He shook hands with the master of the carriage very cordially, and just as cordially with the master's coachman, a disciple of temperance, as at least half Ireland is at present. The day after the famous

dinner at MacDowall's, some of us came down rather late, perhaps in consequence of the events of the night before—(I think it was Lord Bernard's quotation from Virgil, or else the absence of the currant jelly for the venison, that occasioned a slight headache among some of us, and an extreme longing for soda-water,)—and there was the Apostle of Temperance seated at the table drinking tea. Some of us felt a little ashamed of ourselves, and did not like to ask somehow for the soda-water in such an awful presence as that. Besides, it would have been a confession to a Catholic priest, and, as a Protestant, I am above it.

The world likes to know how a great man appears even to a valet-de-chambre, and I suppose it is one's vanity that is flattered in such rare company to find the great man quite as unassuming as the very smallest personage present ; and so like to other mortals, that we would not know him to be a great man at all, did we not know his name, and what he had done. There is nothing remarkable in Mr. Mathew's manner, except that it is exceedingly simple, hearty, and manly, and that he does not wear the down-cast, demure look which, I know not why, certainly characterizes the chief part of the gentlemen of his profession. Whence comes that general scowl which darkens the faces of the Irish priesthood ? I have met a score of these reverend gentlemen in the country, and not one of them seemed to look or speak frankly, except Mr. Mathew, and a couple more. He is almost the only man, too, that I have met in Ireland, who, in speaking of public matters, did not talk as a partisan. With the state of the country, of landlord, tenant, and peasantry, he seemed to be most curiously and intimately acquainted ; speaking of their wants, differences, and the means of bettering them, with the minutest practical knowledge. And it was impossible in hearing him, to know, but from previous acquaintance with his character, whether he was Whig or Tory, Catholic or Protestant. Why does not Government make a Privy Councillor of him ?—that is, if he would honour the Right Honourable body by taking a seat amongst them. His knowledge of the people is prodigious, and their confidence in him as great ; and what a touching attachment that is which these poor fellows show to anyone who has their cause at heart—even to anyone who says he has !

Avoiding all political questions, no man seems more eager

than he for the practical improvement of this country. Leases and rents, farming improvements, reading societies, music societies—he was full of these, and of his schemes of temperance above all. He never misses a chance of making a convert, and has his hand ready and a pledge in his pocket for rich or poor. One of his disciples in a livery coat came into the room with a tray—Mr. Mathew recognized him, and shook him by the hand directly; so he did with the strangers who were presented to him; and not with a courtly popularity-hunting air, but, as it seemed, from sheer hearty kindness, and a desire to do every one good.

When breakfast was done—he took but one cup of tea, and says that, from having been a great consumer of tea and refreshing liquids before, a small cup of tea, and one glass of water at dinner, now serve him for his day's beverage—he took the ladies of our party to see his burying-ground—a new and handsome cemetery, lying a little way out of the town, and where, thank God! Protestants and Catholics may lie together, without clergymen quarrelling over their coffins.

It is a handsome piece of ground, and was formerly a botanic garden; but the funds failed for that undertaking, as they have for a thousand other public enterprises in this poor disunited country; and so it has been converted into a *hortus siccus* for us mortals. There is already a pretty large collection. In the midst is a place for Mathew himself—honour to him living or dead!—Meanwhile, numerous stately monuments have been built, flowers planted here and there over dear remains, and the garden in which they lie is rich, green, and beautiful. Here is a fine statue, by Hogan, of a weeping genius that broods over the tomb of an honest merchant and clothier of the city. He took a liking to the artist, his fellow townsman, and ordered his own monument, and had the gratification to see it arrive from Rome a few weeks before his death. A prettier thing even than the statue is the tomb of a little boy, which has been shut in by a large and curious *grille* of ironwork. The father worked it, a blacksmith, whose darling the child was, and he spent three years in hammering out this mausoleum. It is the beautiful story of the pot of ointment, told again at the poor blacksmith's anvil; and who can but like him for placing this fine gilded cage over the body of his poor

little one ? Presently you come to a Frenchwoman's tomb, with a French epitaph, by a French husband, and a pot of artificial flowers in a niche—a wig, and a pot of rouge, as it were, just to make the dead look passably well. It is *his* manner of showing his sympathy for an immortal soul that has passed away. The poor may be buried here for nothing; and here, too, once more, THANK GOD ! each may rest without priests or parsons scowling hell-fire at his neighbour unconscious under the grass.

•

## CHAPTER VI

## CORK—THE URSULINE CONVENT

THERE is a large Ursuline convent at Blackrock, near Cork, and a lady who had been educated there was kind enough to invite me to join a party to visit the place. Was not this a great privilege for a heretic? I have peeped into convent chapels abroad, and occasionally caught glimpses of a white veil or black gown; but to see the pious ladies in their own retreat was quite a novelty—much more exciting than the exhibition of Long Horns and Short Horns, by which we had to pass on our road to Blackrock.

The three miles' ride is very pretty. As far as nature goes, she has done her best for the neighbourhood, and the noble hills on the opposite coast of the river, studded with innumerable pretty villas, and garnished with fine trees and meadows, the river itself dark blue, under a brilliant cloudless heaven, and lively with its multiplicity of gay craft, accompany the traveller along the road, except here and there where the view is shut out by fine avenues of trees, a beggarly row of cottages, or a villa wall. Rows of dirty cabins, and smart bankers' country houses, meet one at every turn; nor do the latter want for fine names, you may be sure. The Irish grandiloquence displays itself finely in the invention of such; and, to the great inconvenience, I should think, of the postman, the names of the houses appear to change with the tenants, for I saw many old houses with new placards in front, setting forth the *last* title of the house.

I had the box of the carriage (a smart vehicle that would have done credit to the ring), and found the gentleman by my side very communicative. He named the owners of the pretty mansions and lawns visible on the other side of the river: they appear almost all to be merchants, who have made their fortunes in the city. In the like manner, though



the air of the town is extremely fresh and pure to a pair of London lungs, the Cork shopkeeper is not satisfied with it, but contrives for himself a place (with an euphonious name, no doubt) in the suburbs of the city. These stretch to a great extent along the beautiful, liberal-looking banks of the stream.

I asked the man about the Temperance, and whether he was a temperance man ? He replied by pulling a medal out of his waistcoat pocket, saying that he always carried it about with him for fear of temptation. He said that he took the pledge two years ago, before which time, as he confessed, he had been a sad sinner in the way of drink. 'I used to take,' said he, 'from eighteen to twenty glasses of whisky a day ; I was always at the drink ; I'd be often up all night at the public ; I was turned away by my present master on account of it ;'—and all of a sudden he resolved to break off. I asked him whether he had not at first experienced ill health from the suddenness of the change in his habits ; but he said—and let all persons meditating a conversion from liquor remember the fact—that the abstinence never affected him in the least, but that he went on growing better and better in health every day, stronger and more able of mind and body.

The man was a Catholic, and in speaking of the numerous places of worship along the road as we passed, I'm sorry to confess dealt some rude cuts with his whip, regarding the Protestants. Coachman as he was, the fellow's remarks seemed to be correct ; for it appears that the religious world of Cork is of so excessively enlightened a kind, that one church will not content one pious person ; but that, on the contrary, they will be at Church of a morning, at Independent Church of an afternoon, at a Darbyite congregation of an evening, and so on, gathering excitement or information from all sources by which they could come at [it]. Is not this the case ? are not some of the ultra-serious as eager after a new preacher, as the ultra-worldly for a new dancer ? don't they talk and gossip about him as much ? Though theology from the coach-box is rather questionable (after all, the man was just as much authorized to propound his notions as many a fellow from an amateur pulpit), yet he certainly had the right here, as far as his charge against certain Protestants went.

The reasoning from it was quite obvious, and I'm sure

was in the man's mind, though he did not utter it, as we drove by this time into the convent gate. 'Here,' says coachman, 'is *our* church. I don't drive my master and mistress from church to chapel, from chapel to conventicle, hunting after new preachers every Sabbath. I bring them every Sunday and set them down at the same place, where they know that everything they hear *must* be right. Their fathers have done the same thing before them; and the young ladies and gentlemen will come here too; and all the new-fangled doctors and teachers may go roaring through the land, and still here we come regularly, not caring a whit for the vagaries of others, knowing that we ourselves are in the real old right original way.'

I am sure this is what the fellow meant by his sneer at the Protestants, and their gadding from one doctrine to another; but there was no call and no time to have a battle with him, as by this time we had entered a large lawn covered with haycocks, and prettily, as I think, ornamented with a border of blossoming potatoes, and drove up to the front door of the convent. It is a huge old square house, with many windows, having probably been some flaunting squire's residence; but the nuns have taken off somewhat from its rakish look, by flinging out a couple of wings with chapels, or buildings like chapels, at either end.

A large, lofty, clean, trim hall was open to a flight of steps, and we found a young lady in the hall, playing, instead of a pious sonata—which I vainly thought was the practice in such godly seminaries of learning—that abominable rattling piece of music called 'La Violette,' which it has been my lot to hear executed by other young ladies; and which (with its like) has always appeared to me to be constructed upon this simple fashion—to take a tune, and then, as it were, to fling it down- and up-stairs. As soon as the young lady playing 'The Violet' saw us, she quitted the hall, and retired to an inner apartment, where she resumed that delectable piece at her leisure. Indeed there were pianos all over the educational part of the house.

We were shown into a gay parlour (where hangs a pretty drawing, representing the melancholy old convent which the Sisters previously inhabited in Cork), and presently

Sister No. Two-Eight made her appearance—a pretty and graceful lady, attired as below.



‘Tis the prettiest nun of the whole house,’ whispered the lady who had been educated at the convent; and, I must own, that slim, gentle, and pretty as this young lady was, and calculated with her kind smiling face and little figure, to frighten no one in the world, a great six-foot Protestant could not help looking at her with a little tremble. I had never been in a nun’s company before; I’m afraid of such—I don’t care to own—in their black mysterious robes and awful veils. As priests in gorgeous vestments, and little rosy incense-boys in red, bob their heads and knees up and

down before altars, or clatter silver pots full of smoking odours, I feel I don’t know what sort of thrill and secret, creeping terror. Here I was, in a room with a real live nun, pretty and pale—I wonder has she any of her sisterhood immured in *oubliettes* down below; is her poor little, weak, delicate body scarred all over with scourgings, iron-collars, hair-shirts? What has she had for dinner to-day?—as we passed the refectory there was a faint sort of vapid nunlike vegetable smell, speaking of fasts and wooden platters; and I could picture to myself silent sisters eating their meal—a grim old yellow one in the reading-desk, croaking out an extract from a sermon for their edification.

But is it policy, or hypocrisy, or reality? These nuns affect extreme happiness and content with their condition; a smiling beatitude, which they insist belongs peculiarly to them, and about which the only doubtful point is the manner in which it is produced before strangers. Young ladies educated in convents have often mentioned this fact, how the nuns persist in declaring and proving to them their own extreme enjoyment of life.

Were all the smiles of that kind-looking Sister Two-Eight

perfectly sincere ? Whenever she spoke her face was lighted up with one. She seemed perfectly radiant with happiness, tripping lightly before us, and distributing kind compliments to each, which made me in a very few minutes forget the introductory fright which her poor little presence had occasioned.

She took us through the hall (where was the vegetable savour before mentioned), and showed us the contrivance by which the name of Two-Eight was ascertained. Each nun has a number, or a combination of numbers, prefixed to her name : and a bell is pulled a corresponding number of times, by which each sister knows when she is wanted. Poor souls ! are they always on the look-out for that bell, that the ringing of it should be supposed infallibly to awaken their attention ?

From the hall the sister conducted us through ranges of apartments, and I had almost said avenues of pianofortes, whence here and there a startled pensioner would rise, *hinnuleo similis*, at our approach, seeking a *pavidam matrem*, in the person of a demure old stout mother hard by. We were taken through a hall decorated with a series of pictures of Pope Pius VI,—wonderful adventures, truly, in the life of the gentle old man. In one you see him gracefully receiving a Prince and Princess of Russia (tremendous incident !). The Prince has a pigtail, the Princess powder and a train, the Pope a—but never mind, we shall never get through the house at this rate.

Passing through Pope Pius's gallery, we came into a long, clean, lofty passage, with many little doors on each side ; and here I confess my heart began to thump again. These were the doors of the cells of the Sisters. Bon Dieu ! and is it possible that I shall see a nun's cell ? Do I not recollect the nun's cell in *The Monk*, or in *The Romance of the Forest* ? or, if not there, at any rate, in a thousand noble romances, read in early days of half-holiday perhaps—romances at twopence a volume.

Come in, in the name of the saints ! Here is the cell. I took off my hat, and examined the little room with much curious wonder and reverence. There was an iron bed, with comfortable curtains of green serge. There was a little clothes-chest of yellow-wood, neatly cleaned, and a wooden chair beside it, and a desk on the chest, and about six pictures on the wall—little religious pictures : a saint with gilt

paper round him ; the Virgin showing on her breast a bleeding heart, with a sword run through it ; and other sad little subjects, calculated to make the inmate of the cell think of the sufferings of the saints and martyrs of the Church. Then there was a little crucifix, and a wax-candle on the ledge ; and here was the place where the poor black-veiled things were to pass their lives for ever !

After having seen a couple of these little cells, we left the corridors in which they were, and were conducted with a sort of pride on the nun's part, I thought, into the grand room of the convent—a parlour with pictures of saints and a gay paper, and a series of small fineries, such only as women very idle know how to make : there were some portraits in the room, one an atrocious daub of an ugly old woman, surrounded by children still more hideous. Somebody had told the poor nun that this was a fine thing, and she believed it—Heaven bless her !—quite implicitly ; nor is the picture of the ugly old Canadian woman the first reputation that has been made this way.

Then from the fine parlour we went to the museum. I don't know how we should be curious of such trifles ; but the chronicling of small-beer is the main business of life—people only differing, as Tom Moore wisely says in one of his best poems, about their own peculiar tap. The poor nun's little collection of gimcracks was displayed in great state ; there were spars in one drawer ; and I think a Chinese shoe and some Indian wares in another ; and some medals of the Popes, and a couple of score of coins ; and a clean glass case, full of antique works of French theology of the distant period of Louis XV, to judge by the bindings—and this formed the main part of the museum. 'The chief objects were gathered together by a single nun,' said the sister with a look of wonder ; as she went prattling on, and leading us hither and thither, like a child showing her toys.

What strange mixture of pity and pleasure is it which comes over you sometimes, when a child takes you by the hand, and leads you up solemnly to some little treasure of its own—a feather or a string of glass beads ? I declare I have often looked at such with more delight than at diamonds ; and felt the same sort of soft wonder examining the nun's little treasure-chamber. There was something touching in the very poverty of it :—had it been finer, it would not have been half so good.

And now we had seen all the wonders of the house but the chapel, and thither we were conducted ; all the ladies of our party kneeling down as they entered the building, and saying a short prayer.

This, as I am on sentimental confessions, I must own affected me too. It was a very pretty and tender sight. I should have liked to kneel down too, but was ashamed ; our northern usages not encouraging—among men at least—that sort of abandonment of dignity. Do any of us dare to sing psalms at church ? and don't we look with rather a sneer at a man who does ?

The chapel had nothing remarkable in it except a very good organ, as I was told, for we were allowed only to see the exterior of that instrument, our pious guide with much pleasure removing an oil-cloth which covered the mahogany. At one side of the altar is a long high *grille*, through which you see a hall, where the nuns have their stalls, and sit in chapel time ; and beyond this hall is another small chapel, with a couple of altars, and one beautiful print in one of them—a German Holy Family—a prim, mystical, tender piece, just befitting the place.

In the *grille* is a little wicket and a ledge before it. It is to this wicket that women are brought to kneel ; and a bishop is in the chapel on the other side, and takes their hands in his, and receives their vows. I had never seen the like before, and own that I felt a sort of shudder at looking at the place. There rest the girl's knees as she offers herself up, and forswears the sacred affections which God gave her ; there she kneels and denies for ever the beautiful duties of her being—no tender maternal yearnings—no gentle attachments are to be had for her or from her,—there she kneels and commits suicide upon her heart. O honest Martin Luther ! thank God, you came to pull that infernal, wicked, unnatural altar down—that cursed Paganism ! Let people, solitary, worn out by sorrow or oppressed with extreme remorse, retire to such places : fly and beat your breasts in caverns and wildernesses, O women, if you will, but be Magdalens first. It is shameful that any young girl, with any vocation, however seemingly strong, should be allowed to bury herself in this small tomb of a few acres. Look at yonder nun,—pretty, smiling, graceful, and young,—what has God's world done to *her*, that she should run from it, or she done to the world, that she should avoid it ? What call

has she to give up all her duties and affections ; and would she not be best serving God with a husband at her side, and a child on her knee ?

The sights in the house having been seen, the nun led us through the grounds and gardens. There was the hay in front, a fine yellow cornfield at the back of the house, and a large melancholy-looking kitchen garden, in all of which places the nuns, for certain hours in the day, are allowed to take recreation. ‘The nuns here are allowed to amuse themselves more than ours at New Hall,’ said a little girl who is educated at that English convent ; ‘do you know that here the nuns may make hay ?’ What a privilege is this ! We saw none of the black sisterhood availing themselves of it, however : the hay was neatly piled into cocks and ready for housing ; so the poor souls must wait until next year before they can enjoy this blessed sport once more.

Turning into a narrow gate with the nun at our head, we found ourselves in a little green, quiet inclosure—it was the burial-ground of the convent. The poor things know the places where they are to lie ; she who was with us talked smilingly of being stretched there one day, and pointed out the resting-place of a favourite old sister who had died three months back, and been buried in the very midst of the little ground. And here they come to live and die. The gates are open, but they never go out. All their world lies in a dozen acres of ground ; and they sacrifice their lives in early youth, many of them passing from the grave upstairs in the house to the one scarcely narrower in the churchyard here ; and are seemingly not unhappy.

I came out of the place quite sick ; and looking before me,—there, thank God ! was the blue spire of Monkstown church soaring up into the free sky—a river in front rolling away to the sea—liberty, sunshine, all sorts of glad life and motion, round about : and I couldn’t but thank Heaven for it, and the Being whose service is freedom, and who has given us affections that we may use them—not smother and kill them ; and a noble world to live in, that we may admire it and Him who made it—not shrink from it, as though we dared not live there, but must turn our backs upon it and its bountiful Provider.

And, in conclusion, if that most cold-blooded and precise of all personages, the respectable and respected English

reader, may feel disposed to sneer at the above sentimental homily, or to fancy that it has been written for effect—let him go and see a convent for himself. I declare I think for my part, that we have as much right to permit Sutteeism in India, as to allow women in the United Kingdom to take these wicked vows, or Catholic bishops to receive them ; and that Government has as good a right to interpose in such cases, as the police have to prevent a man from hanging himself, or the doctor to refuse a glass of prussic acid to any one who may have a wish to go out of the world.

•



## CHAPTER VII

## CORK

AMIDST the bustle and gaieties of the Agricultural meeting, the working-day aspect of the city was not to be judged of : but I passed a fortnight in the place afterwards, during which time it settled down to its calm and usual condition. The flashy French and plated-goods shops, which made a show for the occasion of the meeting, disappeared ; you were no longer crowded and jostled by smart male and female dandies in walking down Patrick Street or the Mall : the poor little theatre had scarcely a soul in its bare benches ; I went once, but the dreadful brass band of a dragoon regiment blew me out of doors. This music could be heard much more pleasantly at some distance off in the street.

One sees in this country many a grand and tall iron gate leading into a very shabby field covered with thistles ; and the simile of the gate will in some degree apply to this famous city of Cork,—which is certainly not a city of palaces, but of which the outlets are magnificent. That towards Killarney leads by the Lee—the old avenue of Mardyke, and the rich green pastures stretching down to the river—and as you pass by the portico of the county-jail, as fine and as glancing as a palace, you see the wooded heights on the other side of the fair stream, crowded with a thousand pretty villas and terraces, presenting every image of comfort and prosperity. The entrance from Cove has been mentioned before ; nor is it easy to find anywhere a nobler, grander, and more cheerful scene.

Along the quays up to St. Patrick's Bridge there is a certain bustle. Some forty ships may be lying at anchor along the walls of the quay : and its pavements are covered with goods of various merchandise ; here a cargo of hides ; yonder a company of soldiers, their kits, and their Dollies, who are taking leave of the red-coats at the steamer's side. Then you shall see a fine, squeaking, shrieking drove of pigs embarking by the same conveyance, and insinuated into the steamer by all sorts of coaxing, threatening, and

wheeling. Seamen are singing and yeehoing on board ; grimy colliers smoking at the liquor-shops along the quay ; and as for the bridge—there is a crowd of idlers on *that*, you may be sure, sprawling over the balustrade for ever and ever, with long ragged coats, steeple hats, and stumpy doodeens.

Then along the coal-quay you may see a clump of jingle-drivers, who have all a word for your honour ; and in Patrick Street, at three o'clock, when 'the Rakes of Mallow' gets under weigh (a cracked old coach with the paint rubbed off, some smart horses, and an exceedingly dingy harness)—at three o'clock, you will be sure to see at least forty persons waiting to witness the departure of the said coach ; so that the neighbourhood of the inn has an air of some bustle.

At the other extremity of the town, if it be assize time, you will see some five hundred persons squatting in the court-house, or buzzing and talking within ; the rest of the respectable quarter of the city is pretty free from anything like bustle. There is no more life in Patrick Street than in Russell Square of a sunshiny day ; and as for the Mall, it is as lonely as the chief street of a German Residenz.

I have mentioned the respectable quarter of the city—for there are quarters in it swarming with life, but of such a frightful kind as no pen need care to describe ; alleys where the odours and rags and darkness are so hideous, that one runs frightened away from them. In some of them, they say, not the policeman, only the priest, can penetrate. I asked a Roman Catholic clergyman of the city to take me into some of these haunts, but he refused very justly ; and indeed a man may be quite satisfied with what he can see in the mere outskirts of the districts, without caring to penetrate farther. Not far from the quays is an open space where the poor hold a market or bazaar. Here is liveliness and business enough ; ragged women chattering and crying their beggarly wares ; ragged boys gloating over dirty apple- and pie-stalls ; fish frying, and raw and stinking ; clothes-booths, where you might buy a wardrobe for scarecrows ; old nails, hoops, bottles, and marine wares ; old battered furniture, that has been sold against starvation. In the streets round about this place, on a sunshiny day, all the black gaping windows and mouldy steps are covered with squatting lazy figures—women, with bare breasts, nursing babies, and leering a joke as you pass

by—ragged children paddling everywhere. It is but two minutes' walk out of Patrick Street, where you come upon a fine flashy shop of plated goods, or a grand French emporium of dolls, walking-sticks, carpet-bags, and perfumery. The markets hard by have a rough, old-fashioned, cheerful look ; it's a comfort after the misery to hear a red butcher's wife crying after you to buy an honest piece of meat.

The poor-house, newly established, cannot hold a fifth part of the poverty of this great town ; the richer inhabitants are untiring in their charities, and the Catholic clergyman before mentioned took me to see a delivery of rice, at which he presides every day until the potatoes shall come in. This market, over which he presides so kindly, is held in an old bankrupt warehouse, and the rice is sold considerably under the prime cost to hundreds of struggling applicants who come when lucky enough to have wherewithal to pay.

That the city contains much wealth is evidenced by the number of handsome villas round about it, where the rich merchants dwell ; but the warehouses of the wealthy provision merchants make no show to the stranger walking the streets ; and of the retail shops, if some are spacious and handsome, most look as if too big for the business carried on within. The want of ready-money was quite curious. In three of the principal shops I purchased articles, and tendered a pound in exchange—not one of them had silver enough ; and as for a five-pound note, which I presented at one of the topping booksellers, his boy went round to various places in vain, and finally set forth to the bank, where change was got. In another small shop I offered half a crown to pay for a sixpenny article—it was all the same. 'Tim,' says the good woman, 'run out in a hurry and fetch the gentleman change.' Two of the shopmen seeing an Englishman, were very particular to tell me in what years they themselves had been in London. It seemed a merit in these gentlemen's eyes to have once dwelt in that city ; and I see in the papers continually ladies advertising as governesses, and specifying particularly that they are 'English ladies.'

I received six 5*l.* post-office orders ; I called four times on as many different days at the post-office before the capital could be forthcoming, getting on the third application 20*l.* (after making a great clamour, and vowing that such things were unheard-of in England), and on the fourth call

the remaining 10%. I saw poor people who may have come from the country with their orders, refused payment of an order of some 40s. ; and a gentleman who tendered a pound note in payment of a foreign letter, told to 'leave his letter and pay some other time.' Such things could not take place in the hundred and second city in England ; and as I do not pretend to doctrinize at all, I leave the reader to draw his own deductions with regard to the commercial condition and prosperity of the second city in Ireland.

Half a dozen of the public buildings I saw were spacious and shabby beyond all Cockney belief. Adjoining the Imperial Hotel is a great, large, handsome, desolate reading-room, which was founded by a body of Cork merchants and tradesmen, and is the very picture of decay. Not Palmyra—not the Russell Institution in Great Coram Street—present more melancholy appearances of faded greatness. Opposite this is another institution, called the Cork Library, where there are plenty of books and plenty of kindness to the stranger ; but the shabbiness and faded splendour of the place are quite painful. There are three handsome Catholic churches commenced of late years ; not one of them is complete. Two want their porticoes ; the other is not more than thirty feet from the ground ; and according to the architectural plan was to rise as high as a cathedral. There is an institution, with a fair library of scientific works ; a museum, and a drawing-school with a supply of casts. The place is in yet more dismal condition than the library. The plasters are spoiled incurably for want of a sixpenny feather-brush ; the dust lies on the walls, and nobody seems to heed it. Two shillings a year would have repaired much of the evil which has happened to this institution ; and it is folly to talk of inward dissensions and political differences as causing the ruin of such institutions. Kings or law don't cause or cure dust and cobwebs ; but indolence leaves them to accumulate, and imprudence will not calculate its income, and vanity exaggerates its own powers, and the fault is laid upon that tyrant of a sister kingdom. The whole country is filled with such failures ; swaggering beginnings that could not be carried through ; grand enterprises begun dashingly, and ending in shabby compromises or downright ruin.

I have said something in praise of the manners of the Cork ladies : in regard of the gentlemen, a stranger too

must remark the extraordinary degree of literary taste and talent amongst them, and the wit and vivacity of their conversation. The love for literature seems to an Englishman doubly curious. What, generally speaking, do a company of grave gentlemen and ladies in Baker Street know about it? Who ever reads books in the City, or how often does one hear them talked about at a Club? The Cork citizens are the most book-loving men I ever met. The town has sent to England a number of literary men of reputation too, and is not a little proud of their fame. Everybody seemed to know what Maginn was doing, and that Father Prout had a third volume ready, and what was Mr. Croker's last article in the *Quarterly*. The young clerks and shopmen seemed as much *au fait* as their employers, and many is the conversation I heard about the merits of this writer or that—Dickens, Ainsworth, Lover, Lever.

I think, in walking the streets and looking at the ragged urchins crowding there, every Englishman must remark that the superiority of intelligence is here, and not with us. I never saw such a collection of bright-eyed, wild, clever, eager faces. Mr. Maclise has carried away a number of them in his memory; and the lovers of his admirable pictures will find more than one Munster countenance under a helmet in company of Macbeth, or in a slashed doublet alongside of Prince Hamlet, or in the very midst of Spain in company with Signor Gil Blas. Gil Blas himself came from Cork, and not from Oviedo.

I listened to two boys almost in rags: they were lolling over the quay balustrade, and talking about *one of the Ptolemys!* and talking very well too. One of them had been reading in *Rollin*, and was detailing his information with a great deal of eloquence and fire. Another day, walking in the Mardyke, I followed three boys, not half so well dressed as London errand-boys: one was telling the other about Captain Ross's voyages, and spoke with as much brightness and intelligence as the best-read gentleman's son in England could do. He was as much of a gentleman too, the ragged young student; his manner as good, though perhaps more eager and emphatic; his language was extremely rich, too, and eloquent. Does the reader remember his schooldays, when half a dozen lads in the bedrooms took it by turns to tell stories? how poor

the language generally was, and how exceedingly poor the imagination ! Both of those ragged Irish lads had the making of gentlemen, scholars, orators, in them. A propos of love of reading, let me mention here a Dublin story. Dr. Lever, the celebrated author of *Harry Lorrequer*, went into Dycer's stables to buy a horse. The groom who brought the animal out, directly he heard who the gentleman was, came out and touched his cap, and pointed to a little book in his pocket in a pink cover. '*I can't do without it, sir,*' says the man. It was *Harry Lorrequer*. I wonder does any one of Mr. Rymell's grooms take in *Pickwick*, or would they have any curiosity to see Mr. Dickens, should he pass that way ?

The Corkagians are eager for a Munster University ; asking for, and having a very good right to, the same privilege which has been granted to the chief city of the north of Ireland. It would not fail of being a great benefit to the city and to the country too, which would have no need to go so far as Dublin for a school of letters and medicine ; nor Whig and Catholic, for the most part, to attend a Tory and Protestant University. The establishing of an open college in Munster would bring much popularity to any ministry that should accord such a boon. People would cry out, 'Popery and Infidelity,' doubtless, as they did when the London University was established ; as the same party in Spain would cry out, 'Atheism and Heresy.' But the time, thank God ! is gone by in England when it was necessary to legislate for *them* ; and Sir Robert Peel, in giving his adherence to the National Education scheme, has sanctioned the principle of which this so much longed-for college would only be a consequence.

The medical charities and hospitals are said to be very well arranged, and the medical men of far more than ordinary skill. Other public institutions are no less excellent. I was taken over the Lunatic Asylum, where everything was conducted with admirable comfort, cleanliness, and kindness ; and as for the county jail, it is so neat, spacious, and comfortable, that we can only pray to see every cottager in the country as cleanly, well lodged, and well fed, as the convicts are. They get a pound of bread and a pint of milk twice a day : there must be millions of people in this wretched country, to whom such food would be a luxury that their utmost labours can never by possi-

bility procure for them ; and in going over this admirable institution, where everybody is cleanly, healthy, and well-clad, I could not but think of the rags and filth of the horrid starvation market before mentioned ; so that the prison seemed almost a sort of premium for vice. But the people like their freedom, such as it is, and prefer to starve and be ragged as they list. They will not go to the poor-houses, except at the greatest extremity, and leave them on the slightest chance of existence elsewhere.

Walking away from this palace of a prison, you pass amidst all sorts of delightful verdure, cheerful gardens, and broad green luscious pastures down to the beautiful river Lee. On one side the river shines away towards the city with its towers and purple steeples : on the other it is broken by little waterfalls, and bound in by blue hills, an old castle towering in the distance, and innumerable parks and villas lying along the pleasant wooded banks. How beautiful the scene is, how rich and how happy ! Yonder, in the old Mardyke avenue, you hear the voices of a score of children, and along the bright green meadows, where the cows are feeding, the gentle shadows of the clouds go playing over the grass. Who can look at such a charming scene but with a thankful swelling heart ?

In the midst of your pleasure, three beggars have hobbled up, and are howling supplications to the Lord. One is old and blind, and so diseased and hideous, that straightway all the pleasure of the sight round about vanishes from you—that livid ghastly face interposing between you and it. And so it is throughout the south and west of Ireland ; the traveller is haunted by the face of the popular starvation. It is not the exception, it is the condition of the people. In this fairest and richest of countries, men are suffering and starving by millions. There are thousands of them at this minute stretched in the sunshine at their cabin doors with no work, scarcely any food, no hope seemingly. Strong countrymen are lying in bed *‘for the hunger’*—because a man lying on his back does not need so much food as a person afoot. Many of them have torn up the unripe potatoes from their little gardens, to exist now, and must look to winter, when they shall have to suffer starvation and cold too. The epicurean, and traveller for pleasure, had better travel anywhere than here ; where there are miseries that one does not dare to think of ; where one is always

feeling how helpless pity is, and how hopeless relief, and is perpetually made ashamed of being happy.

I have just been strolling up a pretty little height called Grattan's Hill, that overlooks the town and the river, and where the artist that comes Cork-wards may find many subjects for his pencil. There is a kind of pleasure-ground at the top of this eminence—a broad walk that draggles up to a ruined wall, with a ruined niche in it, and a battered stone bench. On the side that shelves down to the water are some beeches, and opposite them a row of houses from which you see one of the prettiest prospects possible—the shining river with the craft along the quays, and the busy city in the distance, the active little steamers puffing away towards Cove, the farther bank crowned with rich woods, and pleasant-looking country-houses,—perhaps they are tumbling rickety and ruinous as those houses close by us, but you can't see the ruin from here.

What a strange air of forlorn gaiety there is about the place!—the sky itself seems as if it did not know whether to laugh or cry, so full is it of clouds and sunshine. Little fat, ragged, smiling children are clambering about the rocks, and sitting on mossy door-steps, tending other children yet smaller, fatter, and more dirty. 'Stop till I get you a posy' (pronounced *pawawawsee*), cries one urchin to another. 'Tell me who is it ye love, Jooly,' exclaims another, cuddling a red-faced infant with a very dirty nose. More of the same race are perched about the summer-house, and two wenches with large purple feet are flapping some carpets in the air. It is a wonder the carpets will bear this kind of treatment at all, and do not be off at once to mingle with the elements. I never saw things that hung to life by such a frail thread.

This dismal pleasant place is a suburb of the second city in Ireland, and one of the most beautiful spots about the town. What a prim, bustling, active, green-railinged, tea-gardened, gravel-walked place would it have been in the five-hundredth town in England!—but you see the people can be quite as happy in the rags and without the paint, and I hear a great deal more heartiness and affection from these children than from their fat little brethren across the Channel.

If a man wanted to study ruins here is a house close at



hand, not forty years old no doubt, but yet as completely gone to wrack as Netley Abbey. It is quite curious to study that house ; and a pretty ruinous fabric of improvidence, extravagance, happiness, and disaster may the imagination build out of it ! In the first place, the owners did not wait to finish it before they went to inhabit it ! This is written in just such another place ;—a handsome drawing-room with a good carpet, a lofty marble mantelpiece, and no paper to the walls. The door is prettily painted white and blue, and though not six weeks old, a great piece of the woodwork is off already (Peggy uses it to prevent the door from banging to) ; and there are some fine chinks in every one of the panels, by which my neighbour may see all my doings.

A couple of score of years, and this house will be just like yonder place on Grattan's Hill.

Like a young prodigal, the house begins to use its constitution too early ; and when it should yet (in the shape of carpenters and painters) have all its masters and guardians to watch and educate it, my house on Grattan's Hill must be a man at once, and enjoy all the privileges of strong health ! I would lay a guinea they were making punch in that house before they could keep the rain out of it ! that they had a dinner party and ball before the floors were firm or the wainscots painted, and a fine tester-bed in the best room, where my lady might catch cold in state, in the midst of yawning chimneys, creaking window-sashes, and smoking plaster.

Now look at the door of the coach-house, with its first coat of paint seen yet, and a variety of patches to keep the feeble barrier together. The loft was arched once, but a great corner has tumbled at one end, leaving a gash that unites the windows with the coach-house door. Several of the arch-stones are removed, and the whole edifice is about as rambling and disorderly as—as the arrangement of this book, say. Very tall tufts of mouldy moss are on the drawing-room windows, with long white heads of grass. As I am sketching this ;—*honk !*—a great lean sow comes trampling through the slush within the courtyard, breaks down the flimsy apparatus of rattling boards and stones which had passed for the gate, and walks with her seven squeaking little ones to disport on the grass on the hill.

The drawing-room of the tenement mentioned just now,

with its pictures and pulleyless windows, and lockless doors, was tenanted by a friend who lodged there with a sick wife and a couple of little children ; one of whom was an infant in arms. It is not, however, the lodger, who is an Englishman, but the kind landlady and her family, who may well be described here—for their like are hardly to be found on the other side of the Channel. Mrs. Fagan is a young widow who has seen better days, and that portrait over the grand mantelpiece is the picture of her husband that is gone, a handsome young man, and well to do at one time as a merchant. But the widow (she is as pretty, as lady-like, as kind, and as neat as ever widow could be) has little left to live upon but the rent of her lodgings and her furniture, of which we have seen the best in the drawing-room.

She has three fine children of her own ; there is Minny, and Katy, and Patsy, and they occupy indifferently the dining-room on the ground-floor or the kitchen opposite : where in the midst of a great smoke sits an old nurse by a copper of potatoes which is always bubbling and full. Patsy swallows quantities of them, that's clear—his cheeks are as red and shining as apples, and when he roars, you are sure that his lungs are in the finest condition. Next door to the kitchen is the pantry, and there is a bucket-full of the before-mentioned fruit, and a grand service of china for dinner and dessert. The kind young widow shows them with no little pride, and says with reason that there are few lodging-houses in Cork that can match such china as that. They are relics of the happy old times when Fagan kept his gig and horse, doubtless, and had his friends to dine—the happy prosperous days which she has exchanged for poverty and the sad black gown.

Patsy, Minny, and Katy have made friends with the little English people upstairs ; the elder of whom, in the course of a month, has as fine a Munster brogue as ever trolled over the lips of any born Corkagian. The old nurse carries out the whole united party to walk, with the exception of the English baby, that jumps about in the arms of a countrywoman of her own. That is, unless one of the four Miss Fagans takes her ; for four of them there are, four *other* Miss Fagans, from eighteen downwards to fourteen :—handsome, fresh, lively, dancing, bouncing girls. You may always see two or three of them smiling at the

parlour window, and they laugh and turn away their heads when any young fellow looks and admires them.

Now, it stands to reason that a young widow of five-and-twenty can't be the mother of four young ladies of eighteen downwards, and, if anybody wants to know how they come to be living with the poor widow their cousin, the answer is, they are on a visit. Peggy the maid says, their papa is a gentleman of property, and can 'spend his eight hundred a year.'

Why don't they remain with the old gentleman then, instead of quartering on the poor young widow, who has her own little mouths to feed? The reason is, the old gentleman has gone and *married his cook*; and the daughters have quitted him in a body, refusing to sit down to dinner with a person who ought by rights to be in the kitchen. The whole family (the Fagans are of good family) take the quarrel up, and here are the young people under shelter of the widow.

Four merrier, tender-hearted girls are not to be found in all Ireland; and the only subject of contention amongst them is, which shall have the English baby; they are nursing it, and singing to it, and dandling it by turns all day long. When they are not singing to the baby, they are singing to an old piano; such an old, wiry, jingling, wheezy piano! It has plenty of work, playing jigs and song accompaniments between meals, and acting as a side-board at dinner. I am not sure that it is at rest at night either; but have a shrewd suspicion that it is turned into a four-post bed. And for the following reason:—

Every afternoon, at four o'clock, you see a tall old gentleman walking leisurely to the house. He is dressed in a long great-coat with huge pockets, and in the huge pockets are sure to be some big apples for all the children—the English child amongst the rest, and she generally has the biggest one. At seven o'clock, you are sure to hear a deep voice shouting PAGGY, in an awful tone—it is the old gentleman calling for his 'materials'; which Peggy brings without any further ado; and a glass of punch is made, no doubt, for everybody. Then the party separates: the children and the old nurse have long since trampled upstairs. Peggy has the kitchen for her sleeping apartment; and the four young ladies make it out somehow in the back drawing-room. As for the old gentleman, he reposes

in the parlour ; and it must be somewhere about the piano, for there is no furniture in the room except that, a table, a few old chairs, a work-box, and a couple of albums.

The English girl's father met her in the street one day, talking confidentially with a tall old gentleman in a great-coat. 'Who's your friend?' says the Englishman afterwards to the little girl. 'Don't you know him, papa?' said the child in the purest brogue. 'Don't you know him?—THAT'S UNCLE JAMES!' And so it was: in this kind, poor, generous, bare-backed house, the English child found a set of new relations; little rosy brothers and sisters to play with, kind women to take the place of the almost dying mother, a good old Uncle James to bring her home apples and care for her—one and all ready to share their little pittance with her, and to give her a place in their simple friendly hearts. God Almighty bless the widow and her mite, and all the kind souls under her roof!

How much goodness and generosity—how much purity, fine feeling, nay, happiness, may dwell amongst the poor whom we have been just looking at! Here, thank God, is an instance of this happy and cheerful poverty: and it is good to look, when one can, at the heart that beats under the threadbare coat, as well as the tattered old garment itself. Well, please Heaven, some of those people whom we have been looking at, are as good, and not much less happy: but though they are accustomed to their want, the stranger does not reconcile himself to it quickly; and I hope no Irish reader will be offended at my speaking of this poverty, not with scorn or ill feeling, but with hearty sympathy and goodwill.

One word more regarding the Widow Fagan's house. When Peggy brought in coals for the drawing-room fire, she carried them—in what do you think? 'In a coal-scuttle, to be sure,' says the English reader, down on you as sharp as a needle.

No, you clever Englishman, it wasn't a coal-scuttle.

'Well, then, it was in a fire-shovel,' says that brightest of wits, guessing again.

No, it *wasn't* a fire-shovel, you heaven-born genius: and you might guess from this until Mrs. Snooks called you up to coffee, and you would never find out. It was in

something which I have already described in Mrs. Fagan's pantry.

'Oh, I have you now, it was the bucket where the potatoes were: the thlatternly wetch!' says Snooks.

Wrong again—Peggy brought up the coals—in a CHINA PLATE!

Snooks turns quite white with surprise, and almost chokes himself with his port. 'Well,' says he, 'of all the *wum* countwith that I ever wead of, hang me if Ireland ithn't the *wummeth*. Coalth in a plate! Mawyann, do you hear that? In Ireland they alwayth thend up their coalth in a plate!'

## CHAPTER VIII

FROM CORK TO BANTRY ; WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE CITY  
OF SKIBBEREEN

THAT light four-inside four-horse coach, 'the Skibbereen Perseverance,' brought me fifty-two miles to-day, for the sum of three-and-sixpence, through a country which is as usual somewhat difficult to describe. We issued out of Cork by the western road, in which, as the Guide-Book says, there is something very imposing. 'The magnificence of the county court-house, the extent, solidity, and characteristic sternness of the county jail,' were visible to us for a few minutes ; when, turning away southward from the pleasant banks of the stream, the road took us towards Bandon, through a country that is bare and ragged looking, but yet green and pretty ; and it always seems to me, like the people, to look cheerful in spite of its wretchedness, or, more correctly, to look tearful and cheerful at the same time.

The coach, like almost every other public vehicle I have seen in Ireland, was full to the brim and over it. What can send these restless people travelling and hurrying about from place to place as they do ? I have heard one or two gentlemen hint that they had 'business' at this place or that ; and found afterwards that one was going a couple of score of miles to look at a mare, another to examine a setter-dog, and so on. I did not make it my business to ask on what errand the gentlemen on the coach were bound, though two of them, seeing an Englishman, very good-naturedly began chalking out a route for him to take, and showing a sort of interest in his affairs which is not with us generally exhibited. The coach, too, seemed to have the elastic hospitality of some Irish houses ; it accommodated an almost impossible number. For the greater part of the journey the little guard sat on the roof among the carpet-bags, holding in one hand a huge tambour frame, in the other a bandbox marked 'Foggarty, Hatter' ; (what is there more ridiculous in the name of Foggarty

than in that of Smith ? and yet, had Smith been the name, I never should have laughed at or remarked it) ; presently by his side clambered a green-coated policeman with his carbine, and we had a talk about the vitriol throwers at Cork, and the sentence just passed upon them. The populace has decidedly taken part with the vitriol throwers ; parties of dragoons were obliged to surround the avenues of the court ; and the judge who sentenced them was abused as he entered his carriage, and called an old villain, and many other opprobrious names.

This case the reader very likely remembers. A saw-mill was established at Cork, by which some four hundred sawyers were thrown out of employ. In order to deter the proprietors of this and all other mills from using such instruments further, the sawyers determined to execute a terrible vengeance, and cast lots among themselves which of their body should fling vitriol into the faces of the mill-owners. The men who were chosen by the lot were to execute this horrible office on pain of death, and did so,—frightfully burning and blinding one of the gentlemen owning the mill. Great rewards were offered for the apprehension of the criminals, and at last one of their own body came forward as an approver, and the four principal actors in this dreadful outrage were sentenced to be transported for life. Crowds of the ragged admirers of these men were standing round ‘the magnificent county court-house’ as we passed the building. Ours is a strange life indeed. What a history of poverty and barbarity, and crime and even kindness, was that by which we passed before the magnificent county court-house, at eight miles an hour ! What a chapter might a philosopher write on them ! Look yonder at those two hundred ragged fellow-subjects of yours ; they are kind, good, pious, brutal, starving. If the priest tells them, there is scarce any penance they will not perform, there is scarcely any pitch of misery which they have not been known to endure, nor any degree of generosity of which they are not capable : but if a man comes among these people, and can afford to take land over their heads, or if he invents a machine which can work more economically than their labour, they will shoot the man down without mercy, murder him, or put him to horrible tortures, and glory almost in what they do. There stand the men ; they are only separated from us by a few paces ; they

are as fond of their mothers and children as we are ; their gratitude for small kindnesses shown to them is extraordinary ; they are Christians as we are ; but, interfere with their interests, and they will murder you without pity.

It is not revenge so much which these poor fellows take, as a brutal justice of their own. Now, will it seem a paradox to say in regard to them and their murderous system, that the way to put an end to the latter, is to *kill them no more* ? Let the priest be able to go amongst them and say, the law holds a man's life so sacred, that it will on *no account* take it away. No man, nor no body of men, has a right to meddle with human life ; not the Commons of England any more than the Commons of Tipperary. This may cost two or three lives, probably, until such time as the system may come to be known and understood ; but which will be the greatest economy of blood in the end ?

By this time the vitriol-men were long passed away, and we began next to talk about the Cork and London steam-boats ; which are made to pay on account of the number of paupers whom the boats bring over from London, at the charge of that city. The passengers found here, as in everything else almost which I have seen as yet, another instance of the injury which England inflicts on them. 'As long as these men are strong and can work,' says one, 'you keep them ; when they are in bad health, you fling them upon us.' Nor could I convince him, that the agricultural gentlemen were perfectly free to stay at home if they liked : that we did for them what was done for English paupers—sent them, namely, as far as possible on the way to their parishes ; nay, that some of them (as I have seen with my own eyes) actually saved a bit of money during the harvest, and took this cheap way of conveying it and themselves to their homes again. But nothing would convince the gentleman, that there was not some wicked scheming on the part of the English in the business ; and, indeed, I find upon almost every other subject, a peevish and puerile suspiciousness, which is worthy of France itself.

By this time we came to a pretty village called Innishannon, upon the noble banks of the Bandon river ; leading for three miles by a great number of pleasant gentlemen's seats to Bandon town. A good number of large mills were on the banks of the stream ; and the chief part of them, as



in Carlow, useless. One mill we saw, was too small for the owner's great speculations; and so he built another and larger one: the big mill cost him 10,000*l.*, for which his brothers went security; and, a lawsuit being given against the mill-owner, the two mills stopped, the two brothers went off, and yon fine old house, in the style of Anne, with terraces and tall chimneys, one of the oldest country-houses I have seen in Ireland, is now inhabited by the natural son of the mill-owner, who has more such interesting progeny. Then we came to a tall, comfortable house, in a plantation; opposite to which was a stone castle, in its shrubberies on the other side of the road. The tall house in the plantation shot the opposite side of the road in a duel, and nearly killed him; on which the opposite side of the road built this castle, *in order to plague* the tall house. They are good friends now, but the opposite side of the road ruined himself in building his house. I asked, Is the house finished?—'*A good deal of it is,*' was the answer.—And then we came to a brewery, about which was a similar story of extravagance and ruin; but, whether before or after entering Bandon, does not matter.

We did not, it appears, pass through the best part of Bandon: I looked along one side of the houses in the long street through which we went, to see if there was a window without a broken pane of glass, and can declare on my conscience, that every single window had three broken panes: there we changed horses, in a market-place surrounded, as usual, by beggars: then we passed through a suburb, still more wretched and ruinous than the first street, and which, in very large letters, is called DOYLE STREET: and the next stage was at a place called Dunmanway.

Here it was market-day, too, and, as usual, no lack of attendants: swarms of peasants in their blue cloaks, squatting by their stalls here and there.—There is a little, miserable, old market-house; where a few women were selling buttermilk; another, bullocks' hearts, liver, and suchlike scraps of meat; another had dried mackerel on a board; and plenty of people huckstering of course. Round the coach came crowds of raggedy, and blackguards fawning for money. I wonder who gives them any? I have never seen any one give yet; and were they not even so numerous that it would be impossible to gratify

them all, there is something in their cant and supplications to the Lord so disgusting to me, that I could not give a halfpenny.

In regard of pretty faces, male or female, this road is very unfavourable. I have not seen one for fifty miles ; though as it was market-day all along the road, we have had the opportunity to examine vast numbers of countenances. The women are, for the most part, stunted, short, with flat Tartar faces ; and the men no handsomer. Every woman has bare legs, of course ; and as the weather is fine, they are



sitting outside their cabins, with the pig, and the geese, and the children sporting around.

Before many doors we saw a little flock of these useful animals, and the family pig almost everywhere. You might see him browsing and poking along the hedges, his fore and hind leg attached with a wisp of hay, to check his propensity to roaming. Here and there were a small brood of turkeys ; now and then a couple of sheep or a single one grazing upon a scanty field, of which the chief crop seemed to be thistles and stones ; and, by the side of the cottage, the potato-field always.

The character of the landscape for the most part is bare and sad, except here and there in the neighbourhood of the towns, where people have taken a fancy to plant, and where nature has helped them, as it almost always will in this country. If we saw a field with a good hedge to it, we were sure to see a good crop inside. Many a field was there that had neither crop nor hedge. We passed by and over many pretty streams, running bright through brilliant emerald meadows ; and I saw a thousand charming pictures, which want as yet an Irish Berghem. A bright road winding up a hill ; on it a country cart, with its load, stretching a huge shadow ; the before-mentioned emerald pastures and silver rivers in the foreground ; a noble sweep of hills rising up from them, and contrasting their magnificent purple with the green ; in the extreme distance the clear cold outline of some far-off mountains, and the white clouds tumbled about in the blue sky overhead. It has no doubt struck all persons who love to look at nature, how different the skies are in different countries. I fancy Irish or French clouds are as characteristic as Irish or French landscapes. It would be well to have a daguerreotype and get a series of each. Some way beyond Dunmanway the road takes us through a noble savage country of rocks and heath. Nor must the painter forget long black tracts of bog here and there, and the water glistening brightly at the places where the turf has been cut away. Add to this, and chiefly by the banks of rivers, a ruined old castle or two : some were built by the Danes, it is said. The O'Connors, the O'Mahonys, the O'Driscolls, were lords of many others, and their ruined towers may be seen here and along the sea.

Near Dunmanway that great coach, 'the Skibbereen Industry,' dashed by us at seven miles an hour ; a wondrous vehicle. There were gaps between every one of the panels ; you could see daylight through and through it. Like our machine it was full, with three complementary sailors on the roof, as little harness as possible to the horses, and as long stages as horses can well endure—ours were each eighteen-mile stages. About eight miles from Skibbereen a one-horse car met us, and carried away an offshoot of passengers to Bantry. Five passengers and their luggage and a very wild, steep road ; all this had one poor little pony to overcome ! About the towns there were some show of gentlemen's cars, smart and well appointed, and on

the road great numbers of country carts ; an army of them met us coming from Skibbereen, and laden with grey sand for manure.

Before you enter the city of Skibbereen, the tall new Poor-house presents itself to the eye of the traveller ; of the common model, being a bastard-Gothic edifice, with a profusion of cottage-ornée (is cottage masculine or feminine in French ?)—of cottage-ornée roofs, and pinnacles, and insolent-looking stacks of chimneys. It is built for 900 people, but as yet not more than 400 have been induced to live in it, the beggars preferring the freedom of their precarious trade to the dismal certainty within its walls. Next we come to the chapel, a very large respectable-looking building of dark-grey stone ; and presently, behold, by the crowd of blackguards in waiting, the ' Skibbereen Perseverance ' has found its goal, and you are inducted to the ' Hotel ' opposite.

Some gentlemen were at the coach besides those of lower degree. Here was a fat fellow with large whiskers, a geranium, and a cigar ; yonder a tall handsome old man that I would swear was a dragoon on half-pay. He had a little cap, a Taglioni coat, a pair of beautiful spaniels, and a pair of knee-breeches which showed a very handsome old leg ; and his object seemed to be to invite everybody to dinner as they got off the coach—no doubt he has seen the ' Skibbereen Perseverance ' come in ever since it was a ' Perseverance.' It is wonderful to think what will interest men in prisons or country towns !

There is a dirty coffee-room, with a strong smell of whisky ; indeed three young ' materialists ' are employed at the moment : and I hereby beg to offer an apology to three other gentlemen—the Captain, another, and the gentleman of the geranium, who had caught hold of a sketching-stool which is my property, and were stretching it, and sitting upon it, and wondering, and talking of it, when the owner came in, and they bounced off to their seats like so many schoolboys. Dirty as the place was this was no reason why it should not produce an exuberant dinner of trouts and Kerry mutton ; after which Dan the waiter, holding up a dingy decanter, asks how much whisky I'd have.

That calculation need not be made here ; and if a man sleeps well has he any need to quarrel with the

appointments of his bedroom, and spy out the deficiencies of the land? As it was Sunday, it was impossible for me to say what sort of shops 'the active and flourishing town' of Skibbereen contains. There were some of the architectural sort, viz. with gilt letters and cracked mouldings, and others into which I thought I saw the cows walking, but it was only into their little cribs and paddocks at the back of the shops. There is a trim Wesleyan chapel, without any broken windows; a neat church standing modestly on one side; the lower street crawls along the river to a considerable extent, having by-streets and boulevards of cabins here and there.

The people came flocking into the place by hundreds, and you saw their blue cloaks dotting the road and the bare open plains beyond. The men came with shoes and stockings to-day, the women all bare-legged, and many of them might be seen washing their feet in the stream, before they went up to the chapel. The street seemed to be lined on either side with blue cloaks, squatting along the doorways as is their wont. Among these, numberless cows were walking to and fro, and pails of milk passing, and here and there a hound or two went stalking about. Dan, the waiter, says they are hunted by the handsome old Captain who was yesterday inviting everybody to dinner.

Anybody at eight o'clock of a Sunday morning in summer may behold the above scene from a bridge just outside the town. He may add to it the river, with one or two barges lying idle upon it; a flag flying at what looks like a custom-house; bare country all around; and the chapel before him, with a swarm of the dark figures round about it.

I went into it, not without awe (for, as I confessed before, I always feel a sort of tremor on going into a Catholic place of worship; the candles, and altars, and mysteries, the priest, and his robes, and nasal chanting, and wonderful genuflexions, will frighten me as long as I live). The chapel yard was filled with men and women; a couple of shabby old beadles were at the gate, with copper shovels to collect money; and inside the chapel four or five hundred people were on their knees, and scores more of the blue-mantles came in, dropping their curtsies as they entered, and then taking their places on the flags.

And now the pangs of hunger beginning to make themselves felt, it became necessary for your humble servant

(after making several useless applications to a bell, which properly declined to work on Sundays) to make a personal descent to the inn-kitchen, where was not a bad study for a painter. It was a huge room, with a peat fire burning, and a staircase walking up one side of it, on which stair was a damsel in a partial though by no means picturesque deshabille. The cook had just come in with a great frothing pail of milk, and sat with her arms folded; the ostler's boy sat dangling his legs from the table; the ostler was dandling a noble little boy of a year old, at whom Mrs. Cook likewise grinned delighted. Here, too, sat Mr. Dan, the waiter; and no wonder the breakfast was delayed, for all three of these worthy domestics seemed delighted with the infant.

He was handed over to the gentleman's arms for the space of thirty seconds; the gentleman being the father of a family, and of course an amateur.

'Say Dan for the gentleman,' says the delighted Cook.

'Dada,' says the baby; at which the assembly grinned with joy: and Dan promised I should have my breakfast 'in a hurry.'

But of all the wonderful things to be seen in Skibbereen, Dan's pantry is the most wonderful—every article within is a makeshift, and has been ingeniously perverted from its original destination. Here lie bread, blacking, fresh butter, tallow candles, dirty knives—all in the same cigar-box, with snuff, milk, cold bacon, brown sugar, broken teacups, and bits of soap. No pen can describe that establishment, as no English imagination could have conceived it. But lo! the sky has cleared after a furious fall of rain (in compliance with Dan's statement to that effect 'that the weather would be fine')—and a car is waiting to carry us to Loughine.

Although the description of Loughine can make but a poor figure in a book, the ride thither is well worth the traveller's short labour. You pass by one of the cabin-streets out of the town, into a country which for a mile is rich with grain, though bare of trees; then through a boggy bleak district, from which you enter into a sort of sea of rocks, with patches of herbage here and there. Before the traveller, almost all the way, is a huge pile of purple mountain, on which, as one comes nearer, one perceives numberless waves and breaks, as you see small waves on a billow in the sea—then clambering up a hill, we look down

upon a bright green flat of land with the lake beyond it, girt round by grey melancholy hills. The water may be a mile in extent—a cabin tops the mountain here and there; gentlemen have erected one or two anchorite pleasure-houses on the banks, as cheerful as a summer-house would be on Salisbury Plain. I felt not sorry to have seen this lonely lake, and still happier to leave it. There it lies with crags all round it, in the midst of desolate plains: it escapes somewhere to the sea; its waters are salt: half a dozen boats lie here and there upon its banks, and we saw a small crew of boys plashing about and swimming in it, laughing and yelling. It seemed a shame to disturb the silence so.

The crowd of swaggering 'gents' (I don't know the corresponding phrase in the Anglo-Irish vocabulary to express a shabby dandy) awaiting the Cork mail, which kindly goes twenty miles out of its way to accommodate the town of Skibbereen, was quite extraordinary. The little street was quite blocked up with shabby gentlemen, and shabby beggars, awaiting this daily phenomenon. The man who had driven us to Loughine did not fail to ask for his fee as driver; and then, having received it, came forward in his capacity of boots and received another remuneration. The ride is desolate, bare, and yet beautiful. There are a set of hills that keep one company the whole way; they were partially hidden in a grey sky, which flung a general hue of melancholy too over the green country through which we passed. There was only one wretched village along the road, but no lack of population; ragged people who issued from their cabins as the coach passed, or were sitting by the wayside. Everybody seems sitting by the wayside here: one never sees this general repose in England—a sort of ragged lazy contentment. All the children seem to be on the watch for the coach; waited very knowingly and carefully their opportunity, and then hung on by scores behind. What a pleasure to run over flinty roads with bare feet, to be whipped off, and to walk back to the cabin again! These were very different cottages to those neat ones I had seen in Kildare. The wretchedness of them is quite painful to look at; many of the potato-gardens were half dug up, and it is only the first week in August, near three months before the potato is ripe and at full growth; and the winter still six months away. There were chapels occasionally, and smart new-built churches—one of them

has a congregation of ten souls, the coachman told me. Would it not be better that the clergyman should receive them in his room, and that the Church building-money should be bestowed otherwise?—

At length, after winding up all sorts of dismal hills speckled with wretched hovels, a ruinous mill every now and then, black bog-lands, and small winding streams, breaking here and there into little falls, we come upon some ground well tilled and planted, and descending (at no small risk, from stumbling horses) a bleak long hill, we see the water before us, and turning to the right by the handsome little park of Lord Bearhaven, enter Bantry. The harbour is beautiful. Small mountains in green undulations rising on the opposite side; great grey ones farther back; a pretty island in the midst of the water, which is wonderfully bright and calm. A handsome yacht, and two or three vessels with their Sunday colours out were lying in the bay. It looked like a seaport scene at a theatre, gay, cheerful, neat, and picturesque. At a little distance the town, too, is very pretty. There are some smart houses on the quays, a handsome court-house as usual, a fine large hotel, and plenty of people flocking round the wonderful coach.

The town is most picturesquely situated, climbing up a wooded hill, with numbers of neat cottages here and there, an ugly church with an air of pretension, and a large grave Roman Catholic chapel, the highest point of the place. The main street was as usual thronged with the squatting blue cloaks, carrying on their eager trade of buttermilk and green apples, and such cheap wares. With the exception of this street and the quay, with their whitewashed and slated houses, it is a town of cabins. The wretchedness of some of them is quite curious; I tried to make a sketch of a row which lean against an old wall, and are built upon a rock that tumbles about in the oddest and most fantastic shapes, with a brawling waterfall dashing down a channel in the midst. These are, it appears, the beggars' houses; any one may build a lodge against that wall, rent free, and such places were never seen! As for drawing them, it was in vain to try; one might as well make a sketch of a bundle of rags. An ordinary pigsty in England is really more comfortable. Most of them were not six feet long or five feet high, built of stones huddled together, a hole being left for the people to creep in at, a ruined thatch to keep out



some little portion of the rain. The occupiers of these places sat at their doors in tolerable contentment, or the children came down and washed their feet in the water. I declare I believe a Hottentot kraal has more comforts in it : even to write of the place makes one unhappy, and the words move slow. But in the midst of all this misery there is an air of actual cheerfulness ; and go but a few score yards off, and these wretched hovels lying together look really picturesque and pleasing.

## CHAPTER IX

## RAINY DAYS AT GLENGARIFF

A SMART two-horse car takes the traveller thrice a week from Bantry to Killarney, by way of Glengariff and Kenmare. Unluckily, the rain was pouring down furiously as we passed to the first-named places, and we had only opportunity to see a part of the astonishing beauty of the country. What sends picturesque tourists to the Rhine and Saxon Switzerland? within five miles round the pretty inn of Glengariff there is a country of the magnificence of which no pen can give an idea. I would like to be a great prince, and bring a train of painters over to make, if they could, and according to their several capabilities, a set of pictures of the place. Mr. Creswick would find such rivulets and waterfalls, surrounded by a luxuriance of foliage and verdure that only his pencil can imitate. As for Mr. Cattermole, a red-shanked Irishman should carry his sketching-books to all sorts of wild noble heights, and vast, rocky valleys, where he might please himself by piling crag upon crag, and by introducing, if he had a mind, some of the wild figures which peopled this country in old days. There is the Eagles' Nest, for instance, regarding which the Guide-book gives a pretty legend. The Prince of Bantry, being conquered by the English soldiers, fled away, leaving his Princess and children to the care of a certain faithful follower of his, who was to provide them with refuge and food. But the whole country was overrun by the conquerors; all the flocks driven away by them, all the houses ransacked, and the crops burnt off the ground, and the faithful servitor did not know where he should find a meal or a resting-place for the unhappy Princess O'Donovan.

He made, however, a sort of shed by the side of a mountain, composing it of sods and stones so artfully that no one could tell but that it was a part of the hill itself; and here, having speared or otherwise obtained a salmon, he fed their Highnesses for the first day; trusting to Heaven for a meal when the salmon should be ended.

The Princess O'Donovan and her princely family soon came to an end of the fish : and cried out for something more.

So the faithful servitor, taking with him a rope and his little son Shamus, mounted up to the peak where the eagles rested ; and, from the spot to which he climbed, saw their nest and the young eaglets in it, in a cleft below the precipice.

'Now,' said he, 'Shamus my son, you must take these thongs with you, and I will let you down by the rope' (it was a straw rope which he had made himself, and though



it might be considered a dangerous thread to hang by in other countries, you'll see plenty of such contrivances in Ireland to the present day).

'I will let you down by the rope, and you must tie the thongs round the necks of the eaglets not so as to choke them, but to prevent them from swallowing much.' So Shamus went down and did as his father bade him, and came up again when the eaglets were doctored.

Presently the eagles came home ; one bringing a rabbit and the other a grouse. These they dropped into the nest for the young ones ; and soon after went away in quest of other adventures.

Then Shamus went down into the eagles' nest again, gutted the grouse and rabbit, and left the garbage to the eaglets (as was their right), and brought away the rest. And so the Princess and Princes had game that night for their supper. How long they lived in this way, the Guide-book does not say: but let us trust that the Prince, if he did not come to his own again, was at least restored to his family, and decently mediatized: and, for my part, I have very little doubt but that Shamus, the gallant young eagle-robber, created a favourable impression upon one of the young Princesses, and (after many adventures in which he distinguished himself) was accepted by her Highness for a husband, and her princely parents for a gallant son-in-law.

And here, while we are travelling to Glengariff, and ordering painters about with such princely liberality (by the way, Mr. Stanfield should have a boat in the bay, and paint both rock and sea at his ease), let me mention a wonderful, awful incident of real life which occurred on the road. About four miles from Bantry, at a beautiful wooded place, hard by a mill and waterfall, up rides a gentleman to the car with his luggage, going to Killarney races. The luggage consisted of a small carpet-bag and a pistol-case. About two miles farther on, a fellow stops the car: 'Joe,' says he, 'my master is going to ride to Killarney, so you please to take his luggage.' The luggage consisted of a small carpet-bag, and—a pistol-case as before. Is this a gentleman's usual travelling baggage in Ireland?

As there is more rain in this country than in any other, and as therefore, naturally, the inhabitants should be inured to the weather, and made to depise an inconvenience which they cannot avoid, the travelling-conveyances are arranged so that you may get as much practice in being wet as possible. The traveller's baggage is stowed in a place between the two rows of seats, and which is not inaptly called the well, as in a rainy season you might possibly get a bucket full of water out of that orifice. And I confess, I saw, with a horrid satisfaction, the pair of pistol-cases lying in this moist aperture, with water pouring above them, and lying below them; nay, prayed that all such weapons might one day be consigned to the same fate. But as the waiter at Bantry, in his excessive zeal to serve me, had sent my portmanteau back to Cork by the coach, instead of allowing me to carry it with me to Killarney, and as the rain had

long since begun to insinuate itself under the seat-cushion, and through the waterproof apron of the car, I dropped off at Glengariff, and dried the only suit of clothes I had by the kitchen-fire. The inn is very pretty ; some thorn-trees stand before it, where many bare-legged people were lolling in spite of the weather. A beautiful bay stretches out before the house, the full tide washing the thorn-trees ; mountains rise on either side of the little bay, and there is an island, with a castle in it, in the midst, near which a yacht was moored. But the mountains were hardly visible for the mist, and the yacht, island, and castle looked as if they had been washed against the flat grey sky in Indian ink.

The day did not clear up sufficiently to allow me to make any long excursion about the place, or indeed, to see a very wide prospect round about it : at a few hundred yards, most of the objects were enveloped in mist ; but even this, for a lover of the picturesque, had its beautiful effect, for you saw the hills in the foreground pretty clear, and covered with their wonderful green, while immediately behind them rose an immense blue mass of mist and mountain that served to *relieve* (to use the painter's phrase) the nearer objects. Annexed to the hotel is a flourishing garden, where the vegetation is so great that the landlord told me it was all he could do to check the trees from growing : round about the bay, in several places, they come clustering down to the water edge, nor does the salt water interfere with them.

Winding up a hill to the right, as you quit the inn, is the beautiful road to the cottage and park of Lord Bantry. One or two parties, on pleasure bent, went so far as the house, and were partially consoled for the dreadful rain which presently poured down upon them, by wine, whisky, and refreshments, which the liberal owner of the house sent out to them. I myself had only got a few hundred yards when the rain overtook me, and sent me for refuge into a shed, where a blacksmith had arranged a rude furnace and bellows, and where he was at work with a rough gilly to help him, and, of course, a loungers or two to look on.

The scene was exceedingly wild and picturesque, and I took out a sketch-book and began to draw. The blacksmith was at first very suspicious of the operation which I had commenced, nor did the poor fellow's sternness at all

yield until I made him a present of a shilling to buy tobacco, when he, his friend, and his son became good-humoured, and said their little say. This was the first shilling he had earned these three years : he was a small farmer, but was starved out, and had set up a forge here, and was trying to get a few pence. What struck me was the great number of people about the place. We had at least twenty visits while the sketch was being made ; cars, and single and double horsemen, were continually passing ; between the intervals of the shower a couple of ragged old women would creep out from some hole, and display baskets of green apples for sale : wet or not, men and women were lounging up and down the road. You would have thought it was a fair, and yet there was not even a village at this place, only the inn and post-house, by which the cars to Tralee pass thrice a-week.

The weather, instead of mending, on the second day was worse than ever. All the view had disappeared now under a rushing rain, of which I never saw anything like the violence. We were visited by five maritime, nay buccaneering, looking gentlemen, in moustachios, with fierce caps and jackets, just landed from a yacht : and then the car brought us three Englishmen wet to the skin, and thirsting for whisky-and-water.

And with these three Englishmen, a great scene occurred, such as we read of in Smollett's and Fielding's inns. One was a fat old gentleman from Cambridge, who, I was informed, was a fellow of a college in that university, but who, I shrewdly suspect<sup>1</sup> to be butler or steward of the same. The younger men, burly, manly, good-humoured fellows of seventeen stone, were the nephews of the elder, who, says one, 'could draw a cheque for his thousand pounds.'

Two-and-twenty years before, on landing at the Pigeon-House at Dublin, the old gentleman had been cheated by a carman, and his firm opinion seemed to be that all carmen, nay, all Irishmen, were cheats.

And a sad proof of this depravity speedily showed itself : for having hired a three-horse car at Killarney, which was to carry them to Bantry, the Englishmen saw, with immense

<sup>1</sup> The suspicion turned out to be very correct. The gentleman is the respected cook of C——, as I learned afterwards from a casual Cambridge man.

indignation, after they had drunk a series of glasses of whisky, that the three-horse car had been removed, a one-horse vehicle standing in its stead.

Their wrath no pen can describe. 'I tell you they are all so,' shouted the elder. 'When I landed at the Pigeon-House'.... 'Bring me a post-chaise,' roars the second. 'Waiter, get some more whisky,' exclaims the third; 'if they don't send us on with three horses, I'll stop here for a week.' Then issuing, with his two young friends, into the passage, to harangue the populace assembled there, the elder Englishman began a speech about dishonesty, 'd—d rogues and thieves, Pigeon-House; he was a gentleman, and wouldn't be done, d—n his eyes, and everybody's eyes.' Upon the affrighted landlord, who came to interpose, they all fell with great ferocity: the elder man swearing, especially, that he 'would write to Lord Lansdowne regarding his conduct, likewise to Lord Bandon, also to Lord Bantry: he was a gentleman; he'd been cheated in the year 1815, on his first landing at the Pigeon-House: and, d—n the Irish, they were all alike.' After roaring and cursing for half an hour, a gentleman at the door, seeing the meek bearing of the landlord, who stood quite lost and powerless in the whirlwind of rage that had been excited about his luckless ears, said, 'If men cursed and swore in that way in his house, he would know how to put them out.'

'Put *me* out,' says one of the young men, placing himself before the fat old blasphemer, his relative. 'Put *me* out, my fine fellow;' but it was evident the Irishman did not like his customer. 'Put *me* out,' roars the old gentleman, from behind his young protector; '—my eyes, who are *you*, sir? who *are* you, sir? I insist on knowing who you are.'

'And who are you?' asks the Irishman.

'Sir, I'm a gentleman, and *pay my way*—and as soon as I get into Bantry, I swear I'll write a letter to Lord Bandon Bantry, and complain of the treatment I have received here.'

Now, as the unhappy landlord had not said one single word, and as, on the contrary, to the annoyance of the whole house, the stout old gentleman from Cambridge had been shouting, raging and cursing for two hours, I could not help, like a great ass as I was, coming forward, and (thinking the landlord might be a tenant of Lord Bantry's) saying, 'Well, sir, if you write and say the landlord has behaved ill,

I will write to say that he has acted with extraordinary forbearance and civility.'

O fool ! to interfere in disputes, where one set of the disputants have drunk half a dozen glasses of whisky in the middle of the day ! No sooner had I said this, than the other young man came and fell upon me, and in the course of a few minutes found leisure to tell me ' that I was no gentleman ; that I was ashamed to give my name, or say where I lived ; that I was a liar, and didn't live in London, and couldn't mention the name of a single respectable person there ; that he was a merchant and tradesman, and hid his quality from no one ; ' and finally, ' that though bigger than himself, there was nothing he would like better than that I should come out on the green, and stand to him like a man.'

This invitation, although repeated several times, I refused with as much dignity as I could assume ; partly because I was sober and cool, while the other was furious and drunk ; also because I felt a strong suspicion that in about ten minutes the man would manage to give me a tremendous beating, which I did not merit in the least ; thirdly, because a victory over him would not have been productive of the least pleasure to me ; and lastly, because there was something really honest and gallant in the fellow coming out to defend his old relative. Both of the younger men would have fought like tigers for this disreputable old gentleman, and desired no better sport. The last I heard of the three was that they and the driver made their appearance before a magistrate in Bantry ; and a pretty story will the old man have to tell to his club at the Hoop or the Red Lion, of those swindling Irish, and the ill-treatment he met with in their country.

As for the landlord, the incident will be a blessed theme of conversation to him for a long time to come. I heard him discoursing of it in the passage during the rest of the day, and next morning when I opened my window and saw with much delight the bay clear and bright as silver, except where the green hills were reflected in it, the blue sky above, and the purple mountains round about with only a few clouds veiling their peaks—the first thing I heard was the voice of Mr. Eccles repeating the story to a new customer.

' I thought thim couldn't be gentlemín,' was the appropriate remark of Mr. Tom the waiter, ' from the way in



which they took their whisky—raw with cold wather, widout *mixing or inything*.' Could an Irish waiter give a more excellent definition of the ungenteel ?

At nine o'clock in the morning of the next day, the unlucky car which had carried the Englishmen to Bantry came back to Glengariff, and as the morning was very fine, I was glad to take advantage of it, and travel some five-and-thirty English miles to Killarney.

•

## CHAPTER X

## FROM GLENGARIFF TO KILLARNEY

THE Irish car seems accommodated for any number of persons : it appeared to be full when we left Glengariff, for a traveller from Bearhaven, and the five gentlemen from the yacht, took seats upon it with myself, and we fancied it was impossible more than seven should travel by such a conveyance ; but the driver showed the capabilities of his vehicle presently. The journey from Glengariff to Kenmare is one of astonishing beauty ; and I have seen Killarney since, and am sure that Glengariff loses nothing by comparison with this most famous of lakes. Rock, wood, and sea stretch around the traveller—a thousand delightful pictures : the landscape is at first wild without being fierce, immense woods and plantations enriching the valleys—beautiful streams to be seen everywhere.

Here again I was surprised at the great population along the road ; for one saw but few cabins, and there is no village between Glengariff and Kenmare. But men and women were on banks and in fields ; children, as usual, came trooping up to the car ; and the jovial men of the yacht had great conversations with most of the persons whom we met on the road. A merrier set of fellows it were hard to meet. ‘Should you like anything to drink, sir ?’ says one, commencing the acquaintance ; ‘we have the best whisky in the world, and plenty of porter in the basket.’ Therewith the jolly seamen produced a long bottle of grog, which was passed round from one to another ; and then began singing, shouting, laughing, roaring for the whole journey, ‘British sailors have a knack, pull away ho, boys ! Hurroo ! my fine fellow, does your mother know you’re out ? Hurroo, Tim Herlihy ! you’re a *fluke*, Tim Herlihy.’ One man sang on the roof, one *hurrooed* to the echo, another apostrophized the aforesaid Herlihy as he passed grinning on a car ; a third had a pocket-hand-

kerchief flaunting from a pole, with which he performed exercises in the face of any horseman whom we met ; and great were their yells as the ponies shied off at the salutation, and the riders swerved in their saddles. In the midst of this rattling chorus we went along : gradually the country grew wilder and more desolate, and we passed through a grim mountain region, bleak and bare ; the road winding round some of the innumerable hills, and once or twice, by means of a tunnel, rushing boldly through them. One of these tunnels, they say, is a couple of hundred yards long ; and a pretty howling, I need not say, was made through that pipe of rock by the jolly yacht's crew. ' We saw you sketching in the blacksmith's shed at Glengariff,' says one, ' and we wished we had you on board. Such a jolly life we led of it ! '—They roved about the coast, they said, in their vessel ; they feasted off the best of fish, mutton, and whisky ; they had Gamble's turtle-soup on board, and fun from morning till night, and vice versa. Gradually it came out that there was not, owing to the tremendous rains, a dry corner in their ship : that they slung two in a huge hammock in the cabin, and that one of their crew had been ill, and shirked off. What a wonderful thing pleasure is ! to be wet all day and night ; to be scorched and blistered by the sun and rain ; to beat in and out of little harbours, and to exceed diurnally upon whisky-punch—faith, London, and an armchair at the club, are more to the tastes of some men.

After much mountain-work of ascending and descending (in which latter operation, and by the side of precipices that make passing Cockneys rather squeamish, the carman drove like mad to the whooping and screeching of the red-rovers), we at length came to Kenmare, of which all that I know is that it lies prettily in a bay or arm of the sea ; that it is approached by a little hanging-bridge, which seems to be a wonder in these parts ; that it is a miserable little place when you enter it ; and that, finally, a splendid luncheon of all sorts of meat and excellent cold salmon may sometimes be had for a shilling at the hotel of the place. It is a great vacant house, like the rest of them, and would frighten people in England ; but after a few days one grows used to the Castle Rackrent style. I am not sure that there is not a certain sort of comfort to be had in these rambling rooms, and among these bustling,

blundering waiters, which one does not always meet with in an orderly English house of entertainment.

After discussing the luncheon, we found the car with fresh horses, beggars, idlers, policemen, &c., standing round, of course ; and now the miraculous vehicle, which had held hitherto seven with some difficulty, was called upon to accommodate thirteen.

A pretty noise would our three Englishmen of yesterday, nay any other Englishmen, for the matter of that, have made, if coolly called upon to admit an extra party of four into a mail-coach ! The yacht's crew did not make a single objection : a couple clambered up on the roof, where they managed to locate themselves with wonderful ingenuity, perched upon hard wooden chests, or agreeably reposing upon the knotted ropes which held them together : one of the new passengers scrambled between the driver's legs, where he held on somehow, and the rest were pushed and squeezed astonishingly in the car.

Now, the fact must be told, that five of the new passengers (I don't count a little boy besides) were women, and very pretty, gay, frolicsome, lively, kind-hearted, innocent women too ; and for the rest of the journey there was no end of laughing and shouting, and singing, and hugging, so that the caravan presented the appearance which is depicted in the frontispiece of this work.

Now it may be a wonder to some persons, that with such a cargo the carriage did not upset, or some of us did not fall off, to which the answer is that we *did* fall off. A very pretty woman fell off, and showed a pair of never-mind-what-coloured garters, and an interesting English traveller fell off too ; but, Heaven bless you ! these cars are made to fall off from ; and considering the circumstances of the case and in the same company, I would rather fall off than not. A great number of polite allusions and genteel inquiries were, as may be imagined, made by the jolly boat's crew. But though the lady affected to be a little angry at first, she was far too good-natured to be angry long, and at last fairly burst out laughing with the passengers. We did not fall off again, but held on very tight, and just as we were reaching Killarney, saw somebody else fall off from another car. But in this instance the gentleman had no lady to tumble with.

For almost half the way from Kenmare, this wild, beauti-

ful road commands views of the famous lake and vast blue mountains about Killarney. Turk, Tomies, and Mangerton, were clothed in purple, like kings in mourning; great, heavy clouds were gathered round their heads, parting away every now and then, and leaving their noble features bare. The lake lay for some time underneath us, dark and blue, with dark misty islands in the midst. On the right-hand side of the road would be a precipice covered with a thousand trees, or a green rocky flat, with a reedy mere in the midst, and other mountains rising as far as we could see. I think of that diabolical tune in *Der Freischutz* while passing through this sort of country. Every now and then, in the midst of some fresh country or inclosed trees, or at a turn of the road, you lose the sight of the great, big, awful mountain; but, like the aforesaid tune in *Der Freischutz*, it is always there close at hand. You feel that it keeps you company. And so it was that we rode by dark old Mangerton, then presently past Muckcross, and then through two miles of avenues of lime-trees, by numerous lodges and gentlemen's seats, across an old bridge, where you see the mountains again and the lake, until by Lord Kenmare's house, a hideous row of houses informed us that we were at Killarney.

Here my companion suddenly let go my hand, and, by a certain uneasy motion of the waist, gave me notice to withdraw the other too; and so we rattled up to the Kenmare Arms: and so ended, not without a sigh on my part, one of the merriest six-hour rides that five yachtsmen, one Cockney, five women and a child, the carman, and a countryman with an alpeen, ever took in their lives.

As for my fellow companion, she would hardly speak the next day, but all the five maritime men made me vow and promise that I would go and see them at Cork, where I should have horses to ride, the fastest yacht out of the harbour to sail in, and the best of whisky, claret, and welcome. Amen, and may every single person who buys a copy of this book meet with the same deserved fate.

The town of Killarney was in a violent state of excitement with a series of horse-races, hurdle-races, boat-races, and stag-hunts by land and water, which were taking place, and attracted a vast crowd from all parts of the kingdom. All the inns were full, and lodgings cost five shillings a day, nay, more in some places; for though my landlady,

Mrs. Macgillicuddy, charges but that sum, a leisurely old gentleman, whom I never saw in my life before, made my acquaintance by stopping me in the street, yesterday, and said he paid a pound a day for his two bedrooms.

The old gentleman is eager for company ; and, indeed, when a man travels alone, it is wonderful how little he cares to select his society ; how indifferent company pleases him ; how a good fellow delights him ; how sorry he is when the time for parting comes, and he has to walk off alone, and begin the friendship-hunt over again.

The first sight I witnessed at Killarney was a race-ordinary, where for a sum of twelve shillings, any man could take his share of turbot, salmon, venison, and beef, with port, and sherry, and whisky-punch at discretion. Here were the squires of Cork and Kerry, one or two Englishmen, whose voices amidst the rich humming brogue round about, sounded quite affected (not that they were so, but there seems a sort of impertinence in the shrill high-pitched tone of the English voice here) : at the head of the table, near the chairman, sat some brilliant young dragoons, neat, solemn, dull, with huge moustachios, and boots polished to a nicety.

And here of course the conversation was of the horse, horsey. How Mr. This had refused fifteen hundred guineas for a horse, which he bought for a hundred ; how Bacchus was the best horse in Ireland ; which horses were to run at Something races ; and how the Marquis of Waterford gave a plate or a purse. We drank ' the Queen,' with hip, hip, hurra. The ' winner of the Kenmare stakes,' hurray. Presently the gentleman next me rose and made a speech ; he had brought a mare down, and won the stakes, a hundred and seventy guineas, and I looked at him with a great deal of respect. Other toasts ensued, and more talk about horses ; nor am I in the least disposed to sneer at gentlemen who like sporting and talk about it ; for I do believe that the conversation of a dozen fox-hunters is just as clever as that of a similar number of merchants, barristers, or literary men. But to this trade, as to all others, a man must be bred ; if he has not learnt it thoroughly or in early life, he will not readily become a proficient afterwards, and when therefore the subject is broached, had best maintain a profound silence.

A young Edinburgh Cockney, with an easy self-confidence

that the reader may have perhaps remarked in others of his calling and nation, and who evidently knew as much of sporting matters as the individual who writes this, proceeded nevertheless to give the company his opinions, and greatly astonished them all, for these simple people are at first willing to believe that a stranger is sure to be a knowing fellow, and did not seem inclined to be undeceived even by this little pert, grinning Scotsman. It was good to hear him talk of Haddington, Musselburgh—and Heaven knows what strange outlandish places, as if they were known to all the world. And here would be a good opportunity to enter into a dissertation upon national characteristics—to show that the bold swaggering Irishman is really a modest fellow, while the canny Scot is a most brazen one; to wonder why the inhabitant of one country is ashamed of it, which is in itself so fertile and beautiful, and has produced more than its fair proportion of men of genius, valour, and wit; whereas it never enters into the head of a Scotchman to question his own equality (and something more) at all—but that such discussions are quite unprofitable, nay, that exactly the contrary propositions may be argued to just as much length. Has the reader ever tried with a dozen of Mr. Tocqueville's short crisp philosophic apophthegms and taken the converse of them? The one or other set of propositions will answer equally well, and it is the best way to avoid all such. Let the above passage, then, simply be understood to say, that on a certain day, the writer met a vulgar little Scotchman—not that all Scotchmen are vulgar;—that this little pert creature prattled about his country as if he and it were ornaments to the world, which the latter is, no doubt; and that one could not but contrast his behaviour with that of great big stalwart simple Irishmen, who asked your opinion of their country with as much modesty as if you—because an Englishman—must be somebody, and they the dust of the earth.

Indeed, this want of self-confidence at times becomes quite painful to the stranger: if in reply to their queries, you say you like the country, people seem really quite delighted.—Why should they? Why should a stranger's opinion who doesn't know the country, be more valued than a native's who does?—Suppose an Irishman in England were to speak in praise or abuse of the country,

would one be particularly pleased or annoyed ? One would be glad that the man liked his trip, but as for his good or bad opinion of the country, the country stands on its own bottom, superior to any opinion of any man or men.

I must beg pardon of the little Scotchman for reverting to him (let it be remembered that there were *two* Scotchmen at Killarney, and that I speak of the other one), but I have seen no specimen of that sort of manners in any Irishman since I have been in the country. I have met more gentlemen here than in any place I ever saw, gentlemen of high and low ranks, that is to say, men shrewd and delicate of perception, observant of society, entering into the feelings of others, and anxious to set them at ease or to gratify them ; of course exaggerating their professions of kindness, and in so far insincere ; but the very exaggeration seems to be a proof of a kindly nature, and I wish in England we were a little more complimentary. In Dublin, a lawyer left his chambers, and a literary man his books, to walk the town with me—the town, which they must know a great deal too well, for, pretty as it is, it is but a small place after all, not like that great bustling, changing, struggling world, the Englishman's capital. Would a London man leave his business to trudge to the Tower or the Park with a stranger ? We would ask him to dine at the club, or to eat whitebait at Lovegrove's, and think our duty done, neither caring for him, nor professing to care for him ; and we pride ourselves on our honesty accordingly. Never was honesty more selfish. And so a vulgar man in England disdains to flatter his equals, and chiefly displays his character of snob by assuming as much as he can for himself, swaggering and showing off in his coarse, dull, stupid way.

'I am a gentleman, and pay my way,' as the old fellow said at Glengariff. I have not heard a sentence near so vulgar from any man in Ireland. Yes, by the way, there was another Englishman at Cork ; a man in a middling, not to say humble, situation of life. When introduced to an Irish gentleman, his formula seemed to be, 'I think, sir, I have met you somewhere before.' 'I am sure, sir, I have met you before,' he said, for the second time in my hearing, to a gentleman of great note in Ireland. 'Yes, I have met you at Lord X—'s.' 'I don't know my Lord X—,' replied the Irishman. 'Sir,' says the other, '*I shall have great pleasure in introducing you to him.*' Well, the good-natured



simple Irishman thought this gentleman a very fine fellow. There was only one, of some dozen who spoke about him, that found out Snob. I suppose the Spaniards lorded it over the Mexicans in this way : their drummers passing for generals among the simple red men, their glass beads for jewels, and their insolent bearing for heroic superiority.

Leaving then the race-ordinary (that little Scotchman with his airs has carried us the deuce knows how far out of the way), I came home just as the gentlemen of the race were beginning to 'mix,' that is, to forsake the wine for the punch. At the lodgings I found my five companions of the morning with a bottle of that wonderful whisky of which they spoke ; and which they had agreed to exchange against a bundle of Liverpool cigars : so we discussed them, the whisky, and other topics in common. Now there is no need to violate the sanctity of private life, and report the conversation which took place, the songs which were sung, the speeches which were made, and the other remarkable events of the evening. Suffice it to say, that the English traveller gradually becomes accustomed to whisky-punch (in moderation, of course), and finds the beverage very agreeable at Killarney ; against which I recollect a protest was entered at Dublin.

But after we had talked of hunting, racing, regatting, and all other sports, I came to a discovery which astonished me, and for which these honest kind fellows are mentioned publicly here. The portraits, or a sort of resemblance of four of them, may be seen in the foregoing drawing of the car. The man with the straw hat and handkerchief tied over it, is the captain of an Indiaman ; three others, with each a pair of moustachios, sported yacht costumes, jackets, club-anchor buttons, and so forth ; and, finally, one on the other side of the car (who cannot be seen on account of the portmanteaus, otherwise the likeness would be perfect) was dressed with a coat and a hat in the ordinary way. One with the gold band and moustachios is a gentleman of property, the other three are attorneys, every man of them ; two in large practice in Cork and Dublin, the other, and owner of the yacht, under articles to the attorney of Cork. Now did any Englishman ever live with three attorneys for a whole day without hearing a single syllable of law spoken ? Did we ever see in our country attorneys with moustachios ; or, above all, an attorney's clerk the owner of a yacht of

thirty tons ? He is a gentleman of property too, the heir, that is, to a good estate ; and has had a yacht of his own, he says, ever since he was fourteen years old. Is there any English boy of fourteen who commands a ship, with a crew of five men under him ? We all agreed to have a boat for the stag-hunt on the lake next day ; and I went to bed wondering at this strange country more than ever. An attorney with moustachios ! What would they say of him in Chancery Lane ?



## CHAPTER XI

## KILLARNEY—STAG-HUNTING ON THE LAKE

MRS. MACGILLICUDDY'S house is at the corner of the two principal streets of Killarney-town, and the drawing-room windows command each a street. Before one window is a dismal, rickety building, with a slated face, that looks like an ex-town hall. There is a row of arches to the ground floor, the angles at the base of which seem to have mouldered or to have been kicked away. Over the centre arch is a picture with a flourishing yellow inscription above, importing that it is the meeting-place of the Total Abstinence Society. Total abstinence is represented by the figures of a gentleman in a blue coat and drab tights, with gilt garters, who is giving his hand to a lady; between them is an escutcheon surmounted with a cross and charged with religious emblems. Cupids float above the heads and between the legs of this happy pair, while an exceedingly small tea-table with the requisite crockery reposes against the lady's knee; a still, with Death's head and bloody bones, filling up the naked corner near the gentleman. A sort of market is held here, and the place is swarming with blue cloaks, and groups of men talking; here and there is a stall with coarse linens, crockery, a cheese; and crowds of egg- and milk-women are squatted on the pavement with their ragged customers or gossips; and the yellow-haired girl, on the next page, with a barrel containing nothing at all, has been sitting, as if for her portrait, this hour past.

Carts, cars, jingles, barouches, horses, and vehicles of all descriptions rattle presently through the streets, for the town is crowded with company for the races and other sports, and all the world is bent to see the stag-hunt on the lake. Where the ladies of the Macgillicuddy family have slept, Heaven knows, for their house is full of lodgers. What voices you hear! 'Bring me some hot *watah*,' says a genteel, high-piped English voice. 'Hwhere's me hot wather,' roars a deep-toned Hibernian. See, over the way, three ladies in ringlets and green tabinet taking their 'tay'

preparatory to setting out. I wonder whether they heard the sentimental songs of the law-marines last night? They must have been edified if they did.

My companions came, true to their appointment, and we



walked down to the boats, lying at a couple of miles from the town, near the Victoria Inn, a handsome mansion, in pretty grounds, close to the lake, and owned by the patriotic Mr. Finn. A nobleman offered Finn eight hundred pounds for the use of his house during the races, and, to Finn's eternal honour be it said, he refused the money, and said he

would keep his house for his friends and patrons, the public. Let the Cork Steam Packet Company think of this generosity on the part of Mr. Finn, and blush for shame ; at the Cork Agricultural Show they raised their fares, and were disappointed in their speculation, as they deserved to be, by indignant Englishmen refusing to go at all.

The morning had been bright enough, but for fear of accidents we took our mackintoshes, and at about a mile from the town found it necessary to assume those garments and wear them for the greater part of the day. Passing by the Victoria, with its beautiful walks, park, and lodge, we came to a little creek, where the boats were moored, and



there was the wonderful lake before us, with its mountains, and islands, and trees. Unluckily, however, the mountains happened to be invisible ; the islands looked like grey masses in the fog, and all that we could see for some time was the grey silhouette of the boat ahead of us, in which a passenger was engaged in a witty conversation with some boat still further in the mist.

Drumming and trumpeting was heard at a little distance, and presently we found ourselves in the midst of a fleet of boats upon the rocky shores of the beautiful little Innisfallen.

Here we landed for awhile, and the weather, clearing up, allowed us to see this charming spot. Rocks, shrubs, and little abrupt rises and falls of ground, covered with the brightest emerald grass ; a beautiful little ruin of a Saxon chapel, lying gentle, delicate, and plaintive on the shore ; some noble trees round about it, and beyond, presently, the tower of Ross Castle, island after island appearing in the clearing sunshine, and the huge hills throwing their misty veils off, and wearing their noble robes of purple. The

boats' crews were grouped about the place, and one large barge especially had landed some sixty people, being the Temperance band, with its drums, trumpets, and wives. They were marshalled by a grave old gentleman, with a white waistcoat and queue, a silver medal decorating one side of his coat, and a brass heart reposing on the other flap. The horns performed some Irish airs prettily; and, at length, at the instigation of a fellow who went swaggering about with a pair of whirling drumsticks, all formed together, and played 'Garryowen'—the active drum, of course, most dreadfully out of time.

Having strolled about the island for a quarter of an hour, it became time to take to the boats again, and we were rowed over to the wood opposite Sullivan's cascade, where the hounds had been laid in in the morning, and the stag was expected to take water. Fifty or sixty men are employed on the mountain to drive the stag lakewards, should he be inclined to break away: and the sport generally ends by the stag, a wild one, making for the water with the pack swimming afterwards; and here he is taken and disposed of, how I know not. It is rather a parade than a stag-hunt, but, with all the boats around and the noble view, must be a fine thing to see.

Presently steering his barge, the *Erin*, with twelve oars, and a green flag sweeping the water, came by the president of the sports, Mr. John O'Connell, a gentleman who appears to be liked by rich and poor here, and by the latter especially is adored. 'Sure we'd dhrown ourselves for him,' one man told me, and proceeded to speak eagerly in his praise, and to tell numberless acts of his generosity and justice.—The justice is rather rude in this wild country sometimes, and occasionally the judges not only deliver the sentence but execute it, nor does any one think of appealing to any more regular jurisdiction. The likeness of Mr. O'Connell to his brother is very striking; one might have declared it was the Liberator sitting at the stern of the boat.

Some scores more boats were there, darting up and down in the pretty, busy waters. Here came a Cambridge boat; and where, indeed, will not the gentlemen of that renowned university be found? Yonder were the dandy dragoons, stiff, silent, slim, faultlessly appointed, solemnly puffing cigars. Every now and then a hound would be heard in the wood, whereon numbers of voices, right and left, would

begin to yell in chorus—‘Hurroo! Whoop! Yow, yow, yow!’ in accents the most shrill or the most melancholious; meanwhile the sun had had enough of the sport, the mountains put on their veils again, the islands retreated into the mist, the word went through the fleet to spread all umbrellas, and ladies took shares of mackintoshes, and disappeared under the flaps of silk cloaks.

The wood comes down to the very edge of the water, and many of the crews thought fit to land and seek this green shelter. There you might see how the *dandium summa genus haesit ulmo*, clambering up thither to hide from the rain, and many ‘membra’ in dabbled russia-ducks, cowering



*viridi sub arbuto; ad aquae lene caput.* To behold these moist dandies the natives of the country came eagerly. Strange, savage faces might be seen peering from out of the trees; long-haired, bare-legged girls came down the hill, some with green apples and very sickly-looking plums; some with whisky and goat's milk—a ragged boy had a pair of stag's horns to sell: the place swarmed with people. We went up the hill to see the noble cascade, and when you say that it comes rushing down over rocks and through tangled woods, alas! one has said all the dictionary can help you to, and not enough to distinguish this particular cataract from any other. This seen and admired, we came back to the harbour where the boats lay, and from which spot the reader might have seen the foregoing view of the

lake—that is, you *would* see the lake, if the mist would only clear away.

But this for hours it did not seem inclined to do. We rowed up and down industriously for a period of time which seemed to me atrociously long. The bugles of the *Erin* had long since sounded ‘Home, sweet home,’ and the greater part of the fleet had dispersed. As for the stag-hunt, all I saw of it was four dogs, that appeared on the shore at different intervals; and a huntsman, in a scarlet coat, who similarly came and went: once or twice we were gratified by hearing the hounds, but at last it was agreed that there was no chance for the day, and we rowed off to Kenmare cottage, where, on the lovely lawn, or in a cottage adjoining, the gentry picnic; and where, with a handkerchief full of potatoes, we made as pleasant a meal as ever I recollect. Here a good number of the boats were assembled; here you might see cloths spread, and dinner going on; here were those wonderful officers, looking as if they had just stepped from bandboxes, with, by Heavens! not a shirt collar disarranged, nor a boot dimmed by the wet. An old piper was making a very feeble music, with a handkerchief spread over his face; and farther on a little smiling German boy was playing an accordion, and singing a ballad of Hauff’s. I had a silver medal in my pocket, with Victoria on one side and Britannia on the other, and gave it him, for the sake of old times and his round friendly face. Oh, little German boy, many a night as you trudge lonely through this wild land, must you yearn after Brüderlein and Schwesterlein at home—yonder in stately Frankfurt city that lies by silver Main.—I thought of vineyards and sunshine, and the greasy clock in the theatre, and the railroad all the way to Wiesbaden, and the handsome Jew country-houses by the Bockenheimer-Thor . . . . ‘Come along,’ says the boatman, ‘all the gintlemin are waiting for your honour;’ and I found them finishing the potatoes, and we all had a draught of water from the lake, and so pulled to the middle, or Turk Lake, through the picturesque green rapid that floats under Brickeen Bridge.

What is to be said about Turk Lake? When there, we agreed that it was more beautiful than the large lake, of which it is not one-fourth the size—then, when we came back, we said, ‘No, the large lake is the most beautiful;’ and so, at every point we stopped at, we determined that



that particular spot was the prettiest in the whole lake. The fact is, and I don't care to own it, they are too handsome. As for a man coming from his desk in London or Dublin, and seeing 'the whole lakes in a day,' he is an ass for his pains : a child doing sums in addition might as well read the whole multiplication table, and fancy he had it by heart. We should look at these wonderful things leisurely and thoughtfully ; and even then, blessed is he who understands them. I wonder what impression the sight made upon the three tipsy Englishmen at Glengariff ? What idea of natural beauty belongs to an old fellow who says he is 'a gentleman, and pays his way' ? What to a jolly fox-hunter, who had rather see a good 'screeching' run with the hounds, than the best landscape ever painted ? And yet they all come hither, and go through the business regularly, and would not miss seeing every one of the lakes, and going up every one of the hills—by which circumlocution the writer wishes ingenuously to announce that he will not see any more lakes, ascend any mountains or towers, visit any gaps of Dunloe, or any prospects whatever, except such as nature shall fling in his way in the course of a quiet reasonable walk.

In the middle lake we were carried to an island, where a ceremony of goats' milk and whisky is performed by some travellers, and where you are carefully conducted to a spot that 'Sir Walter Scott admired more than all.' Whether he did or not, we can only say on the authority of the boatman ; but the place itself was a quiet nook, where three waters meet, and indeed of no great picturesqueness when compared with the beauties around. But it is of a gentle, homely beauty—not like the lake, which is as a princess dressed out in diamonds and velvet for a drawing-room, and knowing herself to be faultless too. As for Innisfallen, it was just as if she gave one smiling peep into the nursery before she went away, so quiet, innocent, and tender is that lovely spot ; but, depend on it, if there is a lake fairy or princess, as Crofton Croker and other historians assert, she is of her nature a vain creature, proud of her person, and fond of the finest dresses to adorn it. May I confess that I would rather, for a continuance, have a house facing a paddock, with a cow in it, than be always looking at this immense overpowering splendour. You would not, my dear brother Cockney from Tooley Street,—no, those

brilliant eyes of thine were never meant to gaze at anything less bright than the sun. Your mighty spirit finds nothing too vast for its comprehension, spurns what is humble as unworthy, and only, like Foote's bear, dances to 'the genteelst of tunes.'

The long and short of the matter is, that on getting off the lake, after seven hours' rowing, I felt as much relieved as if I had been dining for the same length of time with her Majesty the Queen, and went jumping home as gaily as possible; but those marine lawyers insisted so piteously upon seeing Ross Castle, close to which we were at length landed, that I was obliged (in spite of repeated oaths to the contrary) to ascend that tower, and take a bird's-eye view of the scene. Thank Heaven, I have neither tail nor wings, and have not the slightest wish to be a bird; that continual immensity of prospect which stretches beneath those little wings of theirs, must deaden their intellects, depend on it. Tomkins and I are not made for the immense. We can enjoy a little at a time, and enjoy that little very much; or if like birds, we are like the ostrich—not that we have fine feathers to our backs, but because we cannot fly. Press us too much, and we become flurried and run off, and bury our heads in the quiet bosom of dear mother earth, and so get rid of the din, and the dazzle, and the shouting.

Because we dined upon potatoes, that was no reason we should sup on buttermilk: well, well, salmon is good, and whisky is good too.

## CHAPTER XII

## KILLARNEY—THE RACES. MUCKROSS

THE races were as gay as races could be, in spite of one or two untoward accidents that arrived at the close of the day's sport. Where all the people came from that thronged out of the town was a wonder ; where all the vehicles, the cars, barouches, and shandrydans, the carts, the horse- and donkey-men could have found stable and shelter, who can tell ? Of all these equipages and donkeypuges, I had a fine view from Mrs. Macgillicuddy's window, and it was pleasant to see the happy faces shining under the blue cloaks as the carts rattled by.

A very handsome young lady—I presume Miss Mac G.—who gives a hand to the drawing-room, and comes smiling in with the teapot ; Miss Mac G., I say, appeared to-day in a silk bonnet and stiff silk dress, with a brooch and a black mantle, as smart as any lady in the land, and looking as if she was accustomed to her dress too, which the housemaid on banks of Thames does not. Indeed, I have not met a more ladylike young person in Ireland than Miss Mac G. ; and, when I saw her in a handsome car on the course, I was quite proud of a bow.

Tramping thither, too, as hard as they could walk, and as happy and smiling as possible, were Mary the coachman's wife, of the day before, and Johanna with the child, and presently the other young lady—the man with the stick, you may be sure ; he would toil a year for that day's pleasure : they are all mad for it ; people walk for miles and miles round to the race ; they come without a penny in their pockets, often, trusting to chance and charity, and that some worthy gentleman may fling them a sixpence. A gentleman told me that he saw on the course persons from his part of the country, who must have walked eighty miles for the sport.

For a mile and a half to the race-course there could be no pleasanter occupation than looking at the happy multitudes who were thronging thither ; and I am bound to say, that on rich or poor shoulders I never saw so many hand-

some faces in my life. In the carriages, among the ladies of Kerry, every second woman was handsome; and there is something peculiarly tender and pleasing in the looks of the young female peasantry, that is perhaps even better than beauty. Beggars had taken their stations along the road in no great numbers, for I suspect they were most of them on the ground, and those who remained were consequently of the oldest and ugliest. It is a shame that such horrible figures are allowed to appear in public, as some of the loathsome ones which belong to these unhappy people. On went the crowd, however, laughing and gay as possible; all sorts of fun passing from car- to foot-passengers as the pretty girls came clattering by, and the 'boys' had a word for each. One lady, with long, flowing, auburn hair, who was turning away her head from some 'boys' very demurely, I actually saw, at a pause of the cart, kissed by one of them. She gave the fellow a huge box on the ear, and he roared out, 'O murther!' and she frowned for some time as hard as she could, whilst the ladies in the blue cloaks at the back of the car uttered a shrill rebuke in Irish. But in a minute the whole party was grinning, and the young fellow who had administered the salute may, for what I know, have taken another without the slap on the face, by way of exchange.

And here, lest the fair public may have a bad opinion of the personage who talks of kissing with such awful levity, let it be said, that with all this laughing, romping, kissing, and the like, there are no more innocent girls in the world than the Irish girls; and that the women of our squeamish country are far more liable to err. One has but to walk through an English and Irish town, and see how much superior is the morality of the latter. That great terror-striker, the Confessional, is before the Irish girl, and, sooner or later, her sins must be told there.

By this time we are got upon the course, which is really one of the most beautiful spots that ever was seen: the lake and mountains lying along two sides of it, and of course visible from all. They were busy putting up the hurdles when we arrived—stiff bars and poles, four feet from the ground, with furze bushes over them. The grand stand was already full; along the hedges sat thousands of the people, sitting at their ease doing nothing, and happy as kings. A daguerreotype would have been of great service to have taken their portraits, and I never saw a vast multitude of

heads and attitudes so picturesque and lively. The sun lighted up the whole course and the lakes with amazing brightness, though behind the former lay a huge rack of the darkest clouds, against which the cornfields and meadows shone in the brightest green and gold, and a row of white tents was quite dazzling.

There was a brightness and intelligence about this immense Irish crowd, which I don't remember to have seen in an English one. The women in their blue cloaks, with red smiling faces peering from one end, and bare feet from the other, had seated themselves in all sorts of pretty attitudes of cheerful contemplation; and the men, who are accustomed to lie about, were doing so now with all their might—sprawling on the banks, with as much ease and variety as club-room loungers on their soft cushions,—or squatted leisurely among the green potatoes. The sight of so much happy laziness did one good to look on. Nor did the honest fellows seem to weary of this amusement. Hours passed on, and the gentlefolks (judging from our party) began to grow somewhat weary; but the finest peasantry in Europe never budged from their posts, and continued to indulge in talk, indolence, and conversation.

When we came to the row of white tents, as usual it did not look so brilliant or imposing as it appeared from a little distance, though the scene around them was animated enough. The tents were long humble booths stretched on hoops, each with its humble streamer or ensign without, and containing, of course, articles of refreshment within. But Father Mathew has been busy among the publicans, and the consequence is, that the poor fellows are now condemned for the most part to sell 'tay' in place of whisky; for the concoction of which beverage, huge cauldrons were smoking in front of each hut-door, in round graves dug for the purpose and piled up with black smoking sod.

Behind this camp were the carts of the poor people, which were not allowed to penetrate into the quarter where the quality cars stood. And a little way from the huts again, you might see (for you could scarcely hear) certain pipers executing their melodies and inviting people to dance.

Anything more lugubrious than the drone of the pipe, or the jig danced to it, or the countenances of the dancers and musicians, I never saw. Round each set of dancers the people formed a ring, in the which the figurantes and

coryphées went through their operations. The toes went in and the toes went out; then there came certain mystic figures of hands across, and so forth. I never saw less grace or seemingly less enjoyment—no, not even in a quadrille. The people, however, took a great interest, and it was ‘Well done, Tim!’ ‘Step out, Miss Brady!’ and so forth, during the dance.

Thimblerig too obtained somewhat, though in a humble way. A ragged scoundrel, the image of Hogarth’s Bad Apprentice, went bustling and shouting through the crowd with his dirty tray and thimble; and, as soon as he had taken his post, stated that this was the ‘royal game of thimble,’ and calling upon ‘jintlemin’ to come forward; and then a ragged fellow would be seen to approach, with as innocent an air as he could assume, and the bystanders might remark that the second ragged fellow almost always won. Nay, he was so benevolent, in many instances, as to point out to various people who had a mind to bet, under which thimble the pea actually was; meanwhile the first fellow was sure to be looking away and talking to some one in the crowd.

But somehow it generally happened, and how of course I can’t tell, that any man who listened to the advice of rascal No. 2, lost his money. I believe it is so even in England.

Then you would see gentlemen with halfpenny roulette tables; and again, here were a pair (indeed, they are very good portraits) who came forward disinterestedly with a table and a pack of cards, and began playing against each other for ten shillings a game, betting crowns as freely as possible.



Gambling, however, must have been fatal to both of these gentlemen, else might not one have supposed, that if they were in the habit of winning much, they would have treated themselves to better clothes ? This, however, is the way with all gamblers, as the reader has, no doubt, remarked ; for, look at a game of loo or *vingt-et-un*, played in a friendly way, and where you, and three or four others, have certainly lost three or four pounds : well, ask at the end of the game who has won ? and you invariably find that nobody has. Hopkins has only covered himself ; Snooks has neither lost nor won ; Smith has won four shillings ; and so on. Who gets the money ? The devil gets it, I dare say ; and so, no doubt, he has laid hold of the money of yonder gentleman in the handsome great-coat.

But, to the shame of the stewards be it spoken, they are extremely averse to this kind of sport ; and presently comes up one, a stout old gentleman on a bay horse, wielding a huge hunting-whip, at the sight of which all fly, amateurs, idlers, professional men, and all. He is a rude customer to deal with, that gentleman with the whip : just now he was clearing the course, and cleared it with such a vengeance, that a whole troop on a hedge retreated backwards into a ditch opposite, where was rare kicking, and sprawling, and disarrangement of petticoats, and cries of ‘ O murder ! ’ ‘ Mother of God ! ’ ‘ I’m kilt ! ’ and so on. But as soon as the horsewhip was gone, the people clambered out of their ditch again, and were as thick as ever on the bank.

The last instance of the exercise of the whip shall be this. A groom rode insolently after a gentleman, and calling him names, and inviting him to fight. This the great flagellator hearing, rode up to the groom, lifted him gracefully off his horse, into the air, and on to the ground, and when there administered to him a severe and merited fustigation ; after which he told the course-keepers to drive the fellow off the course, and enjoined the latter not to appear again at his peril.

As for the races themselves, I won’t pretend to say that they were better or worse than other such amusements ; or to quarrel with gentlemen who choose to risk their lives in manly exercise. In the first race there was a fall ; one of the gentlemen was carried off the ground, and it was

said *he was dead*. In the second race, a horse and man went over and over each other, and the fine young man (we had seen him five minutes before, full of life and triumph, clearing the hurdles on his grey horse, at the head of the race):—in the second heat of the second race, the poor fellow missed his leap, was carried away, stunned and dying;—and the bay horse won.

I was standing, during the first heat of this race (this is the second man the grey has killed—they ought to call him the Pale Horse), by half a dozen young girls from the gentleman's village, and hundreds more of them were there, anxious for the honour of their village, the young squire, and the grey horse. Oh, how they hurraed as he rode ahead; I saw these girls—they might be fourteen years old—after the catastrophe. 'Well,' says I, 'this is a sad end to the race.' '*And is it the pink jacket or the blue has won this time?*' says one of the girls. It was poor Mr. C——'s only epitaph: and wasn't it a sporting answer? That girl ought to be a hurdle-racer's wife; and I would like, for my part, to bestow her upon the groom who won the race.

I don't care to confess that the accident to the poor young gentleman so thoroughly disgusted my feeling as a man and a Cockney, that I turned off the race-course short, and hired a horse for sixpence to carry me back to Miss Macgillicuddy. In the evening, at the inn (let no man who values comfort go to an Irish inn in race-time), a blind old piper, with silvery hair, and of a most respectable, bard-like appearance, played a great deal too much for us after dinner. He played very well, and with very much feeling, ornamenting the airs with flourishes and variations that were very pretty indeed, and his pipe was by far the most melodious I have heard; but honest truth compels me to say that the bad pipes are execrable, and the good inferior to a clarionet.

Next day, instead of going back to the race-course, a car drove me out to Muckcross, where, in Mr. Herbert's beautiful grounds, lies the prettiest little *bijou* of a ruined abbey ever seen—a little chapel with a little chancel, a little cloister, a little dormitory, and in the midst of the cloister a wonderful huge yew-tree which darkens the whole place. The abbey is famous in book and legend; nor could two young lovers, or artists in search of the picturesque, or picnic



parties with the cold chicken and champagne in the distance, find a more charming place to while away a summer's day than in the park of Mr. Herbert. But depend on it, for show-places and the due enjoyment of scenery, that distance of cold chickens and champagne is the most pleasing perspective one can have. I would have sacrificed a mountain or two for the above, and would have pitched Manger-ton into the lake for the sake of a friend with whom to enjoy the rest of the landscape.

The walk through Mr. Herbert's demesne carries you, through all sorts of beautiful avenues, by a fine house which he is building in the Elizabethan style, and from which, as from the whole road, you command the most wonderful rich views of the lake. The shore breaks into little bays, which the water washes; here and there are picturesque grey rocks to meet it, the bright grass as often, or the shrubs of every kind which bathe their roots in the lake. It was August, and the men before Turk Cottage were cutting a second crop of clover, as fine, seemingly, as a first crop elsewhere; a short walk from it brought us to a neat lodge, whence issued a keeper with a key, quite willing, for the consideration of sixpence, to conduct us to Turk Waterfall.

Evergreens and other trees, in their brightest livery; blue sky; roaring water, here black, and yonder, foaming of a dazzling white; rocks shining in the dark places, or frowning black against the light, all the leaves and branches keeping up a perpetual waving and dancing round about the cascade: what is the use of putting down all this? A man might describe the cataract of the Serpentine in exactly the same terms, and the reader be no wiser. Suffice it to say, that the Turk cascade is even handsomer than the before-mentioned waterfall of O'Sullivan, and that a man may pass half an hour there, and look, and listen, and muse, and not even feel the want of a companion, or so much as think of the iced champagne. There is just enough of savageness in the Turk cascade to make the view *piquante*. It is not, at this season at least, by any means fierce, only wild; nor was the scene peopled by any of the rude, red-shanked figures that clustered about the trees of O'Sullivan's waterfall,—savages won't pay sixpence for the prettiest waterfall ever seen, so that this only was for the best of company.

The road hence to Killarney carries one through Muckross village, a pretty cluster of houses, where the sketcher will find abundant materials for exercising his art and puzzling his hand. There are not only noble trees, but a green common and an old watergate to a river lined on either side by beds of rushes, and discharging itself beneath an old mill-wheel. But the old mill-wheel was perfectly idle, like most men and mill-wheels in this country : by it is a ruinous house, and a fine garden of stinging nettles ; opposite it, on the common, is another ruinous house, with another garden containing the same plant ; and far away are sharp ridges of purple hills, which make as pretty a landscape as the eye can see. I don't know how it is, but throughout the country the men and the landscapes seem to be the same, and one and the other seem rugged, ruined, and cheerful.

Having been employed all day (making some abominable attempts at landscape-drawing, which shall not be exhibited here), it became requisite, as the evening approached, to recruit an exhausted Cockney stomach, which, after a very moderate portion of exercise, begins to sigh for beefsteaks in the most peremptory manner. Hard by is a fine hotel with a fine sign stretching along the road for the space of a dozen windows at least, and looking inviting enough. All the doors were open, and I walked into a great number of rooms, but the only person I saw was a woman with trinkets of arbutus, who offered me, by way of refreshment, a walking-stick or a card-rack. I suppose everybody was at the races ; and an evilly disposed person might have laid *main-basse* upon the great-coats which were there, and the silver spoons, if by any miracle such things were kept— but Britannia metal is the favourite composition in Ireland ; or else iron by itself ; or else iron that has been silvered over, but that takes good care to peep out at all the corners of the forks ; and blessed is the traveller who has not other observations to make regarding his fork, besides the mere abrasion of the silver.

This was the last day's race, and on the next morning (Sunday) all the thousands who had crowded to the race seemed trooping to the chapels, and the streets were blue with cloaks. Walking in to prayers, and without his board, came my young friend of the thimbligerig, and presently after sauntered in the fellow with the long coat, who had

played at cards for sovereigns. I should like to hear the confession of himself and friend, the next time they communicate with his reverence.

The extent of this town is very curious, and I should imagine its population to be much greater than five thousand, which was the number, according to Miss Macgillcuddy. Along the three main streets are numerous arches, down every one of which runs an alley, intersected by other alleys, and swarming with people. A stream or gutter runs commonly down these alleys, in which the pigs and children are seen paddling about. The men and women loll at their doors or windows, to enjoy the detestable prospect. I saw



two pigs under a fresh-made deal staircase, in one of the main streets near the Bridewell: two very well-dressed girls, with their hair in ringlets, were looking out of the parlour window: almost all the glass in the upper rooms was of course smashed, the windows patched here and there (if the people were careful), the woodwork of the door loose, the whitewash peeling off,—and the house evidently not two years old.

By the Bridewell is a busy potato-market, picturesque to the sketcher, if not very respectable to the merchant: here were the country carts and the country cloaks, and the shrill beggarly bargains going on—a world of shrieking,

and gesticulating, and talk, about a pennyworth of potatoes.

All round the town miserable streets of cabins are stretched. You see people lolling at each door, women staring and combing their hair, men with their little pipes, children whose rags hang on by a miracle, idling in a gutter. Are we to set all this down to absenteeism, and pity poor injured Ireland? Is the landlord's absence the reason why the house is filthy, and Biddy lolls in the porch all day? Upon my word, I have heard people talk as if, when Pat's thatch was blown off, the landlord ought to go fetch the straw and the ladder, and mend it himself. People need not be dirty if they are ever so idle; if they are ever so poor, pigs and men need not live together. Half an hour's work, and digging a trench, might remove that filthy dung-hill from that filthy window. The smoke might as well come out of the chimney as out of the door. Why should not Tim do that, instead of walking a hundred and sixty miles to a race? The priests might do much more to effect these reforms, than even the landlords themselves: and I hope, now that the excellent Father Mathew has succeeded in arraying his clergy to work with him in the abolition of drunkenness, they will attack the monster Dirt with the same good will, and surely with the same success.

## CHAPTER XIII

TRALEE. LISTOWEL. TARBERT

I MADE the journey to Tralee next day, upon one of the famous Bianconi cars—very comfortable conveyances too—if the booking officers would only receive as many persons as the car would hold, and not have too many on the seats. For half an hour before the car left Killarney, I observed people had taken their seats: and, let all travellers be cautious to do likewise, lest, although they have booked their places, they be requested to mount on the roof, and accommodate themselves on a handbox, or a pleasant deal trunk with a knotted rope, to prevent it from being slippery, while the corner of another box jolts against your ribs for the journey. I had put my coat on a place, and was stepping to it, when a lovely lady with great activity jumped up and pushed the cloak on the roof, and not only occupied my seat, but insisted that her husband should have the next one to her. So there was nothing for it but to make a huge shouting with the book-keeper, and call instantly for the taking down of my luggage, and vow my great gods that I would take a post-chaise and make the office pay; on which, I am ashamed to say, some other person was made to give up a decently comfortable seat on the roof, which I occupied, the former occupant hanging on—Heaven knows where or how.

A company of young squires were on the coach, and they talked of horse-racing and hunting punctually for three hours, during which time I do believe they did not utter one single word upon any other subject. What a wonderful faculty it is! the writers of Natural Histories, in describing the noble horse, should say, he is made not only to run, to carry burdens, &c., but to be talked about. What would hundreds of thousands of dashing young fellows do with their tongues, if they had not this blessed subject to discourse on?

As far as the country went, there was here, to be sure, not much to be said. You pass through a sad-looking,

bare, undulating country, with few trees, and poor stone hedges, and poorer crops ; nor have I yet taken in Ireland so dull a ride. About half way between Tralee and Killarney is a wretched town, where horses are changed, and where I saw more hideous beggary than anywhere else, I think. And I was glad to get over this gloomy tract of country, and enter the capital of Kerry.

It has a handsome description in the guide-books ; but, if I mistake not, the English traveller will find a stay of a couple of hours in the town quite sufficient to gratify his curiosity with respect to the place. There seems to be a great deal of poor business going on ; the town thronged with people as usual ; the shops large and not too splendid. There are two or three rows of respectable houses, and a mall, and the townspeople have the further privilege of walking in the neighbouring grounds of a handsome park, which the proprietor has liberally given to their use. Tralee has a newspaper, and boasts of a couple of clubs ; the one I saw was a big white house, no windows broken, and looking comfortable. But the most curious sight of the town was the chapel, with the festival held there. It was the feast of the Assumption of the Virgin (let those who are acquainted with the calendar and the facts it commemorates say what the feast was, and when it falls), but all the country seemed to be present on the occasion, and the chapel and the large court leading to it were thronged with worshippers, such as one never sees in our country, where devotion is by no means so crowded as here. Here, in the courtyard, there were thousands of them on their knees, rosary in hand, for the most part praying, and mumbling, and casting a wistful look round as the strangers passed. In a corner was an old man groaning in the agonies of death or colic, and a woman got off her knees to ask us for charity for the unhappy old fellow. In the chapel the crowd was enormous : the priest and his people were kneeling, and bowing, and humming, and chanting, and censor-rattling ; the ghostly crew being attended by a fellow that I don't remember to have seen in Continental churches, a sort of Catholic clerk, a black shadow to the parson, bowing his head when his reverence bowed, kneeling when he knelt, only three steps lower.

But we who wonder at copes and candlesticks, see nothing strange in surplices and beadles. A Turk, doubtless, would

sneer equally at each, and have you to understand that the only reasonable ceremonial was that which took place at his mosque.

Whether right or wrong, in point of ceremony, it was evident the heart of devotion was there: the immense dense crowd moaned and swayed, and you heard a hum of all sorts of wild ejaculations, each man praying seemingly for himself, while the service went on at the altar. The altar candles flickered red in the dark, steaming place, and every now and then from the choir you heard a sweet female voice chanting Mozart's music, which swept over the heads of the people a great deal more pure and delicious than the best incense that ever smoked out of pot.

On the chapel-floor, just at the entry, lay several people moaning, and tossing, and telling their beads. Behind the old woman was a font of holy water, up to which little children were clambering; and in the chapel-yard were several old women, with tin cans full of the same sacred fluid, with which the people, as they entered, aspersed themselves with all their might, flicking a great quantity into their faces, and making a curtsy and a prayer at the same time. 'A pretty prayer, truly!' says the parson's wife. 'What sad, sad, benighted superstition!' says the Independent minister's lady. Ah! ladies, great as your intelligence is, yet think, when compared with the Supreme One, what a little difference there is after all between your husbands' very best extempore oration, and the poor Popish creatures! One is just as far off Infinite Wisdom as the other; and so let us read the story of the woman and her pot of ointment, that most noble and charming of histories; which equalizes the great and the small, the wise and the poor in spirit, and shows that their merit before Heaven lies *in doing their best*.

When I came out of the chapel, the old fellow on the point of death was still howling and groaning in so vehement a manner, that I heartily trust he was an impostor, and that on receiving a sixpence he went home tolerably comfortable, having secured a maintenance for that day. But it will be long before I can forget the strange, wild scene, so entirely different was it from the decent and comfortable observances of our own Church.

Three cars set off together from Tralee to Tarbert: three cars full to overflowing. The vehicle before us contained

nineteen persons, half a dozen being placed in the receptacle called the well, and one clinging on as if by a miracle at the bar behind. What can people want at Tarbert? I wondered; or anywhere else, indeed, that they rush about



from one town to another in this inconceivable way. All the cars in all the towns seem to be thronged: people are perpetually hurrying from one dismal tumbledown town to another; and yet no business is done anywhere that I can see. The chief part of the contents of our three cars was



discharged at Listowel, to which, for the greater part of the journey, the road was neither more cheerful nor picturesque than that from Killarney to Tralee. As, however, you reach Listowel, the country becomes better cultivated, the gentlemen's seats are more frequent, and the town itself, as seen from a little distance, lies very prettily on a river, which is crossed by a handsome bridge, which leads to a neat-looking square, which contains a smartish church, which is flanked by a big Roman Catholic chapel, &c. An old castle, grey and ivy-covered, stands hard by. It was one of the strongholds of the Lords of Kerry, whose burying-place (according to the information of the coachman) is seen at about a league from the town.

But pretty as Listowel is from a distance, it has, on a more intimate acquaintance, by no means the prosperous appearance which a first glance gives it. The place seemed like a scene at a country theatre, once smartly painted by the artist; but the paint has cracked in many places, the lines are worn away, and the whole piece only looks more shabby for the flaunting strokes of the brush which remain. And here, of course, came the usual crowd of idlers round the car: the epileptic idiot holding piteously out his empty tin snuff-box; the brutal idiot in an old soldier's coat, proffering his money-box, and grinning and clattering the single halfpenny it contained; the old man with no eyelids, calling upon you in the name of the Lord; the woman with a child at her hideous, wrinkled breast; the children without number. As for trade, there seemed to be none; a great Jeremy-Diddler kind of hotel stood hard by, swaggering and out at elbows, and six pretty girls were smiling out of a beggarly straw-bonnet shop, dressed as smartly as any gentleman's daughters of good estate. It was good among the crowd of bustling, shrieking fellows, who were 'jawing' vastly and doing nothing, to see how an English bagman, with scarce any words, laid hold of an ostler, carried him off, *vi et armis*, in the midst of a speech, in which the latter was going to explain his immense activity and desire to serve, pushed him into a stable, from which he issued in a twinkling, leading the ostler and a horse; and had his bag on the car and his horse off in about two minutes of time, while the natives were still shouting round about other passengers' portmanteaus.

Some time afterwards, away we rattled on our own journey

to Tarbert, having a postilion on the leader, and receiving, I must say, some graceful bows from the young bonnet-makeresses. But of all the roads over which human bones were ever jolted, the first part of this from Listowel to Tarbert deserves the palm. It shook us all into headaches ; it shook some nails out of the side of a box I had ; it shook all the cords loose in a twinkling, and sent the baggage bumping about the passengers' shoulders. The coachman at the call of another English bagman, who was a fellow traveller,—the postilion at the call of the coachman, descended to re-cord the baggage. The English bagman had the whole mass of trunks and bags stoutly corded and firmly fixed in a few seconds ; the coachman helped him as far as his means allowed ; the postilion stood by with his hands in his pockets, smoking his pipe, and never offering to stir a finger. I said to him that I was delighted to see in a youth of sixteen that extreme activity and willingness to oblige, and that I would give him a handsome remuneration for his services at the end of the journey : the young rascal grinned with all his might, understanding the satiric nature of the address perfectly well ; but he did not take his hands out of his pockets for all that, until it was time to get on his horse again, and then, having carried us over the most difficult part of the journey, removed his horse and pipe, and rode away with a parting grin.

The cabins along the road were not much better than those to be seen south of Tralee, but the people were far better clothed, and indulged in several places in the luxury of pigsties. Near the prettily situated village of Ballylongford, we came in sight of the Shannon mouth ; and a huge red round moon, that shone behind an old convent on the banks of the bright river, with dull green meadows between it and us, and wide purple flats beyond, would be a good subject for the pencil of any artist whose wrist had not been put out of joint by the previous ten miles' journey.

The town of Tarbert, in the guide-books and topographical dictionaries, flourishes considerably. You read of its port, its corn and provision stores, &c., and of certain good hotels, for which as travellers, we were looking with a laudable anxiety. The town, in fact, contains about a dozen of houses, some hundreds of cabins, and two hotels, to one of which we were driven, and a kind landlady, conducting

donkey-riding and bathing at Kilkee, a couple of heaps of raw hides that smelt very foully, a score of women nursing children, and a lobster-vendor, who vowed to me on his honour that he gave eightpence apiece for his fish, and that he had boiled them only the day before; but when I produced the guide-book, and solemnly told him to swear upon that to the truth of his statement, the lobster-seller turned away, quite abashed, and would not be brought to support his previous assertion at all. Well, this is no description of the Shannon, as you have no need to be told, and other travelling Cockneys will no doubt meet neither piper nor lobster-seller, nor raw hides; nor if they come to the inn where this is written, is it probable that they will hear, as I do at this present moment, two fellows with red whiskers, and immense pomp and noise and blustering with the waiter, conclude by ordering a pint of ale between them. All that one can hope to do is to give a sort of notion of the movement and manners of the people, pretending by no means to offer a description of places, but simply an account of what one sees in them.

So that if any traveller after staying two days in Limerick should think fit to present the reader with forty or fifty pages of dissertation upon the antiquities and history of the place, upon the state of commerce, religion, education; the public may be pretty well sure that the traveller has been at work among the guide-books, and filching extracts from the topographical and local works.

They say there are three towns to make one Limerick: there is the Irish town on the Clare side; the English town with its old castle (which has sustained a deal of battering and blows from Danes, from fierce Irish kings, from English warriors who took an interest in the place, Henry Secundians, Elizabethans, Cromwellians, and vice versa, Jacobites, King Williamites,—and nearly escaped being in the hands of the Robert Emmettites); and finally the district called Newtown-Pery. In walking through this latter tract, you are, at first, half led to believe that you are arrived in a second Liverpool, so tall are the warehouses and broad the quays: so neat and trim a street of near a mile which stretches before you. But even this mile-long street does not, in a few minutes, appear to be so wealthy and prosperous as it shows at first glance: for of the population that throng the streets, two-fifths are barefooted women, and two-fifths

more ragged men : and the most part of the shops which have a grand show with them, appear, when looked into, to be no better than they should be, being empty makeshift looking places, with their best goods outside.

Here, in this handsome street too, is a handsome clubhouse, with plenty of idlers, you may be sure, lolling at the portico ; likewise you see numerous young officers, with very tight waists and absurd brass shell-epaulettes to their little absurd frock-coats, walking the pavement—the dandies of the street. Then you behold whole troops of pear-, apple-, and plum-women, selling very raw, green-looking fruit, which, indeed, it is a wonder that any one should eat and live :—the houses are bright red—the street is full and gay, carriages and cars in plenty go jingling by—dragoons in red are every now and then clattering up the street, and as upon every car which passes with ladies in it you are sure (I don't know how it is) to see a pretty one, the great street of Limerick is altogether a very brilliant and animated sight.

If the ladies of the place are pretty, indeed the vulgar are scarcely less so. I never saw a greater number of kind, pleasing, clever-looking faces among any set of people. There seem, however, to be two sorts of physiognomies which are common ; the pleasing and somewhat melancholy one before mentioned, and a square, high-cheeked, flat-nosed physiognomy, not uncommonly accompanied by a hideous staring head of dry, red hair. Except, however, in the latter case, the hair flowing loose and long is a pretty characteristic of the women of the country ; many a fair one do you see at the door of the cabin, or the poor shop in the town, combing complacently that 'greatest ornament of female beauty,' as Mr. Rowland justly calls it.

The generality of the women here seem also much better clothed than in Kerry ; and I saw many a one going bare-foot, whose gown was nevertheless a good one, and whose cloak was of fine cloth. Likewise it must be remarked, that the beggars in Limerick were by no means so numerous as those in Cork, or in many small places through which I have passed. There were but five, strange to say, round the mail-coach as we went away ; and, indeed, not a great number in the streets.

The *belles-lettres* seem to be by no means so well cultivated here as in Cork. I looked in vain for a Limerick guide-book :

I saw but one good shop of books, and a little, trumpery circulating library, which seemed to be provided with those immortal works of a year old, which, having been sold for half a guinea the volume at first, are suddenly found to be worth only a shilling. Among these, let me mention, with perfect resignation to the decrees of fate, the works of one Titmarsh: they were rather smartly bound by an enterprising publisher, and I looked at them in Bishop Murphy's library at Cork, in a book-shop in the remote little town of Ennis, and elsewhere, with a melancholy tenderness. Poor flowerets of a season! (and a very short season too) let me be allowed to salute your scattered leaves with a passing sigh! . . . Besides the book-shops, I observed in the long, best street of Limerick a half-dozen of what are called French shops, with knick-knacks, German-silver chimney-ornaments, and paltry finery. In the windows of these you saw a card with 'Cigars'; in the book-shop, 'Cigars'; at the grocer's, the whisky-shop, 'Cigars': everybody sells the noxious weed, or makes believe to sell it, and I know no surer indication of a struggling, uncertain trade than that same placard of 'Cigars.' I went to buy some of the pretty Limerick gloves (they are chiefly made, as I have since discovered, at Cork). I think the man who sold them had a patent from the Queen, or His Excellency, or both, in his window: but, seeing a friend pass just as I entered the shop, he brushed past, and held his friend in conversation for some minutes in the street,—about the Killarney races, no doubt, or the fun going on at Kilkee. I might have swept away a bagful of walnut shells, containing the flimsy gloves; but instead walked out, making him a low bow, and saying I would call next week. He said, 'Wouldn't I wait?' and resumed his conversation; and, no doubt, by this way of doing business, is making a handsome independence. I asked one of the ten thousand fruit-women the price of her green pears. 'Twopence apiece,' she said; and there were two little ragged beggars standing by, who were munching the fruit; a book-shop woman made me pay threepence for a bottle of ink which usually costs a penny; a potato-woman told me that her potatoes cost fourteen-pence a stone; and all these ladies treated the stranger with a leering, wheedling servility, which made me long to box their ears, were it not that the man who lays his hand upon a woman is an—, &c., whom 'twere gross

flattery to call a what-d'ye-call-'em. By the way, the man who played Duke Aranza at Cork delivered the celebrated claptrap above alluded to as follows :—

'The man who lays his hand upon a woman,  
Save in the way of kindness, is a villain,  
Whom 'twere a *gross piece* of flattery to call a coward;'

and looked round calmly for the applause, which deservedly followed his new reading of the passage.

To return to the apple-women ;—legions of ladies were employed through the town upon that traffic ; there were really thousands of them, clustering upon the bridges, squatting down in doorways and vacant sheds for temporary markets, marching and crying their sour goods in all the crowded lanes of the city. After you get out of the main street, the handsome part of the town is at an end, and you suddenly find yourself in such a labyrinth of busy swarming poverty and squalid commerce as never was seen—no, not in St. Giles's, where Jew and Irishman side by side exhibit their genius for dirt. Here every house almost was a half-ruin, and swarming with people ; in the cellars you looked down and saw a barrel of herrings, which a merchant was dispensing ; or a sack of meal, which a poor dirty woman sold to people poorer and dirtier than herself ; above was a tinman, or a shoemaker, or other craftsman, his battered ensign at the door, and his small wares peering through the cracked panes of his shop. As for the ensign, as a matter of course, the name is never written in letters of the same size. You read

PAT<sup>K</sup> HANLAHAN  
TAILOR

JAMES<sup>S</sup> HURLEY  
SHOE MAK<sup>ER</sup>

or some similar signboard. High and low, in this country, they begin things on too large a scale. They begin churches too big and can't finish them ; mills and houses too big, and are ruined before they are done ; letters on signboards too big, and are up in a corner before the inscription is finished—there is something quite strange, really, in this general consistency.

Well, over James Hurley, or Pat Hanlahan, you will

most likely see another board of another tradesman, with a window to the full as curious. Above Tim Carthy evidently lives another family ; there are long-haired girls of fourteen at every one of the windows, and dirty children everywhere. In the cellars, look at them in dingy white nightcaps over a bowl of stirabout ; in the shop, paddling up and down the ruined steps, or issuing from beneath the black counter ; up above, see, the girl of fourteen is tossing and dandling one of them, and a pretty tender sight it is, in the midst of this filth and wretchedness, to see the women and children together. It makes a sunshine in the dark place, and somehow half reconciles one to it. Children are everywhere—look out of the nasty streets into the still more nasty back lanes ; there they are, sprawling at every door and court, paddling in every puddle, and in about a fair proportion to every six children, an old woman ; a very old, bleary-eyed, ragged woman, who makes believe to sell something out of a basket, and is perpetually calling upon the name of the Lord. For every three ragged old women you will see two ragged old men, praying and moaning like the females ; and there is no lack of young men, either, though I never could make out what they were about : they loiter about the street, chiefly conversing in knots, and in every street you will be pretty sure to see a recruiting sergeant, with gay ribands in his cap, loitering about with an eye upon the other loiterers there. The buzz, and hum, and chattering of this crowd is quite inconceivable to us in England, where a crowd is generally silent : as a person with a decent coat passes, they stop in their talk, and say, ‘ God bless you for a fine gentleman ! ’ In these crowded streets, where all are beggars, the beggary is but small : only the very old and hideous venture to ask for a penny, otherwise the competition would be too great.

As for the buildings that one lights upon every now and then in the midst of such scenes as this, they are scarce worth the trouble to examine ; occasionally you come on a chapel with sham Gothic windows and a little belfry, one of the Catholic places of worship ; then, placed in some quiet street, a neat-looking Dissenting meeting-house. Across the river yonder, as you issue out from the street, where the preceding sketch was taken, is a handsome hospital ; near it the old cathedral, a barbarous old turreted edifice, of the fourteenth century, it is said ; how different

to the sumptuous elegance which characterizes the English and Continental churches of the same period ! Passing by it, and walking down other streets,—black, ruinous, swarming, dark, hideous,—you come upon the barracks and the walks of the old castle, and from it on to an old bridge, from which the view is a fine one. On one side are the grey bastions of the castle ; beyond them, in the midst of the broad stream, stands a huge mill that looks like another castle ; farther yet is the handsome new Wellesley Bridge, with some little craft upon the river, and the red warehouses of the new town looking prosperous enough. The Irish town stretches away to the right ; there are pretty villas beyond it, and on the bridge are walking twenty-four young girls, in parties of four and five, with their arms round each other's waists, swaying to and fro, and singing or chattering, as happy as if they had shoes to their feet. Yonder you see a dozen pair of red legs glittering in the water, their owners being employed in washing their own or other people's rags.

The Guide-book mentions that one of the aboriginal forests of the country is to be seen at a few miles from Limerick, and thinking that an aboriginal forest would be a huge discovery, and form an instructive and delightful feature of the present work, I hired a car in order to visit the same, and pleased myself with visions of gigantic oaks, Druids, Normans, wildernesses and awful gloom, which would fill the soul with horror. The romance of the place was heightened by a fact stated by the carman, viz., that until late years, robberies were very frequent about the wood, the inhabitants of the district being a wild lawless race. Moreover, there are numerous castles round about,—and for what can a man wish more than robbers, castles, and an aboriginal wood ?

The way to these wonderful sights lies through the undulating grounds which border the Shannon, and though the view is by no means a fine one, I know few that are pleasanter than the sight of these rich, golden, peaceful plains, with the full harvest waving on them and just ready for the sickle. The hay harvest was likewise just being concluded, and the air loaded with the rich odour of the hay. Above the trees, to your left, you saw the mast of a ship, perhaps moving along, and every now and then caught a glimpse of the Shannon and the low grounds and plantations



of the opposite county of Limerick. Not an unpleasant addition to the landscape, too, was a sight which I do not remember to have witnessed often in this country, that of several small and decent farm-houses with their stacks and sheds and stables, giving an air of neatness and plenty that the poor cabin with its potato-patch does not present. Is it on account of the small farms that the land seems richer and better cultivated here, than in most other parts of the country? Some of the houses in the midst of the warm summer landscape had a strange appearance, for it is often the fashion to whitewash the roofs of the houses, leaving the slates of the walls of their natural colour; hence, and in the evening especially, contrasting with the purple sky, the house-tops often looked as if they were covered with snow.

According to the Guide-book's promise, the castles began soon to appear; at one point we could see three of these ancient mansions in a line, each seemingly with its little grove of old trees, in the midst of the bare but fertile country. By this time, too, we had got into a road so abominably bad and rocky, that I began to believe more and more with regard to the splendour of the aboriginal forest, which must be most aboriginal and ferocious indeed when approached by such a savage path. After travelling through a couple of lines of wall with plantations on either side, I at length became impatient as to the forest, and, much to my disappointment, was told this was it. For the fact is, that though the forest has always been there, the trees have not, the proprietors cutting them regularly when grown to no great height; and the monarchs of the woods which I saw round about would scarcely have afforded timber for a bedpost. Nor did any robbers make their appearance in this wilderness: with which disappointment, however, I was more willing to put up than with the former one.

But if the wood and the robbers did not come up to my romantic notions, the old castle of Bunratty fully answered them, and indeed should be made the scene of a romance, in three volumes at least.

'It is a huge, square tower, with four smaller ones at each angle; and you mount to the entrance by a steep flight of steps, being commanded all the way by the cross-bows of two of the Lord de Clare's retainers, the points

of whose weapons may be seen lying upon the ledge of the little narrow *meurtrière* on each side of the gate. A venerable seneschal, with the keys of office, presently opens the little back postern, and you are admitted to the great hall—a noble chamber, *pardi!* some seventy feet in length, and thirty high. 'Tis hung round with a thousand trophies of war and chase,—the golden helmet and spear of the Irish king, the long yellow mantle he wore, and the huge brooch that bound it. Hugo de Clare slew him before the castle in 1305, when he and his kernes attacked it. Less successful in 1314, the gallant Hugo saw his village of Bunratty burned round his tower by the son of the slaughtered O'Neil; and, sallying out to avenge the insult, was brought back—a corpse! Ah! what was the pang that shot through the fair bosom of the *Lady Adela*, when she knew that 'twas the hand of *Redmond O'Neil* sped the shaft which slew her sire!

'You listen to this sad story, reposing on an oaken settle (covered with deer's skin taken in the aboriginal forest of Carclow hard by), and placed at the enormous hall-fire. Here sits Thonom an Diaoul, "Dark Thomas," the blind harper of the race of De Clare, who loves to tell the deeds of the lordly family. "Penetrating in disguise," he continues, "into the castle, Redmond of the golden locks sought an interview with the Lily of Bunratty; but she screamed when she saw him under the disguise of the gleeman, and said, 'My father's blood is in the hall!' At this, up started fierce Sir Ranulph. 'Ho, Bludyer!' he cried to his squire, 'call me the hangman and Father John; seize me, vassals, yon villain, in gleeman's guise, and hang him on the gallows on the tower!'

"Will it please ye walk to the roof of the old castle, and see the beam on which the lords of the place execute the refractory?" "Nay, marry," say you, "by my spurs of knighthood, I have seen hanging enough in merry England, and care not to see the gibbets of Irish kernes." The harper would have taken fire at this speech, reflecting on his country; but luckily here Gulph, your English squire, entered from the pantler (with whom he had been holding a parley), and brought a manchet of bread, and bade ye, in the Lord de Clare's name, crush a cup of Ypocras, well spiced, *pardi*, and by the fair hands of the *Lady Adela*.

"The *Lady Adela!*" say you, starting up in amaze.

"Is not this the year of grace 1600, and lived she not three hundred years syne?"

"Yes, Sir Knight, but Bunratty tower hath *another lily*: will it please you see your chamber?"

'So saying, the seneschal leads you up a winding stair in one of the turrets, past one little dark chamber and another, without a fire-place, without rushes (how different from the stately houses of Nonsuch or Audley End!), and, leading you through another vast chamber above the baronial hall, similar in size, but decorated with tapestries and rude carvings, you pass the little chapel ("Marry," says the steward, "many would it not hold, and many do not come!") until at last you are located in the little cell appropriated to you. Some rude attempts have been made to render it fitting for the stranger; but, though more neatly arranged than the hundred other little chambers which the castle contains, in sooth 'tis scarce fitted for the serving-man, much more for Sir Reginald, the English knight.

'While you are looking at a bouquet of flowers, which lies on the settle—magnolias, geraniums, the blue flowers of the cactus, and in the midst of the bouquet, *one lily*; whilst you wonder whose fair hands could have culled the flowers—hark! the horns are blowing at the drawbridge, and the warder lets the portcullis down. You rush to your window, a stalwart knight rides over the gate, the hoofs of his black courser clanging upon the planks. A host of wild retainers wait round about him; see, four of them carry a stag, that hath been slain, no doubt, in the aboriginal forest of Carclow. "By my fay!" (say you) "'tis a stag of ten."

'But who is that yonder on the grey palfrey, conversing so prettily, and holding the sportive animal with so light a rein?—a light green riding-habit and ruff, a little hat with a green plume—sure it must be a lady, and a fair one. She looks up. O blessed Mother of Heaven, that look! those eyes, that smile, those sunny golden ringlets! It is, *it is* the Lady Adela: the Lily of Bunrat' . . .

If the reader cannot finish the other two volumes for him or herself, he or she never deserves to have a novel from a circulating library again: for my part, I will take my affidavit the English knight will marry the Lily at the end of the third volume, having previously slain the other

suitor at one of the multifarious sieges of Limerick : and I beg to say, that the historical part of this romance has been extracted carefully from the guide-book : the topographical and descriptive portion being studied on the spot. A policeman shows you over it, halls, chapels, galleries, gibbets, and all. The huge old tower was, until late years, inhabited by the family of the proprietor, who built himself a house in the midst of it : but he has since built another in the park opposite, and half a dozen ' peelers,' with a commodity of wives and children, now inhabit Bunratty. On the gate where we entered were numerous placards, offering rewards for the apprehension of various country offenders ; and a turnpike, a bridge, and a quay have sprung up from the place which Red Redmond (or anybody else) burned.

On our road to Galway the next day, we were carried once more by the old tower, and for a considerable distance along the fertile banks of the Fergus lake, and a river which pours itself into the Shannon. The first town we come to is Castle Clare, which lies conveniently on the river, with a castle, a good bridge, and many quays and warehouses, near which a small ship or two were lying. The place was once the chief town of the county, but is wretched and ruinous now, being made up for the most part of miserable thatched cots, round which you see the usual dusky population. The drive hence to Ennis lies through a country which is by no means so pleasant as that rich one we have passed through, being succeeded ' by that craggy, bleak, pastoral district which occupies so large a portion of the limestone district of Clare.' Ennis, likewise, stands upon the Fergus, a busy, little, narrow-streeted, foreign-looking town, approached by half a mile of thatched cots, in which I am not ashamed to confess that I saw some as pretty faces as over any half-mile of country I ever travelled in my life.

A great light of the Catholic Church, who was of late a candlestick in our own communion, was on the coach with us, reading devoutly out of a breviary, on many occasions, along the road. A crowd of black coats and heads, with that indescribable look which belongs to the Catholic clergy, were evidently on the look-out for the coach ; and as it stopped, one of them came up to me

with a low bow, and asked if I was the Honourable and Reverend Mr. S—— ? How I wish I had answered him I was ! It would have been a grand scene. The respect paid to this gentleman's descent is quite absurd—the papers bandy his title about with pleased emphasis—the Galway paper calls him the *Very* Reverend. There is something in the love for rank almost childish : witness the adoration of George IV ; the pompous joy with which John Tuam records his correspondence with a great man ; the continual my-lording of the Bishops, the Right-Honourabling of Mr. O'Connell—which title his party-papers delight on all occasions to give him—nay, the delight of that great man himself when first he attained the dignity ; he figured in his robes in the most good-humoured simple delight at having them, and went to church forthwith in them, as if such a man wanted a title before his name.

At Ennis, as well as everywhere else in Ireland, there were of course the regular number of swaggering-looking buckeens, and shabby-genteel idlers, to watch the arrival of the mail-coach. A poor old idiot, with his grey hair tied up in bows, and with a ribbon behind, thrust out a very fair soft hand with taper fingers, and told me, nodding his head very wistfully, that he had no father nor mother : upon which score he got a penny. Nor did the other beggars round the carriage who got none, seem to grudge the poor fellow's good fortune. I think when one poor wretch has a piece of luck, the others seem glad here : and they promise to pray for you just the same if you give as if you refuse.

The town was swarming with people ; the little dark streets, which twist about in all directions, being full of cheap merchandise and its vendors. Whether there are many buyers, I can't say. This is written opposite the Market-place in Galway, and I have watched a stall a hundred times in the course of the last three hours, and seen no money taken : but at every place I come to, I can't help wondering at the numbers ; it seems market-day everywhere—apples, pigs, and potatoes being sold all over the kingdom. There seem to be some good shops in those narrow streets ; among others, a decent little library, where I bought, for eighteenpence, six volumes of works strictly Irish, that will serve for a half-hour's gossip on the next rainy day.

The road hence to Gort carried us at first by some dismal, lonely-looking, reedy lakes, through a melancholy country; an open village standing here and there, with a big chapel in the midst of it, almost always unfinished in some point or other. Crossing at a bridge near a place called Tubbor, the coachman told us we were in the famous county of Galway, which all readers of novels admire in the warlike works of Maxwell and Lever; and, dismal as the country had been in Clare, I think on the northern side of the bridge it was dismall still—the stones not only appearing in the character of hedges, but strewing over whole fields in which sheep were browsing as well as they could.

We rode for miles through this stony, dismal district, seeing more lakes now and anon, with fellows spearing eels in the midst. Then we passed the plantations of Lord Gort's Castle of Loughcooter, and presently came to the town which bears his name, or vice versa. It is a regularly-built little place, with a square and street; but it looked as if it wondered how the deuce it got into the midst of such a desolate country, and seemed to *bore* itself there considerably. It had nothing to do, and no society.

A short time before arriving at Oranmore, one has glimpses of the sea, which comes opportunely to relieve the dullness of the land. Between Gort and that place we passed through little but the most woful country, in the midst of which was a village, where a horse-fair was held, and where (upon the word of the coachman) all the bad horses of the country were to be seen. The man was commissioned no doubt to buy for his employers, for two or three merchants were on the look-out for him, and trotted out their cattle by the side of the coach. A very good, neat-looking, smart-trotting, chestnut horse of seven years old was offered by the owner for 8*l.*; a neat brown mare for 10*l.*, and a better (as I presume) for 14*l.*; but all *looked* very respectable, and I have the coachman's word for it that they were good serviceable horses. Oranmore, with an old castle in the midst of the village, woods, and park-plantations round about, and the bay beyond it, has a pretty and romantic look; and the drive, of about four miles thence to Galway, is the most picturesque part, perhaps, of the fifty miles' ride from Limerick. The road is tolerably wooded. You see the town itself, with its huge

old church-tower stretching along the bay, 'backed by hills linking into the long chain of mountains which stretch across Connemara and the Joyce country.' A suburb of cots that seems almost endless has, however, an end at last among the houses of the town; and a little fleet of a couple of hundred fishing-boats was manœuvring in the bright waters of the bay.

## CHAPTER XV

GALWAY—KILROY'S HOTEL—GALWAY NIGHTS' ENTERTAINMENTS—FIRST NIGHT : AN EVENING WITH CAPTAIN FREENY

WHEN it is stated that, throughout the town of Galway, you cannot get a cigar which costs more than twopence, Londoners may imagine the strangeness and remoteness of the place. The rain poured down for two days, after our arrival at Kilroy's Hotel. An umbrella under such circumstances is a poor resource : self-contemplation is far more amusing, especially smoking, and a game at cards, if any one will be so good as to play.

But there was no one in the Hotel coffee-room who was inclined for the sport. The company there, on the day of our arrival, consisted of two coach-passengers,—a Frenchman who came from Sligo, and ordered mutton-chops and *fraid potatoes* for dinner by himself, a turbot which cost two shillings, and in Billingsgate would have been worth a guinea, and a couple of native or inhabitant bachelors, who frequented the table d'hôte.

By the way, besides these there were at dinner two turkeys (so that Mr. Kilroy's two-shilling ordinary was by no means ill supplied); and, as a stranger, I had the honour of carving these animals, which were dispensed in rather a singular way. There are, as it is generally known, to two turkeys four wings. Of the four passengers, one ate no turkey, one had a pinion, another the remaining part of the wing, and the fourth gentleman took the other three wings for his share. Does everybody in Galway eat three wings when there are two turkeys for dinner? One has heard wonders of the country,—the dashing, daring, duelling, desperate, rollicking, whisky-drinking people : but this wonder beats all. When I asked the Galway turkiphagus (there is no other word, for turkey was invented long after Greece) 'if he would take a third wing?' with a peculiar satiric accent on the words *third wing*, which cannot be expressed in writing, but which the occasion fully merited, I thought perhaps that, following the custom of



the country, where everybody, according to Maxwell and Lever, challenges everybody else,—I thought the Galwegian would call me out: but no such thing. He only said, 'If you please, sir,' in the blindest way in the world; and gobbled up the limb in a twinkling.

As an encouragement, too, for persons meditating that important change of condition, the gentleman was a tee-totaller; he took but one glass of water to that intolerable deal of bubbly-jock. Galway must be very much changed since the days when Maxwell and Lever knew it. Three turkey-wings and a glass of water! But the man cannot be the representative of a class, that is clear: it is physically and arithmetically impossible. They can't *all* eat three wings of two turkeys at a dinner; the turkeys could not stand it, let alone the men. These wings must have been '*non usitatae (nec tenues) pennae*': but no more of these flights: let us come to sober realities.

The fact is, that when the rain is pouring down in the streets, the traveller has little else to remark except these peculiarities of his fellow travellers and inn-sojourners; and, lest one should be led into further personalities, it is best to quit that water-drinking gormandizer at once, and retiring to a private apartment, to devote one's self to quiet observation, and the acquisition of knowledge, either by looking out of the window and examining mankind, or by perusing books, and so living with past heroes and ages.

As for the knowledge to be had by looking out of window, it is this evening not much. A great wide, blank, bleak, water-whipped square lies before the bedroom window; at the opposite side of which is to be seen the opposition hotel, looking even more bleak and cheerless than that over which Mr. Kilroy presides. Large dismal warehouses and private houses form three sides of the square; and in the midst is a bare pleasure-ground surrounded by a growth of gaunt iron-railings, the only plants seemingly in the place. Three triangular edifices that look somewhat like gibbets stand in the paved part of the square, but the victims that are consigned to their fate under these triangles are only potatoes, which are weighed there; and, in spite of the torrents of rain, a crowd of barefooted red-petticoated women, and men in grey coats and flower-pot hats, are pursuing their little bargains with the utmost calmness. The rain seems to make no impression on the males; nor

do the women guard against it more than by flinging a petticoat over their heads, and so stand bargaining and chattering in Irish, their figures indefinitely reflected in the shining varnished pavement. Donkeys and pony-carts innumerable stand around, similarly reflected; and in the baskets upon these vehicles you see shoals of herrings lying. After a short space this prospect becomes somewhat tedious, and one looks to other sources of consolation.

The eighteen-pennyworth of little books purchased at Ennis in the morning came here most agreeably to my aid; and indeed they afford many a pleasant hour's reading. Like the *Bibliothèque Grise*, which one sees in the French cottages in the provinces, and the German *Volksbücher*, both of which contain stores of old legends that are still treasured in the country, these yellow-covered books are prepared for the people chiefly; and have been sold for many long years before the march of knowledge began to banish Fancy out of the world, and gave us, in place of the old fairy tales, *Penny Magazines*, and similar wholesome works. Where are the little harlequin-backed story-books that used to be read by children in England some thirty years ago? Where such authentic narratives as *Captain Bruce's Travels*, *The Dreadful Adventures of Sawney Bean*, &c., which were commonly supplied to little boys at school, by the same old lady who sold oranges and alycompayne?—they are all gone out of the world, and replaced by such books as *Conversations on Chemistry*, *The Little Geologist*, *Peter Parley's Tales about the Binomial Theorem*, and the like. The world will be a dull world some hundreds of years hence, when Fancy shall be dead, and ruthless Science (that has no more bowels than a steam-engine) has killed her.

It is a comfort, meanwhile, to come on occasions on some of the good old stories and biographies. These books were evidently written before the useful had attained its present detestable popularity. There is nothing useful *here*, that's certain: and a man will be puzzled to extract a precise moral out of the adventures of Mr. James Freeny; or out of the legends in the *Hibernian Tales*; or out of the lamentable tragedy of the *Battle of Aughrim*, writ in most doleful Anglo-Irish verse. But are we to reject all things that have not a moral tacked to them? 'Is there any moral shut within the bosom of the rose?' And yet, as the same

noble poet sings (giving a smart slap to the utility people the while), 'useful applications lie in art and nature,' and every man may find a moral suited to his mind in them ; or if not a moral, an occasion for moralizing.

Honest Freeny's adventures (let us begin with history and historic tragedy, and leave fancy for future consideration), if they have a moral, have that dubious one which the poet admits may be elicited from a rose ; and which every man may select according to his mind. And surely this is a far better and more comfortable system of moralizing than that in the fable-books, where you are obliged to accept the story with the inevitable moral corollary, that *will* stick close to it.

Whereas, in Freeny's life, one man may see the evil of drinking, another the harm of horse-racing, another the danger attendant on early marriage, a fourth the exceeding inconvenience as well as hazard of the heroic highwayman's-life—which a certain Ainsworth, in company with a certain Cruikshank, has represented as so poetic and brilliant, so prodigal of delightful adventure, so adorned with champagne, gold-lace, and brocade.

And the best part of worthy Freeny's tale is the noble *naïveté* and simplicity of the hero as he recounts his own adventures ; and the utter unconsciousness that he is narrating anything wonderful. It is the way of all great men, who recite their great actions modestly, and as if they were matters of course ; as indeed to them they are. A common tyro, having perpetrated a great deed, would be amazed and flurried at his own action ; whereas, I make no doubt the Duke of Wellington, after a great victory, took his tea and went to bed just as quietly as he would after a dull debate in the House of Lords. And so with Freeny,—his great and charming characteristic is grave simplicity ; he does his work ; he knows his danger as well as another ; but he goes through his fearful duty quite quietly and easily ; and not with the least air of bravado, or the smallest notion that he is doing anything uncommon.

It is related of Carter, the Lion-King, that when he was a boy, and exceedingly fond of gingerbread-nuts, a relation gave him a parcel of those delicious cakes, which the child put in his pocket, just as he was called on to go into a cage with a very large and roaring lion. He had to put his head into the forest-monarch's jaws, and leave it there for a

considerable time, to the delight of thousands, as is even now the case ; and the interest was so much the greater, as the child was exceedingly innocent, rosy-cheeked, and pretty. To have seen that little flaxen head bitten off by the lion, would have been a far more pathetic spectacle than that of the decapitation of some grey-bearded, old unromantic keeper, who had served out raw meat, and stirred up the animals with a pole, any time these twenty years : and the interest rose in consequence.

While the little darling's head was thus enjawed, what was the astonishment of everybody to see him put his hand into his little pocket, take out a paper—from the paper a gingerbread-nut—pop that gingerbread-nut into the lion's mouth, then into his own, and so finish at least twopenny-worth of nuts !

The excitement was delirious : the ladies, when he came out of chancery, were for doing what the lion had not done, and eaten him up—with kisses. And the only remark the young hero made was, 'Uncle, them nuts wasn't so crisp as them I had t'other day.' He never thought of the danger,—he only thought of the nuts.

Thus it is with FREENY. It is fine to mark his bravery, and to see how he cracks his simple philosophic nuts in the jaws of innumerable lions.

At the commencement of the last century, honest Freeny's father was house steward in the family of Joseph Robbins, Esq., of Ballyduff ; and, marrying Alice Phelan, a maid-servant in the same family, had issue JAMES, the celebrated Irish hero. At a proper age James was put to school, but being a nimble active lad, and his father's mistress taking a fancy to him, he was presently brought to Ballyduff, where she had a private tutor to instruct him, during the time which he could spare from his professional duty, which was that of pantry-boy in Mr. Robbins's establishment. At an early age he began to neglect his duty ; and although his father, at the excellent Mrs. Robbins's suggestion, corrected him very severely, the bent of his genius was not to be warped by the rod, and he attended 'all the little country dances, diversions and meetings, and became what is called a good dancer, his own natural inclinations hurrying him (as he finely says), into the contrary diversions.'

He was scarce twenty years old when he married (a frightful proof of the wicked recklessness of his former

courses), and set up in trade in Waterford; where, however, matters went so ill with him, that he was speedily without money, and 50*l.* in debt. He had, he says, not any way of paying the debt, except by selling his furniture or his *riding-mare*, to both of which measures he was averse; for where is the gentleman in Ireland that can do without a horse to ride? Mr. Freeny and his riding-mare became soon famous, insomuch that a thief in gaol warned the magistrates of Kilkenny to beware of a *one-eyed man with a mare*.

These unhappy circumstances sent him on the highway to seek a maintenance, and his first exploit was to rob a gentleman of fifty pounds; then to attack another, against whom he 'had a *secret disgust*, because this gentleman had prevented his former master from giving him a suit of clothes!'

Urged by a noble resentment against this gentleman, Mr. Freeny, in company with a friend by the name of Reddy, robbed the gentleman's house, taking therein 70*l.* in money, which was honourably divided among the captors.

'We then,' continues Mr. Freeny, 'quitted the house with the booty, and came to Thomastown; but not knowing how to dispose of the plate, left it with Reddy, who said he had a friend from whom he would get cash for it. In some time afterwards I asked him for the dividend of the cash he got for the plate, but all the satisfaction he gave me was, that it was lost, which occasioned me to *have my own opinion of him*.'

Mr. Freeny then robbed Sir William Fownes's servant of 14*l.*, in such an artful manner that everybody believed the servant had himself secreted the money; and no doubt the rascal was turned adrift, and starved in consequence—a truly comic incident, and one that could be used so as to provoke a great deal of laughter, in an historical work of which our champion should be the hero.

The next enterprise of importance is that against the house of Colonel Palliser, which Freeny thus picturesquely describes. Coming with one of his spies close up to the house, Mr. Freeny watched the Colonel lighted to bed by a servant; and thus, as he cleverly says, could judge 'of the room the Colonel lay in.'

'Some time afterwards,' says Freeny, 'I observed a light upstairs, by which I judged the servants were going to bed,

and soon after observed that the candles were all quenched, by which I assured myself they were all gone to bed. I then came back to where the men were, and appointed Bulger, Motley, and Commons to go in along with me; but Commons answered, that he never had been in any house before where there were arms; upon which I asked the coward what business he had there, and swore I would as soon shoot him as look at him, and at the same time cocked a pistol to his breast; but the rest of the men prevailed upon me to leave him at the back of the house, where he might run away when he thought proper.

‘I then asked Grace where did he choose to be posted: he answered, “That he would go where I pleased to order him,” for which I thanked him; we then immediately came up to the house, lighted our candles, put Houlahan at the back of the house to prevent any person from coming out that way, and placed Hacket on my mare, well armed, at the front, and I then broke one of the windows with a sledge, whereupon Bulger, Motley, Grace, and I got in, upon which I ordered Motley and Grace to go upstairs, and Bulger and I would stay below, where we thought the greatest danger would be; but I immediately, upon second consideration, for fear Motley or Grace should be daunted, desired Bulger to go up with them, and when he had fixed matters above, to come down, as I judged the Colonel lay below. I then went to the room where the Colonel was, and burst open the door; upon which he said, “Odds-wounds! who’s there?” to which I answered, “A friend, sir;” upon which he said, “You lie; by G—d, you are no friend of mine.” I then said that I was, and his relation also, and that if he viewed me close he would know me, and begged of him not to be angry; upon which I immediately seized a bullet gun and case of pistols, which I observed hanging up in his room. I then quitted his room, and walked round the lower part of the house, thinking to meet some of the servants, *whom* I thought would strive to make their escape from the men who were above, and meeting none of them, I immediately returned to the Colonel’s room; where I no sooner entered than he desired me to go out for a villain, and asked why I bred such disturbance in his house at that time of night; at the same time I snatched his breeches from under his head, wherein I got a small purse of gold, and said, that abuse

was not fit treatment for me who was his relation, and that it would hinder me of calling to see him again; I then demanded the key of his desk which stood in his room; he answered he had no key; upon which I said I had a very good key; at the same time giving it a stroke with the sledge, which burst it open, wherein I got a purse of ninety guineas, a four-pound piece, two moidores, some small gold, and a large glove, with twenty-eight guineas in silver.

'By this time Bulger and Motley came downstairs to me, after rifling the house above; we then observed a closet inside his room, which we soon entered, and got therein a basket wherein there was plate to the value of three hundred pounds.'

And so they took leave of Colonel Palliser, and rode away with their earnings.

The story, as here narrated, has that simplicity which is beyond the reach of all except the very highest art; and it is not high art certainly which Mr. Freeny can be said to possess, but a noble nature rather, which leads him thus grandly to describe scenes wherein he acted a great part. With what a gallant determination does he inform the coward Commons, that he would shoot him '*as soon as look at him*'; and how dreadful he must have looked (with his one eye) as he uttered that sentiment! But he left him, he says with a grim humour, at the back of the house, 'where he might run away when he thought proper.' The Duke of Wellington must have read Mr. Freeny's history in his youth (his Grace's birthplace is not far from the scene of the other gallant Irishman's exploit), for the Duke acted in precisely a similar way by a Belgian colonel at Waterloo.

It must be painful to great and successful commanders to think how their gallant comrades and lieutenants, partners of their toil, their feelings, and their fame, are separated from them by time, by death, by estrangement, nay, sometimes by treason. Commons is off, disappearing noiseless into the deep night, whilst his comrades perform the work of danger; and Bulger,—BULGER, who in the above scene acts so gallant a part, and in whom Mr. Freeny places so much confidence—actually went away to England, carrying off 'some plate, some shirts, a gold watch, and a diamond ring' of the Captain's; and, though he returned to his native country, the valuables did not return with

him, on which the Captain swore he would blow his brains out. As for poor Grace, he was hanged, much to his leader's sorrow, who says of him that he was 'the faith-fullest of his spies.' Motley was sent to Naas jail for the very robbery: and though Captain Freeny does not mention his ultimate fate, 'tis probable he was hanged too. Indeed, the warrior's life is a hard one, and over misfortunes like these the feeling heart cannot but sigh.

But, putting out of the question the conduct and fate of the Captain's associates, let us look to his own behaviour as a leader. It is impossible not to admire his serenity, his dexterity, that dashing impetuosity in the moment of action, and that aquiline *coup d'œil* which belong to but few generals. He it is who leads the assault, smashing in the window with a sledge; he bursts open the Colonel's door, who says (naturally enough), 'Odds-wounds! who's there?' 'A friend, sir,' says Freeny. 'You lie; by G—d, you are no friend of mine,' roars the military blasphemer. 'I then said that I was, *and his relation also*, and that if he viewed me close he would know me, and begged of him not to be angry; *upon which I immediately seized* a brace of pistols which I observed hanging up in his room.' That is something like presence of mind: none of your brutal braggadocio work, but neat, wary—nay, sportive bearing in the face of danger. And again, on the second visit to the Colonel's room, when the latter bids him 'go out for a villain, and not breed a disturbance,' what reply makes Freeny? '*At the same time I snatched his breeches* from under his head.' A common man would never have thought of looking for them in such a place at all. The difficulty about the key he resolves in quite an Alexandrian manner; and, from the specimen we already have had of the Colonel's style of speaking, we may fancy how ferociously he lay in bed and swore, after Captain Freeny and his friends had disappeared with the ninety guineas, the moidores, the four-pound piece, and the glove with twenty-eight guineas in silver.

As for the plate, he hid it in a wood; and then, being out of danger, he sat down and paid everybody his deserts. By the way, what a strange difference of opinion is there about a man's *deserts*! Here sits Captain Freeny with a company of gentlemen, and awards them a handsome sum of money, for an action which other people would



have remunerated with a halter. Which are right ? perhaps both : but at any rate, it will be admitted that the Captain takes the humane view of the question.

The greatest enemy Captain Freeny had was Counsellor Robbins, a son of his old patron, and one of the most determined thief-pursuers the country ever knew. But though he was untiring in his efforts to capture (and of course to hang) Mr. Freeny, and though the latter was strongly urged by his friends to blow the Counsellor's brains out ; yet, to his immortal honour, it is said he refused that temptation, agreeable as it was, declaring that he had eaten too much of that family's bread ever to take the life of one of them, and being besides quite aware that the Counsellor was only acting against him in a public capacity. He respected him in fact, like an honourable though terrible adversary.

How deep a stratagem-inventor the Counsellor was, may be gathered from the following narration of one of his plans.

'Counsellor Robbins, finding his brother had not got intelligence that was sufficient to carry any reasonable foundation for apprehending us, walked out as if merely for exercise, till he met with a person whom he thought he could confide in, and desired the person to meet him at a private place appointed for that purpose, which they did ; and he told that person he had a very good opinion of him, from the character received from his father of him, and from his own knowledge of him, and hoped that the person would then show him that such opinion was not ill-founded. The person assuring the Counsellor he would do all in his power to serve and oblige him, the Counsellor told him how greatly he was concerned to hear the scandalous character that part of the country (which had formerly been an honest one) had lately fallen into. That it was said that a gang of robbers who disturbed the country lived thereabouts ; the person told him he was afraid what he said was too true ; and, on being asked whom he suspected, he named the same four persons Mr. Robbins had, but said he dare not, for fear of being murdered, be too inquisitive, and therefore could not say anything material ; the Counsellor asked him if he knew where there was any private ale to be sold ; and he said, Moll Burke, who lived near the end of Mr. Robbins's avenue, had a barrel or half a barrel. The Counsellor then

gave the person a moidore, and desired him to go to Thomas-town and buy two or three gallons of whisky, and bring it to Moll Burke's, and invite as many as he suspected to be either principals or accessories, to take a drink, and make them drink very heartily, and when he found they were fuddled, and not sooner, to tell some of the hastiest, that some other had said some bad things of them, so as to provoke them to abuse and quarrel with each other; and then, probably, in their liquor and passion, they might make some discoveries of each other, as may enable the Counsellor to get some one of the gang to discover and accuse the rest.

'The person accordingly got the whisky and invited a good many to drink; but the Counsellor being then at his brother's, a few only went to Moll Burke's, the rest being afraid to venture while the Counsellor was in the neighbourhood; among those who met, there was one Moll Brophy, the wife of Mr. Robbins's smith, and one Edmund or Edward Stapleton, otherwise Gaul, who lived thereabouts; and when they had drank plentifully, the Counsellor's spy told Moll Brophy, Gaul had said she had gone astray with some persons or other; she then abused Gaul, and told him he was one of Freeny's accomplices, for that he, Gaul, had told her he had seen Colonel Palliser's watch with Freeny, and that Freeny had told him, Gaul, that John Welsh and the two Graces had been with him at the robbery.

'The company on their quarrel broke up, and the next morning the spy met the Counsellor at the place appointed, at a distance from Mr. Robbins's house, to prevent suspicion, and there told the Counsellor what intelligence he had got; the Counsellor not being then a justice of the peace, got his brother to send for Moll Brophy to be examined; but when she came, she refused to be sworn or to give any evidence, and thereupon the Counsellor had her tied and put on a car in order to be carried to jail on a mittimus from Mr. Robbins, for refusing to give evidence on behalf of the Crown. When she found she would really be sent to jail, she submitted to be sworn, and the Counsellor drew from her what she had said the night before, and something further, and desired her not to tell anybody what she had sworn.'

But if the Counsellor was acute, were there not others as

clever as he ? For when, in consequence of the information of Mrs. Brophy, some gentlemen who had been engaged in the burglarious enterprises in which Mr. Freeny obtained so much honour, were seized and tried, Freeny came forward with the best of arguments in their favour. Indeed, it is fine to see these two great spirits matched one against the other,—the Counsellor, with all the regular force of the country to back him,—the Highway-General with but the wild resources of his gallant genius, and with cunning and bravery for his chief allies.

‘I lay by for a considerable time after, and concluded within myself to do no more mischief till after the assizes, when I would hear how it went with the men who were then in confinement. Some time before the assizes Counsellor Robbins came to Ballyduff, and told his brother that he believed Anderson and Welsh were guilty, and also said he would endeavour to have them both hanged, of which I was informed.

‘Soon after, I went to the house of one George Roberts, who asked me if I had any regard for those fellows who were then confined (meaning Anderson and Welsh). I told him I had a regard for one of them ; upon which he said, he had a friend who was a man of power and interest,—that he would save either of them, provided I would give him five guineas. I told him I would give him ten, and the first gold watch I could get ; whereupon he said that it was of no use to speak to his friend without the money or value, for that he was a mercenary man ; on which I told Roberts I had not so much money at that time, but that I would give him my watch as a pledge to give his friend. I then gave him my watch, and desired him to engage that I would pay the money which I promised to pay, or give value for it in plate, in two or three nights after, upon which he engaged that his friend would act the needful ; then we appointed a night to meet, and we accordingly met ; and Roberts told me that his friend agreed to save Anderson and Welsh from the gallows ; whereupon I gave him a plate tankard, value 10*l.*, a large ladle, value 4*l.*, with some table-spoons ; and the assizes of Kilkenny, in spring, 1748, coming on soon after, Counsellor Robbins had John transmitted from Naas to Kilkenny, in order to give evidence against Anderson and Welsh ; and they were tried for Mrs. Mounford’s robbery, on the evidence of John Welsh

and others ; the physic working well, six of the jury were for finding them guilty, and six more for acquitting them ; and the other six finding them peremptory and that they were resolved to starve the others into compliance, as they say they may do by law, were for their own sakes obliged to comply with them, and they were acquitted ; on which Counsellor Robbins began to smoke the affair, and suspect the operation of gold dust, which was well applied for my comrades, and thereupon left the court in a rage, and swore he would for ever quit the country, since he found people were not satisfied with protecting and saving the rogues they had under themselves, but must also show that they could and would oblige others to have rogues under them whether they would or no.'

Here Counsellor Robbins certainly loses that greatness which has distinguished him in his former attack on Freeny ; the Counsellor is defeated and loses his temper. Like Napoleon, he is unequal to reverses, but in adverse fortune his presence of mind deserts him.

But what call had he to be in a passion at all ? It may be very well for a man to be in a rage because he is disappointed of his prey : so is the hawk, when the dove escapes, in a rage ; but let us reflect that, had Counsellor Robbins had his will, two honest fellows would have been hanged ; and so let us be heartily thankful that he was disappointed, and that these men were acquitted by a jury of their countrymen. What right had the Counsellor, forsooth, to interfere with their verdict ? Not against Irish juries at least does the old satire apply, 'And culprits hang that jurymen may dine.' At Naas, on the contrary, the jurymen starve in order that the culprits might be saved—a noble and humane act of self-denial.

In another case, stern justice, and the law of self-preservation, compelled Mr. Freeny to take a very different course with respect to one of his ex-associates. In the former instance we have seen him pawning his watch, giving up tankard, table-spoons—all for his suffering friends ; here we have his method of dealing with traitors.

One of his friends, by the name of Dooling, was taken prisoner, and condemned to be hanged, which gave Mr. Freeny, he says, 'a great shock ;' but presently this Dooling's fears were worked upon by some traitors within the jail, and—

‘He then consented to discover ; but I had a friend in jail at the same time, one Patrick Healy, who daily insinuated to him that it was of no use or advantage to him to discover anything, as he [had] received sentence of death ; and that, after he had made a discovery, [they would] leave him as he was, without troubling themselves about a reprieve. But notwithstanding, he told the gentlemen that there was a man *blind of an eye, who had a bay mare*, that lived at the other side of Thomastown Bridge, *whom* he assured them would be very troublesome in that neighbourhood after his death. When Healy discovered what he told the gentlemen, he one night took an opportunity, and made Dooling fuddled, and prevailed upon him to take his oath he never would give the least hint about me any more. He also told him the penalty that attended infringing upon his oath ; but more especially as he was at that time near his end, which had the desired effect ; for he never mentioned my name, nor even anything relative to me ;’ and so went out of the world repenting of his meditated treason.

What further exploits Mr. Freeny performed may be learned by the curious in his history ; they are all, it need scarcely be said, of a similar nature to that noble action which has already been described. His escapes from his enemies were marvellous ; his courage in facing them equally great. He is attacked by whole ‘armies,’ through which he makes his way ; wounded, he lies in the woods for days together with three bullets in his leg, and in this condition manages to escape several ‘armies’ that have been marched against him. He is supposed to be dead, or travelling on the Continent, and suddenly makes his appearance in his old haunts, advertising his arrival by robbing ten men on the highway in a single day ; and, so terrible is his courage, or so popular his manners, that he describes scores of labourers looking on while his exploits were performed, and not affording the least aid to the roadside traveller whom he vanquished.

But numbers always prevail in the end : what could Leonidas himself do against an army ? The gallant band of brothers led by Freeny were so pursued by the indefatigable Robbins and his myrmidons, that there was no hope left for them, and the Captain saw that he must succumb.

He reasoned, however, with himself (with his usual keen logic), and said : ‘My men must fall,—the world is too strong

for us, and to-day, or to-morrow,—it matters scarcely when, they must yield. They will be hanged for a certainty, and thus will disappear the noblest company of knights the world has ever seen.

‘But as they will certainly be hanged, and no power of mine can save them, is it necessary that I should follow them too to the tree; and will James Bulger’s fate be a whit more agreeable to him, because James Freeny dangles at his side? To suppose so would be to admit that he was actuated by a savage feeling of revenge, which I know belongs not to his generous nature.’

In a word, Mr. Freeny resolved to turn king’s evidence; for though he swore (in a communication with the implacable Robbins) that he would rather die than betray Bulger, yet when the Counsellor stated that he must then die, Freeny says, ‘I promised to submit, and *understood that Bulger should be set.*’

Accordingly some days afterwards (although the Captain carefully avoids mentioning that he had met his friends with any such intentions as those indicated in the last paragraph), he and Mr. Bulger came together: and, strangely enough, it was agreed that the one was to sleep while the other kept watch; and, while thus employed, the enemy came upon them. But let Freeny describe for himself the last passages of his history.

‘We then went to Welsh’s house, with a view not to make any delay there; but, taking a glass extraordinary after supper, Bulger fell asleep. Welsh in the meantime told me, his house was the safest place I could get in that neighbourhood, and while I remained there I would be very safe, provided that no person knew of my coming there, (I had not acquainted him that Breen knew of my coming that way.) I told Welsh that as Bulger was asleep, I would not go to bed till morning: upon which Welsh and I stayed up all night, and in the morning Welsh said, that he and his wife had a call to Callen, it being market-day. About nine o’clock I went and awoke Bulger, desiring him to get up and guard me whilst I slept, as I guarded him all night; he said he would, and then I went to bed charging him to watch close, for fear we should be surprised. I put my blunderbuss and two cases of pistols under my head, and soon fell fast asleep. In two hours after the servant-girl of the house, seeing an enemy coming into the yard, ran up to

the room where we were, and said that there were an hundred men coming into the yard ; upon which Bulger immediately awoke me, and, taking up my blunderbuss, he fired a shot towards the door, which wounded Mr. Burgess, one of the sheriffs of Kilkenny, of which wound he died. They concluded to set the house on fire about us, which they accordingly did ; upon which I took my fusee in one hand, and a pistol in the other, and Bulger did the like, and as we came out of the door, we fired on both sides, imagining it to be the best method of dispersing the enemy, who were on both sides of the door. We got through them, but they fired after us, and as Bulger was leaping over a ditch, he received a shot in the small of the leg, which rendered him incapable of running ; but, getting into a field, where I had the ditch between me and the enemy, I still walked slowly with Bulger, till I thought the enemy were within shot of the ditch, and then wheeled back to the ditch, and presented my fusee at them ; they all drew back and went for their horses to ride round, as the field was wide and open, and without cover except the ditch. When I discovered their intention I stood in the middle of the field, and one of the gentlemen's servants (there were fourteen in number) rode foremost towards me, upon which I told the son of a coward I believed he had no more than five pounds a year from his master, and that I would put him in such a condition that his master would not maintain him afterwards ; to which he answered, that he had no view of doing us any harm, but that he was commanded by his master to ride so near us ; and then immediately rode back to the enemy, who were coming towards him. They rode almost within shot of us, and I observed they intended to surround us in the field, and prevent me from having any recourse to the ditch again. Bulger was at this time so bad with the wound that he could not go one step without leaning on my shoulder. At length, seeing the enemy coming within shot of me, I laid down my fusee, and stripped off my coat and waistcoat, and running towards them, cried out, " You sons of cowards, come on, and I will blow your brains out ; " on which they returned back, and then I walked easy to the place where I left my clothes, and put them on, and Bulger and I walked leisurely some distance farther. The enemy came a second time, and I occasioned them to draw back as before, and then we walked to Lord Dysart's deer-park

wall. I got up the wall and helped Bulger up : the enemy who still pursued us, though not within shot, seeing us on the wall, one of them fired a random shot at us to no purpose. We got safe over the wall, and went from thence into my Lord Dysart's wood, where Bulger said he would remain, thinking it a safe place, but I told him he would be safer anywhere else, for the army of Kilkenny and Callen would be soon about the wood, and that he would be taken if he stayed there. Besides, as I was very averse to betraying him at all, I could not bear the thoughts of his being taken in my company by any party but Lord Carrick's. I then brought him about half a mile beyond the wood, and left him there in a brake of briars, and looking towards the wood, I saw it surrounded by the army. There was a cabin near that place where I fixed Bulger ; he said he would go to it at night, and he would send for some of his friends to take care of him. It was then almost two o'clock, and we were four hours going to that place, which was about two miles from Welsh's house. Imagining that there were spies fixed on all the fords and by-roads between that place and the mountain, I went towards the bounds of the county Tipperary, where I arrived about nightfall, and going to a cabin, I asked whether there was any drink sold near that place ? The man of the house said there was not ; and as I was very much fatigued, I sat down, and there refreshed myself with what the cabin afforded. I then begged of the man to sell me a pair of his brogues and stockings as I was then barefooted, which he accordingly did. I quitted the house, went through Kinsheenah and Poulacoppal, and having so many thorns in my feet, I was obliged to go barefooted, and went to Sledelagh, and through the mountains, till I came within four miles of Waterford, and going into a cabin, the man of the house took eighteen thorns out of the soles of my feet, and I remained in and about that place for some time after.

' In the meantime, a friend of mine was told that it was impossible for me to escape death, for Bulger had turned against me, and that his friends and Stack were resolved upon my life ; but the person who told my friend so, also said, that if my friend would set Bulger and Breen, I might get a pardon through the Earl of Carrick's means and Counsellor Robbins's interest. My friend said, that he *was sure I would not consent to such a thing, but the best way was*



*to do it unknown to me ; and my friend accordingly set Bulger, who was taken by the Earl of Carrick and his party, and Mr. Fitzgerald, and six of Counsellor Robbins's soldiers, and committed to Kilkenny jail ; he was three days in jail before I heard he was taken, being at that time twenty miles distant from the neighbourhood, nor did I hear from him or see him since I left him near Lord Dysart's wood, till a friend came and told me it was to preserve my life and to fulfil my articles, that Bulger was taken.* . . .

' Finding I was suspected, I withdrew to a neighbouring wood, and concealed myself there till night, and then went to Ballyduff to Mr. Fitzgerald and surrendered myself to him, till I could write to my Lord Carrick, which I did immediately, and gave him an account of what I escaped, or that I would have gone to Ballylinch and surrendered myself there to him, and begged his lordship to send a guard for me, to conduct me to his house, which he did, and I remained there for a few days.

' He then sent me to Kilkenny jail ; and at the summer assizes following, James Bulger, Patrick Hacket, otherwise Bristeen, Martin Millea, John Stack, Felix Donelly, Edmund Kenny, and James Larrasy, were tried, convicted, and executed ; and at spring assizes following, George Roberts was tried for receiving Colonel Palliser's gold watch, knowing it to be stolen, but was acquitted on account of exceptions taken to my pardon, which prevented my giving evidence. At the following assizes, when I had got a new pardon, Roberts was again tried for receiving the tankard, ladle, and silver spoons from me, knowing them to be stolen, and was convicted and executed. At the same assizes, John Reddy, my instructor, and Martin Millea, were also tried, convicted, and executed.'

And so they were all hanged—James Bulger, Patrick Hacket, or Bristeen, Martin Millea, John Stack, and Felix Donelly, and Edmund Kenny, and James Larrasy, with Roberts who received the Colonel's watch, the tankard, ladle, and the silver spoons, were all convicted and executed. Their names drop naturally into blank verse. It is hard upon poor George Roberts too ; for the watch he received was no doubt in the very inexpressibles which the Captain himself took from the Colonel's head.

As for the Captain himself, he says that, on going out of

jail, Counsellor Robbins and Lord Carrick proposed a subscription for him ; in which, strangely, the gentlemen of the county would not join ; and so that scheme came to nothing, and so he published his memoirs in order to get himself a little money.

Many a man has taken up the pen under similar circumstances of necessity. But what became of Captain Freeny afterwards, does not appear. Was he an honest man ever after ? Was he hanged for subsequent misdemeanours ? It matters little to him now, though perhaps one cannot help feeling a little wish that the latter fate may have befallen him.

Whatever his death was, however, the history of his life has been one of the most popular books ever known in this country. It formed the class-book in those rustic universities, which are now rapidly disappearing from among the hedges of Ireland. And lest any English reader should, on account of its lowness, quarrel with the introduction here of this strange picture of wild courage and daring, let him be reconciled by the moral at the end, which, in the persons of Bulger and the rest, hangs at the beam before Kilkenny jail.

## CHAPTER XVI

MORE RAIN IN GALWAY—A WALK THERE—AND THE SECOND  
GALWAY NIGHT'S ENTERTAINMENT

SEVEN hills has Rome, seven mouths has Nilus' stream,  
 Around the Pole seven burning planets gleam.  
 Twice equal these is Galway, Connaught's Rome :  
 Twice seven illustrious tribes here find their home.<sup>1</sup>  
 Twice seven fair towers the city's ramparts guard,  
 Each house within is built of marble hard,  
 With lofty turret flanked, twice seven the gates,  
 Through twice seven bridges water permeates.  
 In the High Church are twice seven altars raised,  
 At each a holy saint and patron's praised.  
 Twice seven the Convents, dedicate to heaven,—  
 Seven for the female sex—for godly fathers seven.<sup>2</sup>

HAVING read in *Hardiman's History* the quaint inscription in Irish Latin, of which the above lines are a version, and looked admiringly at the old plans of Galway which are to be found in the same work, I was in hopes to have seen in the town some considerable remains of its former splendour,

<sup>1</sup> By the help of an Alexandrine, the names of these famous families may also be accommodated to verse.

Athey, Blake, Bodkin, Browne, Deane, Dorsey, Frinche,  
 Joyce, Morech, Skereth, Fonte, Kirowan, Martin, Lynche.

<sup>2</sup> If the rude old verses are not very remarkable in quality, in *quantity* they are still more deficient, and take some dire liberties with the laws laid down in the *Gradus* and the *Grammar*.

Septem ornant montes Romam, septem ostia Nilum,

Tot rutilis stellis splendet in axe Polus.

Galvia, Polo Niloque bis aequas. Roma Conachtae,

Bis septem illustres has colit illa tribus.

Bis urbis septem defendunt moenia tures,

Intus et en duro est marmore quaeque domus.

Bis septem portae sunt, castra et culmina circum,

Per totidem pontum permeat unda vias.

Principe bis septem fulgent altaria templo,

Quaervis patronae est ara dicata suo,

Et septem sacrata Deo coenobia, patrum,

Foeminei et sexus, tot pia tecta tenet.

in spite of a warning to the contrary which the learned historiographer gives.

The old city certainly has some relics of its former stateliness ; and, indeed, is the only town in Ireland I have seen where an antiquary can find much subject for study, or a lover of the picturesque an occasion for using his pencil. It is a wild, fierce, and most original old town. Joyce's castle in one of the principal streets, a huge square grey tower, with many carvings and ornaments, is a gallant relic of its old days of prosperity, and gives one an awful idea of the tenements which the other families inhabited, and which are designed in the interesting plate which Mr. Hardiman gives in his work. The Collegiate Church, too, is still extant without its fourteen altars, and looks to be something between a church and a castle, and as if it should be served by Templars with sword and helmet, in place of mitre and crosier. The old houses in the main street are like fortresses ; the windows look into a court within ; there is but a small low door, and a few grim windows peering suspiciously into the street.

Then there is Lombard Street, otherwise called Dead-man's Lane, with a raw-head and cross-bones, and a 'memento mori' over the door where the dreadful tragedy of the Lynches was acted in 1493. If Galway is the Rome of Connaught, James Lynch Fitzstephen, the Mayor, may be considered as the Lucius Junius Brutus thereof. Lynch had a son who went to Spain as master of one of his father's ships, and being of an extravagant wild turn, there contracted debts, and drew bills, and alarmed his father's correspondent, who sent a clerk and nephew of his own back in young Lynch's ship to Galway, to settle accounts. On the fifteenth day, young Lynch threw the Spaniard overboard : coming back to his own country, reformed his life a little, and was on the point of marrying one of the Blakes, Burkes, Bodkins, or others ; when a seaman who had sailed with him, being on the point of death, confessed the murder in which he had been a participator.

Hereon the father, who was chief magistrate of the town, tried his son, and sentenced him to death : and when the clan Lynch rose in a body to rescue the young man, and avert such a disgrace from their family, it is said that Fitzstephen Lynch hung the culprit with his own hand. A tragedy called *The Warden of Galway*, has been written

on the subject, and was acted a few nights before my arrival.

The waters of Lough Corrib, which 'permeate' under the bridges of the town, go rushing and roaring to the sea with a noise and eagerness only known in Galway ; and along the banks you see all sorts of strange figures washing all sorts of wonderful rags, with red petticoats and redder shanks standing in the stream. Pigs are in every street, the whole town shrieks with them. There



are numbers of idlers on the bridges, thousands in the streets, humming and swarming in and out of dark old ruinous houses ; congregated round numberless apple-stalls, nail-stalls, bottle-stalls, pig's-foot stalls ; in queer old shops, that look to be two centuries old ; loitering about warehouses, ruined or not ; looking at the washerwomen washing in the river, or at the fish-donkeys, or at the potato-stalls, or at a vessel coming into the quay, or at the boats putting out to sea.

That boat at the quay, by the little old gate, is bound for Arranmore ; and one next to it has a freight of passengers for the cliffs of Mohir, on the Clare Coast ; and as the sketch is taken, a hundred of people have stopped in the street to look on, and are buzzing behind in Irish, telling the little boys in that language, who will persist in placing

themselves exactly in the front of the designer, to get out of his way, which they do for some time ; but at length curiosity is so intense that you are entirely hemmed in, and the view rendered quite invisible. A sailor's wife comes up, who speaks English, with a very wistful face, and begins to hint that them black pictures are very bad likenesses, and very dear too for a poor woman, and how much would a painted one cost, does his honour think ? and she has her husband that is going to sea to the West Indies to-morrow ; and she'd give anything to have a picture of him. So I made bold to offer to take his likeness for nothing. But he never came, except one day at dinner, and not at all on the next day, though I stayed on purpose to accommodate him. It is true that it was pouring with rain, and as English waterproof cloaks are not waterproof in *Ireland*, the traveller who has but one coat must of necessity respect it, and had better stay where he is, unless he prefers to go to bed while he has his clothes dried at the next stage.

The houses in the fashionable street where the club-house stands (a strong building, with an agreeable Old Bailey look) have the appearance of so many little Newgates. The Catholic chapels are numerous, unfinished, and ugly. Great warehouses and mills rise up by the stream, or in the midst of unfinished streets here and there ; and handsome convents with their gardens, justice-houses, barracks, and hospitals adorn the large, poor, bustling, rough-and-ready looking town. A man who sells hunting-whips, gunpowder, guns, fishing-tackle, and brass and iron ware, has a few books on his counter, and a lady in a by-street, who carries on the profession of a milliner, ekes out her stock in a similar way. But there were no regular book-shops that I saw, and when it came on to rain, I had no resource but the hedge-school volumes again. They, like Patrick Spelman's sign (which was faithfully copied in the town), present some very rude flowers of poetry, and 'entertainment' of an exceedingly humble sort : but such shelter is not to be despised when no better is to be had ; nay, possibly its novelty may be piquant to some readers, as an



admirer of Shakespeare will occasionally condescend to listen to Mr. Punch, or an epicure to content himself with a homely dish of beans and bacon.

When Mr. Kilroy's waiter has drawn the window-curtains, brought the hot water for the whisky-negus, and a pipe and a 'screw' of tobacco, and two huge old candlesticks that were plated once, the audience may be said to be assembled, and after a little overture performed on the pipe, the second night's entertainment begins with the historical tragedy of the *Battle of Aughrim*.

Though it has found its way to the West of Ireland, the *Battle of Aughrim* is evidently by a Protestant author; a great enemy of Popery and wooden shoes; both of which principles, incarnate in the person of St. Ruth, the French General commanding the troops sent by Louis XIV to the aid of James II, meet with a woful downfall at the conclusion of the piece. It must have been written in the reign of Queen Anne, judging from some loyal compliments which are paid to that sovereign in the play, which is also modelled upon Cato.

The *Battle of Aughrim* is written from beginning to end in decasyllabic verse of the richest sort; and introduces us to the chiefs of William's and James's armies. On the English side we have Baron de Ginckle, three Generals, and two Colonels; on the Irish, Monsieur St. Ruth, two Generals, two Colonels, and an English gentleman of fortune, a volunteer, and a son of no less a person than Sir Edmonbury Godfrey.

There are two ladies—Jemima, the Irish Colonel Talbot's daughter, in love with Godfrey; and Lucinda, lady of Colonel Herbert, in love with her lord; and the deep nature of the tragedy may be imagined when it is stated that Colonel Talbot is killed, Colonel Herbert is killed, Sir Charles Godfrey is killed, and Jemima commits suicide, as resolved not to survive her adorer. St. Ruth is also killed, and the remaining Irish heroes are taken prisoners or run away. Among the supernumeraries there is likewise a dreadful slaughter.

The author, however, though a Protestant is an Irishman (there are peculiarities in his pronunciation which belong only to that nation), and as far as courage goes, he allows the two parties to be pretty equal. The scene opens with a martial sound of kettledrums and trumpets in the Irish

camp, near Athlone. That town is besieged by Ginckle, and Monsieur St. Ruth (despising his enemy with a confidence often fatal to Generals) meditates an attack on the besiegers' lines, if, by any chance, the besieged garrison be not in a condition to drive them off.

After discoursing on the posture of affairs, and letting General Sarsfield and Colonel O'Neil know his hearty contempt of the English and their General, all parties, after protestations of patriotism, indulge in hopes of the downfall of William. St. Ruth says he will drive the wolves and lions' cubs away. O'Neil declares he scorns the revolution, and, like great Cato, smiles at persecution. Sarsfield longs for the day 'when our Monks and Jesuits shall return, and holy incense on our altars burn.'—When

*Enter a Post.*

*Post.* With important news I from Athlone am sent.  
Be pleased to lead me to the General's tent.

*Sars.* Behold the General there. Your message tell.

*St. Ruth.* Declare your message. Are our friends all well?

*Post.* Pardon me, sir, the fatal news I bring,  
Like vulture's poison every heart shall sting.

Athlone is lost without your timely aid,  
At six this morning an assault was made,  
When under shelter of the British cannon,  
Their grenadiers in armour took the Shannon,  
Led by brave Captain Sandys, who, *with fame,*  
*Plunged to his middle in the rapid stream :*  
He led them through, and with undaunted ire  
He gained the bank in spite of all our fire ;  
Being bravely followed by his grenadiers  
Though bullets flew like hail about their ears,  
And by this time they enter uncontrolled.

*St. Ruth.* Dare all the force of England be so bold,  
T' attempt to storm so brave a town, when I  
With all Hibernia's sons of war am nigh ?

Return : and if the Britons dare pursue,  
Tell them St. Ruth is near, and *that will do.*

*Post.* Your aid would do much better than your name.

*St. Ruth.* Bear back this answer, friend, from whence you came.  
[*Exit Post.*]

The picture of brave Sandys, 'who with fame, plunged to his middle in the rapid strame', is not a bad image on the part of the Post : and St. Ruth's reply, 'Tell them St. Ruth is near, and *that will do,*' characteristic of the



vanity of his nation. But Sarsfield knows Britons better, and pays a merited compliment to their valour.

*Sars.* Send speedy succours and their fate prevent,  
You know not yet what Britons dare attempt.  
I know the English fortitude is such,  
To boast of nothing, though they hazard much.  
No force on earth their fury can repel,  
Nor would they fly from all the devils in hell.

Another officer arrives—Athlone is really taken, St. Ruth gives orders to retreat to Aughrim, and Sarsfield, in a rage, first challenges him, and then vows he will quit the army. ‘A gleam of horror does my vitals damp,’ says the Frenchman (in a figure of speech, more remarkable for vigour than logic); ‘I fear Lord Lucan has forsook the camp!’ But not so: after a momentary indignation, Sarsfield returns to his duty, and ere long is reconciled with his vain and vacillating chief.

And now the love intrigue begins. Godfrey enters—and states Sir Charles Godfrey is his lawful name—he is an Englishman, and was on his way to join Ginckle’s camp, when Jemima’s beauty overcame him: he asks Colonel Talbot to bestow on him the lady’s hand. The Colonel consents, and in Act II, on the plain of Aughrim, at five o’clock in the morning, Jemima enters and proclaims her love. The lovers have an interview, which concludes by a mutual confession of attachment, and Jemima says, ‘Here, take my hand. ’Tis true the gift is small, but when I can, I’ll give you heart and all.’ The lines show finely the agitation of the young person. She meant to say, take *my heart*, but she is longing to be married to him, and the words slip out as it were unawares. Godfrey cries in raptures—

Thanks to the gods! who such a present gave,  
Such radiant graces ne’er could man receive (*resave*);  
For who on earth has e’er such transports known?  
What is the Turkish monarch on his throne,  
Hemmed round with *rusty swords* in pompous state?  
Amidst his court no joys can be so great.  
Retire with me, my soul, no longer stay!  
In public view, the General moves this way.

’Tis, indeed, the General, who, reconciled with Sarsfield,

straightway, according to his custom, begins to boast about what he will do.

Thrice welcome to my heart, thou best of friends !  
 The rock on which our holy faith depends ;  
 May this our meeting as a tempest make  
 The vast foundations of Britannia shake,  
 Tear up their orange plant, and overwhelm  
 The strongest bulwarks of the British realm !  
 Then shall the Dutch and Hanoverian fall,  
 And James shall ride in triumph to Whitehall,  
 Then to protect our faith he will maintain  
 An inquisition here like that in Spain.

*Sars.* Most bravely urged, my Lord ! your skill I own,  
 Would be *unparalleled*—had you saved Athlone.

—‘ Had you saved Athlone ! ’ Sarsfield has him there : and the contest of words might have provoked quarrels still more fatal ; but alarms are heard : the battle begins, and St. Ruth (still confident) goes to meet the enemy, exclaiming, ‘ Athlone was sweet, but Aughrim shall be sour.’ The fury of the Irish is redoubled on hearing of Talbot’s heroic death : the Colonel’s corpse is presently brought in, and to it enters *Jemima*, who bewails her loss in the following pathetic terms.

*Jemima.* Oh !—he is dead !—my soul is all on fire,  
 Witness, ye gods !—he did with fame expire.  
 For Liberty a sacrifice was made,  
 And fell, like Pompey, by some *villain’s* blade.  
 There lies a breathless corse, whose soul ne’er knew  
 A thought but what was always just and true ;  
 Look down from Heaven, God of peace and love,  
 Waft him with triumph to the throne above ;  
 And Oh ! ye winged guardians of the skies,  
 Tune your sweet harps, and sing his obsequies !  
 Good friends, stand off—whilst I embrace the ground  
 Whereon he lies——and bathe each mortal wound  
 With brinish tears, that like to torrents run  
 From these sad eyes. O Heavens ! I’m undone.

[*Falls down on the body.*]

*Enter Sir Charles Godfrey. He raises her.*

*Sir Char.* Why do these precious eyes like fountains flow,  
 To drown the radiant Heaven that lies below ?  
 Dry up your tears,—I trust his soul ere this,  
 Has reached the mansions of eternal bliss.  
 Soldiers—bear hence the body out of sight.

[*They bear him off.*]

*Jem.* Oh stay—ye murderers, cease to kill me quite :  
 See how he glares !——and see again he flies !  
 The clouds fly open, and he mounts the skies.  
 Oh ! See his blood, it shines refulgent bright,  
 I see him yet——I cannot lose him quite,  
 But still pursue him on—and—*lose my sight.*

The gradual disappearance of the Colonel's soul is now finely indicated, and so is her grief, when showing the body to Sir Charles, she says—'Behold the mangled cause of all my woes.' The sorrow of youth, however, is but transitory ; and when her lover bids her dry her *gushish* tears, she takes out her pocket-handkerchief with the elasticity of youth, and consoles herself for the father in the husband.

Act III represents the English camp : Ginckle and his Generals discourse : the armies are engaged : in Act IV the English are worsted in spite of their valour, which Sarsfield greatly describes. 'View,' says he—

View how the foe like an impetuous flood  
 Breaks through the smoke, the water, and—the mud !

It becomes exceedingly hot. Colonel Earles says,

In vain Jove's lightnings issue from the sky,  
 For death more sure from British *ensigns* fly,  
 Their messengers of death much blood have spilled,  
 And full three hundred of the Irish killed.

(A description of war.—Herbert.)

Now bloody colours wave in all their pride,  
 And each proud hero does his beast bestride.

General Dorrington's description of the fight is, if possible, still more noble.

*Dor.* Haste, noble friends, and save your lives by flight,  
 For 'tis but madness if you stand to fight ;  
 Our cavalry the battle have forsook,  
 And death appears in each dejected look,  
 Nothing but dread confusion can be seen,  
 For severed heads and trunks o'erspread the green ;  
 The fields, the vales, the hills, and vanquished plain,  
 For five miles round are covered with the slain ;  
 Death in each quarter does the eye alarm,  
 Here lies a leg, and there a shattered arm.  
 There heads appear, which, cloven by mighty bangs,  
 And severed quite, on either shoulder hangs,  
 This is the awful scene, my Lords ! Oh fly  
 The impending danger, for your fate is nigh.

Which party, however, is to win—the Irish or English ? Their heroism is equal, and young Godfrey especially, on the Irish side, is carrying all before him ; when he is interrupted in the slaughter by *the ghost of his father* ; of old Sir Edmonbury, whose monument we may see in Westminster Abbey. Sir Charles, at first, doubts about the genuineness of this venerable old apparition ; and thus puts a case to the ghost :—

Were ghosts in heaven, in heaven they there would stay,  
Or if in hell, *they could not get away.*

A clincher, certainly, as one would imagine ; but the ghost jumps over the horns of the fancied dilemma, by saying that he is not at liberty to state where he comes from.

*Ghost.* Where visions rest, or souls imprisoned dwell,  
By Heaven's command, we are forbid to tell ;  
But in the obscure grave—where corpse decay,  
Moulder in dust and putrefy away,—  
No rest is there ; for the immortal soul  
Takes its full flight and flutters round the pole ;  
Sometimes I hover over the Euxine sea,  
From pole to sphere, until the judgement day ;  
Over the Thracian Bosphorus do I float,  
And pass the Stygian lake in Charon's boat,  
O'er Vulcan's fiery court, and sulph'rous cave,  
And ride like Neptune on a briny wave ;  
List to the blowing noise of Etna's flames,  
And court the shades of Amazonian dames ;  
Then take my flight up to the gleamy moon,  
Thus do I wander till the day of doom.  
Proceed I dare not, or I would unfold  
A horrid tale would make your blood run cold,  
Chill all your nerves and sinews in a trice  
Like whispering rivulets congealed to ice.

*Sir Char.* Ere you depart me, ghost, I here demand,  
You'd let me know your last divine command !

: The ghost says, that the young man must die in the battle, that it will go ill for him if he die in the wrong cause ; and, therefore, that he had best go over to the Protestants—which poor Sir Charles (not without many sighs for Jemima) consents to do. He goes off then, saying—

I'll join my countrymen, and yet proclaim  
Nassau's great title to the *crimson plain.*

In Act V, that desertion turns the fate of the day. Sarsfield enters with his sword drawn, and acknowledges his fate. 'Aughrim,' exclaims Lord Lucan,

Aughrim is now no more, St. Ruth is dead,  
And all his guards are from the battle fled.  
As he rode down the hill he met his fall,  
*And died a victim to a cannon ball.*

And he bids the Frenchman's body to

—————lie, like Pompey in his gore,  
Whose hero's blood encircles the Egyptian shore.

'Four hundred Irish prisoners we have got,' exclaims an English General, 'and seven thousand lieth on the spot.' In fact, they are entirely discomfited, and retreat off the stage altogether; while, in the moment of victory, poor Sir Charles Godfrey enters, wounded to death, according to the old gentleman's prophecy. He is racked by bitter remorse; he tells his love of his treachery, and declares 'no crocodile was ever more unjust.' His agony increases, the 'optic nerves grow dim and lose their sight, and all his veins are now exhausted quite;' and he dies in the arms of his Jemima, who stabs herself in the usual way.

And so every one being disposed of, the drums and trumpets give a great peal; the audience huzzas; and the curtain falls on Ginckle and his friends exclaiming—

May all the gods th' auspicious evening bless,  
Who crowns Great Britain's *arrums* with success!

And questioning the prosody, what Englishman will not join in the sentiment?

In the interlude the band (the pipe) performs a favourite air. Jack the waiter and candle-snuffer looks to see that all is ready: and after the dire business of the tragedy, comes in to sprinkle the stage with water (and perhaps a little whisky in it). Thus all things being arranged: the audience takes its seat again, and the afterpiece begins.

Two of the little yellow volumes purchased at Ennis are entitled, *The Irish and Hibernian Tales*. The former are modern, and the latter of an ancient sort; and so great is the superiority of the old stories over the new, in fancy, dramatic interest, and humour, that one can't help fancying

Hibernia must have been a very superior country to Ireland.

These Hibernian novels, too, are evidently intended for the hedge-school universities. They have the old tricks and some of the old plots that one has read in many popular legends of almost all countries, European and Eastern: successful cunning is the great virtue applauded; and the heroes pass through a thousand wild extravagant dangers, such as could only have been invented when art was young and faith was large. And as the honest old author of the tales says 'they are suited to the meanest as well as the highest capacity, tending both to improve the fancy and enrich the mind,' let us conclude the night's entertainment by reading one or two of them, and reposing after the doleful tragedy which has been represented. The *Black Thief* is worthy of the Arabian Nights, I think,—as wild and odd as an Eastern tale.

It begins, as usual, with a king and a queen who lived once on a time in the south of Ireland, and had three sons: but the queen being on her death-bed, and fancying her husband might marry again, and unwilling that her children should be under the jurisdiction of any other woman, besought his majesty to place them in a tower at her death, and keep them there safe until the young princes should come of age.

The queen dies—the king of course marries again, and the new queen, who bears a son too, hates the offspring of the former marriage, and looks about for means to destroy them.

'At length the queen, *having got some business with the hen-wife*, went herself to her, and after a long conference passed, was taking leave of her, when the hen-wife prayed, that if ever she should come back to her again, she might break her neck. The queen greatly incensed at such a daring insult from one of her meanest subjects, to make such a prayer on her, demanded immediately the reason, or she would have her put to death. "It was worth your while, madam," says the hen-wife, "to pay me well for it, for the reason I prayed so on you concerns you much." "What must I pay you?" asked the queen. "You must give me," says she, "the full of a pack of wool: and I have an ancient crock which you must fill with butter; likewise a barrel which you must fill for me full of wheat."

"How much wool will it take to the pack?" says the queen. "It will take seven herds of sheep," said she, "and their increase for seven years." "How much butter will it take to fill your crock?" "Seven dairies," said she, "and the increase for seven years." "And how much will it take to fill the barrel you have?" says the queen. "It will take the increase of seven barrels of wheat for seven years." "That is a great quantity," says the queen, "but the reason must be extraordinary, and before I want it, I will give you all you demand."

The hen-wife acquaints the queen with the existence of the three sons, and giving her majesty an enchanted pack of cards, bids her to get the young men to play with her with these cards, and on their losing, to inflict upon them such a task as must infallibly end in their ruin. All young princes are set upon such tasks, and it is a sort of opening of the pantomime, before the tricks and activity begin. The queen went home, and 'got speaking' to the king 'in regard of his children, and *she broke it off* to him in a very polite and engaging manner, so that he could see no muster or design [in] it.' The king agreed to bring his sons to court, and at night, when the royal party 'began to sport, and play at all kinds of diversions,' the queen cunningly challenged the three princes to play cards. They lose, and she sends them in consequence to bring her back the Knight of the Glen's wild steed of bells.

On their road (as wandering young princes, Indian or Irish, always do) they meet with the Black Thief of Sloan, who tells them what they must do. But they are caught in the attempt, and brought into that dismal part of the palace where the Knight kept a furnace always boiling, in which he threw all offenders that ever came in his way, which in a few minutes would entirely consume them. 'Audacious villains!' says the Knight of the Glen, 'how dare you attempt so bold an action as to steal my steed? see now the reward of your folly; for your greater punishment, I will not boil you all together, but one after the other, so that he that survives may witness the dire afflictions of his unfortunate companions.' So saying, he ordered his servants to stir up the fire. 'We will boil the eldest-looking of these young men first,' says he, 'and so on to the last, which will be this *old champion* with the black cap. He seems to be the captain, and looks as if he had come

through many toils.’—‘I was as near death once as this prince is yet,’ says the Black Thief, ‘and escaped : and so will he too.’ ‘No, you never were,’ said the Knight, ‘for he is within two or three minutes of his latter end.’ ‘But,’ says the Black Thief, ‘I was within one moment of my death, and I am here yet.’ ‘How was that ?’ says the Knight ; ‘I would be glad to hear it, for it seems to be impossible.’ ‘If you think, sir Knight,’ says the Black Thief, ‘that the danger I was in surpassed that of this young man, will you pardon him his crime ?’ ‘I will,’ says the Knight, ‘so go on with your story.’

“I was, sir,” says he, ‘a very wild boy in my youth, and came through many distresses ; once in particular, as I was on my rambling, I was benighted, and could find no lodging. At length I came to an old kiln, and being much fatigued, I went up and lay on the ribs. I had not been long there, when I saw three witches coming in with three bags of gold. Each put their bags of gold under their heads, as if to sleep. I heard the one say to the other, that if the Black Thief came on them while they slept, he would not leave them a penny. I found by their discourse that everybody had got my name into their mouth, though I kept silent as death during their discourse. At length they fell fast asleep, and then I stole softly down, and seeing some turf *convenient*, I placed one under each of their heads, and off I went with their gold as fast as I could.

“I had not gone far,” continued the Thief of Sloan, “until I saw a greyhound, a hare, and a hawk, in pursuit of me, and began to think it must be the witches that had taken that metamorphose, in order that I might not escape them unseen either by land or water. Seeing they did not appear in any formidable shape, I was more than once resolved to attack them, thinking that with my broadsword I could easily destroy them. But considering again that it was perhaps still in their power to become so, I gave over the attempt, and climbed with difficulty up a tree, bringing my sword in my hand, and all the gold along with me. However, when they came to the tree they found what I had done, and, making further use of their hellish art, one of them was changed into a smith’s anvil, and another into a piece of iron, of which the third one soon made a hatchet. Having the hatchet made, she fell to cutting down the tree, and in course of an hour it began to shake with me.”’



This is very good and original. The 'boiling' is in the first fee-faw-fum style, and the odd allusion to 'the old champion in the black cap' has the real ogresque humour. Nor is that simple contrivance of the honest witches without its charm : for if, instead of wasting their time, the one in turning herself into an anvil, the other into a piece of iron, and so hammering out a hatchet at considerable labour and expense—if either of them had turned herself into a hatchet at once, they might have chopped down the Black Thief before cock-crow, when they were obliged to fly off, and leave him in possession of the bags of gold.

The eldest prince is ransomed by the Knight of the Glen, in consequence of this story ; and the second prince escapes on account of the merit of a second story ; but the great story of all is of course reserved for the youngest prince.

'I was one day on my travels,' says the Black Thief, 'and I came into a large forest, where I wandered a long time, and could not get out of it : at length I came to a large castle, and fatigue obliged me to call in the same, where I found a young woman and a child sitting on her knee, and she crying ; I asked her what made her cry, and where the lord of the castle was, for I wondered greatly that I saw no stir of servants, or any person about the place. "It is well for you," says the young woman, "that the lord of this castle is not at home at present ; for he is a monstrous giant, with but one eye on his forehead, who lives on human flesh ; he brought me this child," says she " (I do not know where he got it), and ordered me to make it into a pie, and I cannot help crying at the command." I told her, that if she knew of any place convenient, that I could leave the child safely, I would do it, rather than that it should be buried in the bowels of such a monster. She told of a house a distance off, where I would get a woman who would take care of it. "But what will I do in regard of the pie ?" "Cut a finger off it," said I, "and I will bring you in a young wild pig out of the forest, which you may dress as if it was the child, and put the finger in a certain place, that if the giant doubts anything about it, you may know where to turn it over at first, and when he sees it he will be fully satisfied that it is made of the child." She agreed to the plan I proposed ; and, cutting off the child's finger, by her direction, I soon had it at the house she told me of, and brought her the little pig in the place of it : she then made

ready the pie ; and, after eating and drinking heartily myself, I was just taking my leave of the young woman when we observed the giant coming through the castle gates. "Lord bless me!" said she, "what will you do now? run away and lie down among the dead bodies that he has in the room" (showing me the place), "and strip off your clothes that he may not know you from the rest, if he has occasion to go that way." I took her advice, and laid myself down among the rest, as if dead, to see how he would behave. The first thing I heard was him calling for his pie: when she set it down before him, he swore it smelt like swine's flesh; but, knowing where to find the finger, she immediately turned it up, which fairly convinced him of the contrary. The pie only served to sharpen his appetite, and I heard him sharpen his knife, and saying he must have a collop or two, for he was not near satisfied. But what was my terror, when I heard the giant groping among the bodies, and, fancying myself, cut the half of my hip off, and took it with him to be roasted. You may be certain I was in great pain; but the fear of being killed prevented me from making any complaint. However, when he had eat all, he began to drink hot liquors in great abundance, so that in a short time he could not hold up his head, but threw himself on a large creel he had made for the purpose, and fell fast asleep. *Whenever* I heard him snoring, bad as I was, I went up and caused the woman to bind my wound with a handkerchief; and, taking the giant's spit, I reddened it in the fire, and ran it through the eye, but was not able to kill him. However, I left the spit sticking in the head, and took to my heels; but I soon found he was in pursuit of me, although blind; and having an enchanted ring, he threw it at me, and it fell on my big toe, and remained fastened to it. The giant then called to the ring, where it was, and to my great surprise it made him answer on my foot, and he, guided by the same, made a leap at me which I had the good luck to observe, and fortunately escaped the danger. However, I found running was of no use in saving me as long as I had the ring on my foot; so I took my sword and cut off the toe it was fastened on, and threw both into a large fish-pond that was convenient. The giant called again to the ring, which, by the power of enchantment, always made answer; but he, not knowing what I had done, imagined it was still on some part of me,

and made a violent leap to seize me, when he went into the pond, over head and ears, and was drowned. Now, Sir Knight,' said the Thief of Sloan, 'you see what dangers I came through and always escaped; but, indeed, I am lame for want of my toe ever since.'

And now remains but one question to be answered, viz., How is the Black Thief himself to come off? This difficulty is solved in a very dramatic way, and with a sudden turn in the narrative that is very wild and curious.

'My lord and master,' says an old woman that was listening all the time, 'that story is but too true, as I well know; *for I am the very woman that was in the giant's castle, and you, my lord, the child that I was to make into a pie*, and this is the very man that saved your life, which you may know by the want of your finger that was taken off, as you have heard, to deceive the giant.'

That fantastical way of bearing testimony to the previous tale, by producing an old woman who says the tale is not only true, but she was the very old woman who lived in the giant's castle, is almost a stroke of genius. It is fine to think that the simple chronicler found it necessary to have a proof for his story, and he was no doubt perfectly contented with the proof found.

'The Knight of the Glen, greatly surprised at what he had heard the old woman tell, and knowing he wanted his finger from his childhood, began to understand that the story was true enough. "And is this my dear deliverer?" says he. "O brave fellow, I not only pardon you all, but I will keep you with myself while you live; where you shall feast like princes, and have every attendance that I have myself." They all returned thanks on their knees, and the Black Thief told him the reason they attempted to steal the steed of bells, and the necessity they were under in going home. "Well," says the Knight of the Glen, "if that's the case, I bestow you my steed rather than this brave fellow should die; so you may go when you please; only remember to call and see me betimes, that we may know each other well." They promised they would, and with great joy they set off for the king their father's palace, and the Black Thief along with them. The wicked queen was standing all this time on the tower, and hearing the bells ringing at a great distance off, knew very well it was the princes coming home, and the steed with them, and

through spite and vexation precipitated herself from the tower, and was shattered to pieces. The three princes lived happy and well during their father's reign, always keeping the Black Thief along with them ; but how they did after the old king's death is not known.'

Then we come upon a story that exists in many a European language, of the man cheating Death ; then to the history of the Apprentice Thief, who of course cheated his masters ; which, too, is an old tale, and may have been told very likely among those Phœnicians, who were the fathers of the Hibernians, for whom these tales were devised. A very curious tale is there, concerning Manus O'Malaghan and the fairies :—' In the parish of Ahoghill lived Manus O'Malaghan. As he was searching for a calf that had strayed, he heard many people talking. Drawing near, he distinctly heard them repeating, one after the other, "Get me a horse, get me a horse ;" and "Get me a horse too," says Manus. Manus was instantly mounted on a steed surrounded with a vast crowd, who galloped off, taking poor Manus with them. In a short time, they suddenly stopped in a large wide street, asking Manus if he knew where he was ? "Faith," says he, "I do not." "You are *in Spain*," said they.'

Here we have again the wild mixture of the positive and the fanciful. The chronicler is careful to tell us why Manus went out searching for a calf, and this positiveness prodigiously increases the reader's wonder at the subsequent events. And the question and answer of the mysterious horsemen is fine : 'Don't you know where you are ? *in Spain*.' A vague solution, such as one has of occurrences in dreams sometimes.

The history of Robin the Blacksmith is full of these strange flights of poetry. He is followed about 'by a little boy in a green jacket,' who performs the most wondrous feats of the blacksmith's art, as follows :

'Robin was asked to do something, who wisely shifted it, saying he would be very sorry not to give the honour of the first trick to his lordship's smith ; at which he was called forth to the bellows. When the fire was well kindled, to the great surprise of all present he blew a great shower of wheat out of the fire, which fell through all the shop. They then demanded of Robin to try what he could do. "Pho !" said Robin, as if he thought nothing of what was done ;

"come," said he to the boy, "I think I showed you something like that." The boy goes then to the bellows and blew out a great flock of pigeons, who soon devoured all the grain, and then disappeared.

'The Dublin smith, sorely vexed that such a boy as him should outdo him, goes a second time to the bellows, and blew a fine trout out of the hearth, who jumped into a little river that was running by the shop door, and was seen no more at that time.

'Robin then said to the boy, "Come, you must bring us yon trout back again, to let the gentlemen see we can do something." Away the boy goes, and blew a large otter out of the hearth, who immediately leaped into the river, and in a short time returned with it in his mouth, and then disappeared. All present allowed that it was a folly to attempt a competition any further.'

The boy in the green jacket was 'one 'of a kind of small beings called Fairies;' and not a little does it add to the charm of these wild tales to feel, as one reads them, that the writer must have believed in his heart a great deal of what he told. You see the tremor, as it were, and a wild look of the eyes, as the story-teller sits in his nook, and recites, and peers wistfully round, lest the beings he talks of be really at hand.

Let us give a couple of the little tales entire. They are not so fanciful as those before mentioned, but of the comic sort, and suited to the first kind of capacity mentioned by the author in his preface.

#### DONALD AND HIS NEIGHBOURS

'Hudden and Dudden and Donald O'Neary were near neighbours in the barony of Ballinconlig, and ploughed with three bullocks; but the two former, envying the present prosperity of the latter, determined to kill his bullock, to prevent his farm being properly cultivated and laboured, that, going back in the world, he might be induced to sell his lands, which they meant to get possession of. Poor Donald, finding his bullock killed, immediately skinned it and throwing his skin over his shoulder, with the fleshy side out, set off to the next town with it, to dispose of it to the best advantage. Going along the road a magpie flew on the top of the hide, and began picking it, chattering all the

time. This bird had been taught to speak and imitate the human voice, and Donald, thinking he understood some words it was saying, put round his hand and caught hold of it. Having got possession of it, he put it under his great-coat, and so went on to the town. Having sold the hide, he went into an inn to take a dram ; and, following the landlady into the cellar, he gave the bird a squeeze, which caused it to chatter some broken accents that surprised her very much. "What is that I hear ?" said she to Donald : "I think it is talk, and yet I do not understand." "Indeed," said Donald, "it is a bird I have that tells me everything, and I always carry it with me to know when there is any danger. Faith," says he, "it says you have far better liquor than you are giving me." "That is strange," said she, going to another cask of better quality, and asking him if he would sell the bird. "I will," said Donald, "if I get enough for it." "I will fill your hat with silver if you leave it with me." Donald was glad to hear the news, and taking the silver, set off, rejoicing at his good luck. He had not been long home when he met with Hudden and Dudden. "Ha !" said he, "you thought you did me a bad turn, but you could not have done me a better ; for, look here, what I have got for the hide," showing them the hatful of silver ; "you never saw such a demand for hides in your life as there is at present." Hudden and Dudden that very night killed their bullocks, and set out the next morning to sell their hides. On coming to the place they went through all the merchants, but could only get a trifle for them ; at last they had to take what they could get, and came home in a great rage, and vowing revenge on poor Donald. He had a pretty good guess how matters would turn out ; and his bed being under the kitchen window, he was afraid they would rob him, or perhaps kill him when asleep ; and on that account, when he was going to bed, he left his old mother in his bed, and lay down in her place, which was in the other side of the house ; and they, taking the old woman for Donald, choked her in the bed ; but he making some noise, they had to retreat, and leave the money behind them, which grieved them very much. However, by day-break, Donald got his mother on his back, and carried her to town. Stopping at a well, he fixed his mother, with her staff, as if she was stooping for a drink, and then went into a public-house convenient, and called for a dram. "I wish,"

said he to a woman that stood near him, "you would tell my mother to come in; she is at yon well trying to get a drink, and she is hard in hearing; if she does not observe you, give her a little shake, and tell her that I want her." The woman called her several times, but she seemed to take no notice: at length she went to her and shook her by the arm; but when she let her go again, she tumbled on her head into the well, and, as the woman thought, was drowned. She, in great fear and surprise at the accident, told Donald what had happened. "O mercy," said he, "what is this?"—he ran and pulled her out of the well, weeping and lamenting all the time, and acting in such a manner that you would imagine that he had lost his senses. The woman, on the other hand, was far worse than Donald; for his grief was only feigned, but she imagined herself to be the cause of the old woman's death. The inhabitants of the town, hearing what had happened, agreed to make Donald up a good sum of money for his loss, as the accident happened in their place; and Donald brought a greater sum home with him than he got for the magpie. They buried Donald's mother; and as soon as he saw Hudden and Dudden, he showed them the last purse of money he had got. "You thought to kill me last night," said he, "but it was good for me it happened on my mother, for I got all that purse for her, to make gunpowder."

'That very night Hudden and Dudden killed their mothers, and the next morning set off with them to town. On coming to the town, with their burden on their backs, they went up and down crying, "Who will buy old wives for gunpowder?" so that every one laughed at them, and the boys at last clodded them out of the place. They then saw the cheat, and vowing revenge on Donald, buried the old women, and set off in pursuit of him. Coming to his house, they found him sitting at his breakfast, and seizing him, put him in a sack, and went to drown him in a river at some distance. As they were going along the highway, they raised a hare, which they saw had but three feet, and, throwing off the sack, ran after her, thinking by appearance she would be easily taken. In their absence there came a drover that way, and, hearing Donald singing in the sack, wondered greatly what could be the matter. "What is the reason," said he, "that you are singing, and you confined?" "Oh, I am going to heaven," said Donald;

"and in a short time I expect to be free from trouble." "O dear," said the drover, "what will I give you if you let me to your place?" "Indeed I do not know," said he, "it would take a good sum." "I have not much money," said the drover, "but I have twenty head of fine cattle, which I will give you to exchange places with me." "Well, well," says Donald, "I don't care if I should; loose the sack and I will come out." In a moment the drover liberated him, and went into the sack himself: and Donald drove home the fine heifers, and left them in his pasture.

Hudden and Dudden, having caught the hare, returned, and getting the sack on one of their backs, carried Donald, as they thought, to the river, and threw him in, where he immediately sank. They then marched home, intending to take immediate possession of Donald's property; but how great was their surprise, when they found him safe at home before them, with such a fine herd of cattle, whereas they knew he had none before? "Donald," said they, "what is all this? We thought you were drowned, and yet you are here before us." "Ah!" said he, "if I had but help along with me, when you threw me in, it would have been the best job ever I met with; for of all the sight of cattle and gold that ever was seen, is there, and no one to own them; but I was not able to manage more than what you see, and I could show you the spot where you might get hundreds." They both swore they would be his friends, and Donald accordingly led them to a very deep part of the river, and lifting up a stone, "Now," said he, "watch this," throwing it into the stream; "there is the very place, and go in one of you first, and if you want help, you have nothing to do but call." Hudden jumping in, and sinking to the bottom, rose up again, and making a bubbling noise as those do that are drowning, attempting to speak, but could not. "What is that he is saying now?" says Dudden. "Faith," says Donald, "he is calling for help—don't you hear him?" "Stand about," said he, running back, "till I leap in; I know how to do better than any of you." Dudden, to have the advantage of him, jumped in off the bank, and was drowned along with Hudden; and this was the end of Hudden and Dudden.



## THE SPAEMAN

‘A poor man in the north of Ireland was under the necessity of selling his cow, to help to support his family. Having sold his cow, he went into an inn, and called for some liquor ; having drank pretty heartily, he fell asleep, and when he awoke he found he had been robbed of his money. Poor Roger was at a loss to know how to act ; and, as is often the case, when the landlord found that his money was gone, he turned him out of doors. The night was extremely dark, and the poor man was compelled to take up his lodgings in an old uninhabited house at the end of the town.

‘Roger had not remained long here, until he was surprised by the noise of three men, whom he observed making a hole, and, depositing something therein, closed it carefully up again, and then went away. The next morning, as Roger was walking towards the town, he heard that a cloth shop had been robbed to a great amount, and that a reward of thirty pounds was offered to any person who could discover the thieves. This was joyful news to Roger, who recollected what he had been witness to the night before ; he accordingly went to the shop, and told the gentleman that for the reward he would recover the goods, and secure the robbers, provided he got six stout men to attend him ; all which was thankfully granted him.

‘At night Roger and his men concealed themselves in the old house, and in a short time after the robbers came to the spot for the purpose of removing their booty ; but they were instantly seized and carried into the town, prisoners, with the goods. Roger received the reward and returned home, well satisfied with his good luck. Not many days after, it was noised over the country that this robbery was discovered by the help of one of the best Spaemen to be found, in so much that it reached the ears of a worthy gentleman of the county of Derry, who made strict inquiry to find him out. Having at length discovered his abode, he sent for Roger, and told him he was every day losing some valuable article, and, as he was famed for discovering lost things, if he could find out the same, he should be handsomely rewarded. Poor Roger was put to a stand, not knowing what answer to make, as he had not the smallest

knowledge of the like. But recovering himself a little, he resolved to humour the joke ; and, thinking he would make a good dinner and some drink of it, told the gentleman he would try what he could do, but that he must have a room to himself for three hours, during which time he must have three bottles of strong ale and his dinner ; all which the gentleman told him he should have. No sooner was it made known that the Spaeman was in the house than the servants were all in confusion, wishing to know what would be said.

‘ As soon as Roger had taken his dinner, he was shown into an elegant room, where the gentleman sent him a quart of ale by the butler. No sooner had he set down the ale, than Roger said, “ There comes one of them ; ” intimating the bargain he had made with the gentleman for the three quarts, which the butler took in a wrong light, and imagined it was himself. He went away in great confusion, and told his wife. “ Poor fool,” said she, “ the fear makes you think it is you he means ; but I will attend in your place, and hear what he will say to me.” Accordingly she carried the second quart : but no sooner had she opened the door than Roger cried, “ There comes two of them.” The woman, no less surprised than her husband, told him the Spaeman knew her too. “ And what will we do ? ” said he ; “ we will be hanged.” “ I will tell you what we must do,” said she, “ we must send the groom the next time, and if he is known, we must offer him a good sum not to discover on us.” The butler went to William and told him the whole story, and that he must go next to see what he would say to him, telling him at the same time what to do in case he was known also. When the hour was expired, William was sent with the third quart of ale, which, when Roger observed, he cried out, “ There is the third and last of them ; ” at which he changed colour, and told him “ that if he would not discover on them, they would show him where they were all concealed, and give him five pounds besides.” Roger, not a little surprised at the discovery he had made, told him “ if he recovered the goods, he would follow them no further.”

‘ By this time the gentleman called Roger to know how he had succeeded. He told him “ he could find the goods but that the thief was gone.” “ I will be well satisfied,” said he, “ with the goods, for some of them are very valuable.”

"Let the butler come along with me, and the whole shall be recovered." He accordingly conducted Roger to the back of the stables, where the articles were concealed,—such as silver cups, spoons, bowls, knives, forks, and a variety of other articles of great value.

'When the supposed Spaeman brought back the stolen goods, the gentleman was so highly pleased with Roger that he insisted on his remaining with him always, as he supposed he would be perfectly safe as long as he was about his house. Roger gladly embraced the offer, and in a few days took possession of a piece of land, which the gentleman had given to him in consideration of his great abilities.

'Some time after this, the gentleman was relating to a large company the discovery Roger had made, and that he could tell anything : one of the gentlemen said he would dress a dish of meat, and bet for fifty pounds that he could not tell what was in it, and he would allow him to taste it. The bet being taken and the dish dressed, the gentleman sent for Roger, and told the bet that was depending on him. Poor Roger did not know what to do ; at last he consented to the trial. The dish being produced, he tasted it, but could not tell what it was ; at last, seeing he was fairly beat, he said, "Gentlemen, it is folly to talk : the fox may run a while, but he is caught at last ;"—allowing with himself that he was found out. The gentleman that had made the bet then confessed that it was a fox he had dressed in the dish ; at which they all shouted out in favour of the Spaeman,—particularly his master, who had more confidence in him than ever.

'Roger then went home, and so famous did he become that no one dared take anything but what belonged to them, fearing that the Spaeman would discover on them.'

And so we shut up the *Hedge-school Library*; and close the *Galway Night's Entertainments*. They are not quite so genteel as Almack's, to be sure ; but many a lady who has her opera-box in London has listened to a piper in Ireland.

A propos of pipers : here is a young one that I caught and copied to-day. He was paddling in the mud, shining in the sun careless of his rags, and playing his little tin-music as happy as Mr. Cooke with his oboe.

Perhaps the above verses and tales are not unlike my

little Galway musician. They are grotesque and ragged; but they are pretty and innocent-hearted too; and as such, polite persons may deign to look at them for once in a way. While we have Signor Costa, in a white neckcloth, ordering



opera-bands to play for us the music of Donizetti, which is not only sublime but genteel, of course such poor little operatives as he who plays the wind instrument yonder cannot expect to be heard often: but is not this Galway? and how far is Galway from the Haymarket?

## CHAPTER XVII

## FROM GALWAY TO BALLINAHINCH

THE Clifden car, which carries the Dublin letters into the heart of Connemara, conducts the passenger over one of the most wild and beautiful districts that it is ever the fortune of a traveller to examine; and I could not help thinking, as we passed through it, at how much pains and expense honest English Cockneys are, to go and look after natural beauties far inferior, in countries which, though more distant, are not a whit more strange than this one. No doubt, ere long, when people know how easy the task is, the rush of London tourism will come this way; and I shall be very happy if these pages shall be able to awaken in one bosom, beating in Tooley Street or the Temple, the desire to travel towards Ireland next year.

After leaving the quaint old town behind us, and ascending one or two small eminences to the north-westward, the traveller, from the car, gets a view of the wide sheet of Lough Corrib shining in the sun, as we saw it, with its low dark banks stretching round it. If the view is gloomy, at least it is characteristic: nor are we delayed by it very long; for though the lake stretches northwards into the very midst of the Joyce country (and is there in the close neighbourhood of another huge lake, Lough Mask, which again is near to another sheet of water), yet from this road henceforth, after keeping company with it for some five miles, we only get occasional views of it, passing over hills and through trees, by many rivers and smaller lakes, which are dependent upon that of Corrib. Gentlemen's seats, on the road from Galway to Moycullen, are scattered in great profusion—perhaps there is grass growing on the gravel walk, and the iron gates of the tumble-down old lodges are rather rickety; but for all that, the places look comfortable, hospitable, and spacious; and as for the shabbiness and want of finish here and there, the English eye grows quite accustomed to it in a month;

and I find the bad condition of the Galway houses by no means so painful as that of the places near Dublin. At some of the lodges, as we pass, the mail carman, with a warning shout, flings a bag of letters; I saw a little party looking at one which lay there in the road, crying, Come, take me! but nobody cares to steal a bag of letters in this country, I suppose, and the carman drove on without any alarm. Two days afterwards, a gentleman with whom I was in company, left on a rock his book of fishing-flies; and I can assure you there was a very different feeling expressed about the safety of *that*.

In the first part of the journey, the neighbourhood of the road seemed to be as populous as in other parts of the country,—troops of red-petticoated peasantry peering from their stone-cabins,—yelling children following the car, and crying, ‘Lash, lash!’ It was Sunday, and you would see many a white chapel among the green bare plains to the right of the road, the courtyard blackened with a swarm of cloaks. The service seems to continue (on the part of the people) all day. Troops of people, issuing from the chapel, met us at Moycullen, and ten miles farther on, at Oughterard, their devotions did not yet seem to be concluded.

A more beautiful village can scarcely be seen than this. It stands upon Lough Corrib, the banks of which are here, for once at least, picturesque and romantic: and a pretty river, the Feogh, comes rushing over rocks and by woods, until it passes the town and meets the lake. Some pretty buildings in the village stand on each bank of this stream, a Roman Catholic chapel with a curate’s neat lodge, a little church, on one side of it; a fine courthouse of grey stone on the other. And here it is that we get into the famous district of Connemara; so celebrated in Irish stories, so mysterious to the London tourist. ‘It presents itself,’ says the Guide-book, ‘under every possible combination of heathy moor, bog, lake, and mountain. Extensive mossy plains, and wild pastoral valleys, lie embosomed among the mountains, and support numerous herds of cattle and horses, for which the district has been long celebrated. These wild solitudes, which occupy by far the greater part of the centre of the country, are held by a hardy and ancient race of grazing farmers, who live in a very primitive state, and, generally speaking, till little

beyond what supplies their immediate wants. For the first ten miles the country is comparatively open ; and the mountains on the left, which are not of great elevation, can be distinctly traced as they rise along the edge of the heathy plain.

‘Our road continues along the Feogh River, which expands itself into several considerable lakes, and at five miles from Oughterard we reach Lough Bofin, which the road also skirts. Passing in succession Lough-a-preaghan, the lakes of Anderran and Shindella, at ten miles from Oughterard we reach Slyme and Lynn’s Inn, or Half-way House, which is near the shore of Loughonard. Now, as we advance towards the group of Binabola, or the Twelve Pins, the most gigantic scenery is displayed.’

But the best guide-book that ever was written cannot set the view before the mind’s eye of the reader, and I won’t attempt to pile up big words in place of these wild mountains, over which the clouds as they passed, or the sunshine as it went and came, cast every variety of tint, light, and shadow ; nor can it be expected that long, level sentences, however smooth and shining, can be made to pass as representations of those calm lakes by which we took our way. All one can do is to lay down the pen and ruminate, and cry ‘beautiful!’ once more ; and to the reader say, ‘Come and see!’

Wild and wide as the prospect around us is, it has somehow a kindly, friendly look, differing in this from the fierce loneliness of some similar scenes in Wales that I have viewed. Ragged women and children come out of rude stone huts to see the car as it passes. But it is impossible for the pencil to give due raggedness to the rags, or to convey a certain picturesque mellowness of colour that the garments assume. The sexes, with regard to raiment, do not seem to be particular. There were many boys on the road in the national red petticoat, having no other covering for their lean, brown legs ; as for shoes, the women eschew them almost entirely ; and I saw a peasant trudging from mass in a handsome scarlet cloak, a fine blue cloth gown, turned up to show a new lining of the same colour, and a petticoat quite white and neat, in a dress of which the cost must have been at least 10*l.* ; and her husband walked in front carrying her shoes and stockings.

The road had conducted us for miles through the vast property of the gentleman to whose house I was bound, Mr. Martin, the member for the county; and the last and prettiest part of the journey was round the lake of Ballynahinch, with tall mountains rising immediately above us on the right, pleasant woody hills on the opposite side of the lake, with the roofs of the houses rising above the trees; and in an island in the midst of the water a ruined old castle, that cast a long, white reflection into the blue waters where it lay. A land-pirate used to live in that castle, one of the peasants told me, in the time of 'Oliver Cromwell.' And a fine fastness it was for a robber, truly; for there was no road through these wild countries in his time—nay, only thirty years since, this lake was at three days' distance of Galway. Then comes the question, What, in a country where there were no roads and no travellers, and where the inhabitants have been wretchedly poor from time immemorial,—what was there for the land-pirate to rob? But let us not be too curious about times so early as those of Oliver Cromwell. I have heard the name many times from the Irish peasant, who still has an awe of the grim, resolute Protector.

The builder of Ballinahinch House has placed it to command a view of a pretty, melancholy river that runs by it, through many green flats, and picturesque rocky grounds; but from the lake it is scarcely visible. And so, in like manner, I fear it must remain invisible to the reader too, with all its kind inmates, and frank, cordial hospitality, unless he may take a fancy to visit Galway himself, when, as I can vouch, a very small pretext will make him enjoy both.

It will, however, be only a small breach of confidence to say that the major-domo of the establishment (who has adopted accurately the voice and manner of his master, with a severe dignity of his own, which is quite original) ordered me on going to bed 'not to move in the morning till he called me,' at the same time expressing a hearty hope that I should 'want nothing more that evening.' Who would dare, after such peremptory orders, not to fall asleep immediately, and in this way disturb the repose of Mr. J—n M—ll—y?

There may be many comparisons drawn between English



and Irish gentlemen's houses; but perhaps the most striking point of difference between the two is the immense following of the Irish house, such as would make an English housekeeper crazy almost. Three comfortable, well-clothed, good-humoured fellows walked down with me from the car, persisting in carrying, one, a bag, another a sketching-stool, and so on: walking about the premises in the morning, sundry others were visible in the courtyard and near the kitchen-door; in the grounds a gentleman, by name Mr. Marcus C—rr, began discoursing to me regarding the place, the planting, the fish, the grouse, and the Master, being himself, doubtless, one of the irregulars of the house. As for maids, there were half a score of them skurrying about the house; and I am not ashamed to confess that some of them were exceedingly good-looking. And if I might venture to say a word more, it would be respecting Connemara breakfasts; but this would be an entire and flagrant breach of confidence, and, to be sure, the dinners were just as good.

One of the days of my three days' visit was to be devoted to the lakes; and as a party had been arranged for the second day after my arrival, I was glad to take advantage of the society of a gentleman staying in the house, and ride with him to the neighbouring town of Clifden.

The ride thither from Ballinahinch is surprisingly beautiful; and as you ascend the high ground from the two or three rude stone huts which face the entrance-gates of the house, there are views of the lake and the surrounding country, which the best parts of Killarney do not surpass, I think, although the Connemara lakes do not possess the advantage of wood, which belongs to the famous Kerry landscape.

But the cultivation of the country is only in its infancy as yet, and it is easy to see how vast its resources are, and what capital and cultivation may do for it. In the green patches among the flocks, and the mountain-sides, wherever crops were grown, they flourished; plenty of natural wood is springing up in various places; and there is no end to what the planter may do, and to what time and care may effect. The carriage-road to Clifden is but ten years old; as it has brought the means of communication into the country, the commerce will doubtless follow it; and in fact, in going through the whole kingdom,

one can't but be struck with the idea that not one hundredth part of its capabilities are yet brought into action, or even known perhaps, and that, by the easy and certain progress of time, Ireland will be poor Ireland no longer.

For instance, we rode by a vast green plain, skirting a lake and river, which is now useless almost for pasture, and which a little draining will convert into thousands of acres of rich productive land. Streams and falls of water dash by everywhere:—they have only to utilize this water-power for mills and factories; and hard by are some of the finest bays in the world, where ships can deliver and receive foreign and home produce. At Roundstone especially, where a little town has been erected, the bay is said to be unexampled for size, depth, and shelter; and the Government is now, through the rocks and hills on their wild shore, cutting a coast-road to Bunown, the most westerly part of Connemara, whence there is another good road to Clifden. Among the charges which the Repealers bring against the Union, they should include at least this—they would never have had these roads but for the Union, roads which are as much at the charge of the London tax-payer as of the most ill-used Milesian in Connaught.

A string of small lakes follow the road to Clifden, with mountains on the right of the traveller for the chief part of the way. A few figures at work in the bog-lands—a red petticoat passing here and there—a goat or two browsing among the stones—or a troop of ragged whity-brown children, who came out to gaze at the car, form the chief society on the road:—the first house at the entrance to Clifden is a gigantic poor-house—tall, large, ugly, comfortable, it commands the town, and looks almost as big as every one of the houses therein. The town itself is but of a few years' date, and seems to thrive in its small way. Clifden Castle is a fine château in the neighbourhood, and belongs to another owner of immense lands in Galway—Mr. D'Arcy.

Here a drive was proposed along the coast to Bunown, and I was glad to see some more of the country, and its character. Nothing can be wilder—we passed little lake after lake, lying a few furlongs inwards from the shore. There were rocks everywhere, some patches of cultivated land here and there, nor was there any want of inhabitants

along this savage coast. There were numerous cottages, if cottages they may be called, and women, and above all, children in plenty. Here is one of the former—her attitude as she stood gazing at the car. To depict the multiplicity of her rags would require a month's study.

At length we came in sight of a half-built edifice, which is approached by a rocky, dismal, grey road, guarded by two or three broken gates, against which rocks and stones were piled, which were to be removed to give an entrance to our car. The gates were closed so laboriously, I pre-



sume, to prevent the egress of a single black consumptive pig, far gone in the family-way—a teeming skeleton—that was cropping the thin dry grass that grew upon a round hill, which rises behind this most dismal castle of Bunown.

If the traveller only seeks for strange sights, this place will repay his curiosity. Such a dismal house is not to be seen in all England : or, perhaps, such a dismal situation. The sea lies before and behind ; and on each side, likewise, are rocks and copper-coloured meadows, by which a few trees have made an attempt to grow. The owner of the house had, however, begun to add to it, and there, unfinished, is a whole apparatus of turrets, and staring raw stone and

mortar, and fresh ruinous carpenters' work ;—and then the courtyard !—tumbled-down out-houses, staring empty pointed windows, and new-smear'd plaster cracking from the walls—a black heap of turf, a mouldy pump, a wretched old coal-scuttle emptily sunning itself in the midst of this cheerful scene ? There was an old Gorgon, who kept the place, and who was in perfect unison with it—Venus herself would become bearded, blear-eyed, and haggard if left to be the housekeeper of this dreary place.

In the house was a comfortable parlour inhabited by the Priest who has the painful charge of the district. Here were his books and his breviaries, his reading-desk with the cross engraved upon it, and his portrait of Daniel O'Connell the Liberator, to grace the walls of his lonely cell. There was a dead crane hanging at the door on a gaff ; his red fish-like eyes were staring open, and his eager grinning bill—a rifle-ball had passed through his body, and this was doubtless the only game about the place : for we saw the sportsman who had killed the bird hunting vainly up the round hill for other food for powder. This gentleman had had good sport, he said, shooting seals upon a neighbouring island, four of which animals he had slain.

Mounting up the round hill, we had a view of the Sline lights—the most westerly point in Ireland.

Here too was a ruined sort of summer-house, dedicated DEO HIBERNIAE LIBERATORI. When these lights were put up, I am told the proprietor of Bunown was recommended to apply for compensation to Parliament, inasmuch as there would be no more *wrecks* on the coast ; from which branch of commerce the inhabitants of the district used formerly to derive a considerable profit. Between these Sline lights and America nothing lies but the Atlantic. It was beautifully blue and bright on this day, and the sky almost cloudless ; but I think the brightness only made the scene more dismal, it being of that order of beauties which cannot bear the full light, but require a cloud or a curtain to set them off to advantage. A pretty story was told me by the gentleman who had killed the seals. The place where he had been staying for sport was almost as lonely as this Bunown, and inhabited by a priest too—a young, lively, well-educated man. 'When I came here first,' the priest said, '*I cried for two days ;*' but afterwards

he grew to like the place exceedingly, his whole heart being directed towards it, his chapel, and his cure. Who would not honour such missionaries—the virtues they silently practise, and the doctrines they preach? After hearing that story, I think Bunown looked not quite so dismal, as it is inhabited, they say, by such another character. What a pity it is that John Tuam, in the next county of Mayo, could not find such another hermitage to learn modesty in, and forget his Graceship, his Lordship, and the sham titles by which he sets such store.

A moon as round and bright as any moon that ever shone, and riding in a sky perfectly cloudless, gave us a good promise of a fine day for the morrow, which was to be devoted to the lakes in the neighbourhood of Ballinahinch; one of which, Lough Ina, is said to be of exceeding beauty. But no man can speculate upon Irish weather. I have seen a day beginning with torrents of rain, that looked as if a deluge was at hand, clear up in a few minutes, without any reason, and against the prognostications of the glass and all other weather-prophets; so in like manner, after the astonishingly fine night there came a villanous dark day; which, however, did not set in fairly for rain until we were an hour on our journey, with a couple of stout boatmen rowing us over Ballinahinch Lake. Being, however, thus fairly started, the water began to come down, not in torrents certainly, but in that steady, creeping, insinuating mist, of which we scarce know the luxury in England, and which, I am bound to say, will wet a man's jacket as satisfactorily as a cataract would do.

It was just such another day as that of the famous stag-hunt at Killarney, in a word; and as, in the first instance, we went to see the deer killed, and saw nothing thereof, so, in the second case, we went to see the landscape with precisely the same good fortune. The mountains covered their modest beauties in impenetrable veils of clouds; and the only consolation to the boat's crew was that it was a remarkably good day for trout-fishing, which amusement some people are said to prefer to the examination of landscapes, however beautiful.

O you who laboriously throw flies in English rivers, and catch, at the expiration of a hard day's walking, casting, and wading, two or three feeble little brown trouts of two or three ounces in weight, how would you rejoice to have

but an hour's sport in Derryclear or Ballinahinch, where you have but to cast, and lo ! a big trout springs at your fly, and, after making a vain struggling, splashing, and plunging for a while, is infallibly landed in the net and thence into the boat. The single rod in the boat caught enough fish in an hour to feast the crew, consisting of five persons, and the family of a herd of Mr. Martin's, who has a pretty cottage on Derryclear Lake, inhabited by a cow and its calf, a score of fowls, and I don't know how many sons and daughters.

Having caught enough trout to satisfy any moderate appetite, like true sportsmen the gentlemen on board our boat became eager to hook a salmon. Had they hooked a few salmons, no doubt they would have trolled for whales, or for a mermaid, one of which finny beauties the waterman swore he had seen on the shore of Derryclear, he with Jim Mullen being above on a rock, the mermaid on the shore directly beneath them, visible to the middle, and as usual 'racking her hair.' It was fair hair, the boatman said ; and he appeared as convinced of the existence of the mermaid, as he was of the trout just landed in the boat.

In regard of mermaids, there is a gentleman living near Killala Bay, whose name was mentioned to me, and who declares solemnly that one day, shooting on the sands there, he saw a mermaid, and determined to try her with a shot. So he drew the small-charge from his gun, and loaded it with ball, that he always had by him for seal-shooting, fired, and hit the mermaid through the breast. The screams and moans of the creature, whose person he describes most accurately, were the most horrible, heart-rending noises that he ever, he said, heard ; and not only were they heard by him but by the fishermen along the coast, who were furiously angry against Mr. A——n, because, they said, the injury done to the mermaid would cause her to drive all the fish away from the bay for years to come.

But we did not, to my disappointment, catch a single glimpse of one of these interesting beings, nor of the great sea-horse which is said to inhabit these waters, nor of any fairies (of whom the stroke-oar, Mr. Marcus, told us not to speak, for they didn't like bein' spoken of) ; nor even of a salmon, though the fishermen produced the most

tempting flies. The only animal of any size that was visible, we saw while lying by a swift black river that comes jumping with innumerable little waves into Derry-clear, and where the salmon are especially suffered to 'stand'; this animal was an eagle—a real wild eagle, with grey wings and a white head and belly: it swept round us, within gunshot reach, once or twice, through the leaden sky, and then settled on a grey rock and began to scream its shrill, ghastly, aquiline note.

The attempts on the salmon having failed, the rain continuing to fall steadily, the herd's cottage before named was resorted to: when Marcus, the boatman, commenced forthwith to gut the fish, and taking down some charred turf-ashes from the blazing fire, on which about an hundred-weight of potatoes were boiling, he—Marcus—proceeded to grill on the floor some of the trout, which we afterwards ate with immeasurable satisfaction. They were such trouts as, when once tasted, remain for ever in the recollection of a commonly grateful mind—rich, flaky, creamy, full of flavour—a Parisian *gourmand* would have paid ten francs for the smallest *cooleen* among them; and, when transported to his capital, how different in flavour would they have been!—how inferior to what they were as we devoured them, fresh from the fresh waters of the lake, and jerked as it were from the water to the gridiron! The world had not had time to spoil those innocent beings before they were gobbled up with pepper and salt, and missed, no doubt, by their friends. I should like to know more of their '*set*.' But enough of this: my feelings overpower me: suffice it to say, they were red or salmon trouts—none of your white-fleshed brown-skinned river fellows.

When the gentlemen had finished their repast, the boatmen and the family set to work upon the ton of potatoes, a number of the remaining fish, and a store of other good things; then we all sat round the turf-fire in the dark cottage, the rain coming down steadily outside, and veiling everything except the shrubs and verdure immediately about the cottage. The herd, the herd's wife, and a non-descript female friend, two healthy young herdsman in corduroy rags, the herdsman's daughter paddling about with bare feet, a stout black-eyed wench with her gown over her head and a red petticoat not quite so good as new, the two boatmen, a badger just killed and turned

inside out, the gentlemen, some hens cackling and flapping about among the rafters, a calf in a corner cropping green meat and occasionally visited by the cow, her mamma—formed the society of the place. It was rather a strange picture; but as for about two hours we sat there, and maintained an almost unbroken silence, and as there was no other amusement but to look at the rain, I began, after the enthusiasm of the first half-hour, to think that after all London was a bearable place, and that for want of a turf-fire and a bench in Connemara, one *might* put up with a sofa and a newspaper in Pall Mall.

This, however, is according to tastes; and I must say that Mr. Marcus betrayed a most bitter contempt for all Cockney tastes, awkwardness, and ignorance: and very right too. The night, on our return home, all of a sudden cleared; but though the fishermen—much to my disgust, at the expression of which, however, the rascals only laughed—persisted in making more casts for trout, and trying back in the dark upon the spots which we had visited in the morning, it appeared the fish had been frightened off by the rain: and the sportsmen met with such indifferent success that at about ten o'clock we found ourselves at Ballinahinch. Dinner was served at eleven; and, I believe, there was some whisky-punch afterwards, recommended medicinally and to prevent the ill effects of the wetting; but that is neither here nor there.

The next day the Petty Sessions were to be held at Roundstone, a little town which has lately sprung up near the noble bay of that name. I was glad to see some specimens of Connemara litigation, as also to behold at least one thousand beautiful views that lie on the five miles of road between the town and Ballinahinch. Rivers and rocks, mountains and sea, green plains and bright skies, how (for the hundred-and-fiftieth time) can pen-and-ink set you down? But if Berghem could have seen those blue mountains, and Karel du Jardin could have copied some of these green, airy plains, with their brilliant little coloured groups of peasants, beggars, horsemen, many an Englishman would know Connemara upon canvas, as he does Italy or Flanders now.

•



## CHAPTER XVIII

## ROUNDSTONE PETTY SESSIONS

'THE temple of august Themis,' as a Frenchman would call the Sessions-room at Roundstone, is an apartment of some twelve feet square, with a deal table and a couple of chairs for the accommodation of the magistrates, and a testament with a paper cross pasted on it to be kissed by the witnesses and complainants who frequent the court. The law-papers, warrants, &c., are kept on the Sessions-clerk's bed in an adjoining apartment, which commands a fine view of the courtyard, where there is a stack of turf, a pig, and a shed beneath which the magistrates' horses were sheltered during the sitting. The Sessions-clerk is a gentleman 'having,' at the phrase is here, both the English and Irish languages, and interpreting for the benefit of the worshipful bench.

And if the Cockney reader suppose that in this remote country spot, so wild, so beautiful, so distant from the hum and vice of cities, quarrelling is not, and Litigation never shows her snaky head, he is very much mistaken. From what I saw, I would recommend my ingenious young attorney whose merits are not appreciated in the Metropolis, to make an attempt upon the village of Roundstone, where as yet, I believe, there is no solicitor, and where an immense and increasing practice might speedily be secured. Mr. O'Connell, who is always crying out, 'Justice for Ireland,' finds strong supporters among the Roundstonians, whose love of justice for themselves is inordinate. I took down the plots of the five first little litigious dramas which were played before Mr. Martin and the stipendiary magistrate.

Case 1.—A boy summoned a young man for beating him so severely that he kept his bed for a week, thereby breaking an engagement with his master, and losing a quarter's wages.

The defendant stated, in reply, that the plaintiff was engaged—in a field, through which defendant passed with another person—setting two little boys to fight; on which defendant took plaintiff by the collar and turned him out

of the field. A witness who was present swore that defendant never struck plaintiff at all, nor kicked him, nor ill-used him, further than by pushing him out of the field.

As to the loss of his quarter's wages, the plaintiff ingeniously proved that he had afterwards returned to his master, that he had worked out his time, and that he had in fact received already the greater part of his hire. Upon which the case was dismissed, the defendant quitting court without a stain upon his honour.

Case 2 was a most piteous and lamentable case of killing a cow; the plaintiff stepped forward with many tears and much gesticulation to state the fact, and also to declare that she was in danger of her life from the defendant's family.

It appeared on the evidence that a portion of the defendant's respectable family are at present undergoing the rewards which the law assigns to those who make mistakes in fields with regard to the ownership of sheep which sometimes graze there. The defendant's father, O'Damon, for having appropriated one of the fleecy bleaters of O'Meliboëus, was at present passed beyond sea, to a country where wool, and consequently mutton, is so plentiful that he will have the less temptation. Defendant's brothers tread the Ixionic wheel for the same offence. Plaintiff's son had been the informer in the case, hence the feud between the families, the threats on the parts of the defendants, the murder of the innocent cow.

But upon investigation of the business, it was discovered, and on the plaintiff's own testimony, that the cow had not been killed, nor even been injured, but that the defendant had flung two stones at it, which *might* have inflicted great injury had they hit the animal with greater force in the eye or in any delicate place.

Defendants admitted flinging the stones, but alleged as a reason that the cow was trespassing on their grounds, which plaintiff did not seem inclined to deny. Case dismissed.—Defendant retires with unblemished honour; on which his mother steps forward, and, lifting up her hands with tears and shrieks, calls upon God to witness that the defendant's own brother-in-law had sold to her husband the very sheep on account of which he had been transported.

Not wishing probably to doubt the justice of the verdict

of an Irish jury, the magistrate abruptly put an end to the lamentation and oaths of the injured woman by causing her to be sent out of court, and called the third cause on.

This was a case of thrilling interest and a complicated nature, involving two actions, which ought each perhaps to have been gone into separately, but were taken together. In the first place Timothy Horgan brought an action against Patrick Dolan for breach of contract in not remaining with him for the whole of six months during which Dolan had agreed to serve Horgan. Then Dolan brought an action against Horgan for not paying him his wages for six months' labour done—the wages being two guineas.



Horgan at once and with much candour withdrew his charge against Dolan, that the latter had not remained with him for six months; nor can I understand to this day, why in the first place he swore to the charge, and why afterwards he withdrew it. But immediately advancing another charge against his late servant, he pleaded that he had given him a suit of clothes, which

should be considered as a set-off against part of the money claimed.

Now such a suit of clothes as poor Dolan had was never seen, I will not say merely on an English scarecrow, but on an Irish beggar. Strips of rags fell over the honest fellow's great brawny chest, and the covering on his big brown legs hung on by a wonder. He held out his arms with a grim smile, and told his Worship to look at the clothes—the argument was irresistible. Horgan was ordered to pay forthwith:—he ought to have been made to pay another guinea for clothing a fellow creature in rags so abominable.

And now came a case of trespass, in which there was nothing interesting but the attitude of the poor woman who trespassed, and who meekly acknowledged the fact.

She stated, however, that she only got over the wall as a short cut home ; but the wall was eight feet high, with a ditch too ; and I fear there were cabbages or potatoes in the enclosure. They fined her a sixpence, and she could not pay it, and went to jail for three days, where she and her baby, at any rate, will get a meal.

Last on the list which I took down, came a man who will make the fortune of the London attorney that I hope is on his way hither. A rather old, curly-headed man, with a sly smile perpetually lying on his face (the reader may give whatever interpretation he please to the 'lying'),—he comes before the Court almost every fortnight they say, with a complaint of one kind or other. His present charge was against a man for breaking into his courtyard, and wishing to take possession of the same. It appeared however that he, the defendant, and another lived in a row of houses—the plaintiff's house was, however, first built, and as his agreement specified that the plot of ground behind his house should be his likewise, he chose to imagine that the plot of ground behind all the three houses was his, and built his turf-stack against his neighbour's window. The magistrates of course pronounced against this ingenious discoverer of wrongs, and he left the court still smiling and twisting round his little wicked eyes, and declaring solemnly that he would put in an *appeal*. If one could have purchased a kicking at a moderate price off that fellow's back, it would have been a pleasant little piece of self-indulgence, and I confess I longed to ask him the price of the article.



And so, after a few more such great cases, the court rose ; and I had leisure to make moral reflections, if so minded—and sighing to think that cruelty and falsehood, selfishness and rapacity, dwell not in crowds alone, but flourish all the world over : sweet flowers of human nature, they bloom in all climates and seasons, and are just as much at home in

a hot-house in Thavies's Inn as on a lone mountain, or a rocky seacoast in Ireland, where never a tree will grow !—

We walked along this coast after the judicial proceedings were over, to see the country, and the new road that the Board of Works is forming—such a wilderness of rocks I never saw ! the district for miles is covered with huge stones, shining white in patches of green, with the Binabola on one side of the spectator, and the Atlantic running in and out of a thousand little bays on the other. The country is very hilly, or wavy rather, being a sort of ocean petrified ; and the engineers have hard work with these numerous abrupt little ascents and descents, which they equalize as best they may, by blasting, cutting, filling cavities, and levelling eminences. Some hundreds of men were employed at this work, busy with their handbarrows, their picking, and boring. Their pay is eighteenpence a day.

There is little to see in the town of Roundstone, except a Presbyterian Chapel in process of erection, that seems big enough to accommodate the Presbyterians of the county ; and a sort of lay-convent, being a community of brothers of the Third Order of Saint Francis. They are all artisans and workmen, taking no vows but living together in common, and undergoing a certain religious regimen. Their work is said to be very good, and all are employed upon some labour or other. On the front of this unpretending little dwelling is an inscription with a great deal of pretence, stating that the establishment was founded with the approbation of ' His Grace the Most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Tuam.'

The Most Reverend Dr. MacHale is a clergyman of great learning, talents, and honesty, but His Grace the Lord Archbishop of Tuam strikes me as being no better than a mountebank ; and some day I hope even his own party will laugh this humbug down. It is bad enough to be awed by big titles at all, but to respect sham ones ! O stars and garters ! We shall have his Grace the Lord Chief-Rabbi next, or his Lordship the Arch-Imaum.

## CHAPTER XIX

## CLIFDEN TO WESTPORT

ON leaving Ballynahinch (with sincere regret, as any lonely tourist may imagine, who is called upon to quit the hospitable friendliness of such a place and society), my way lay back to Clifden again, and thence through the Joyce country, by the Killery mountains, to Westport, in Mayo. The road, amounting in all to four-and-forty Irish miles, is performed in cars, in different periods of time, according to your horse and your luck. Sometimes, both being bad, the traveller is two days on the road; sometimes a dozen hours will suffice for the journey, which was the case with me, though I confess to having found the twelve hours long enough. After leaving Clifden, the friendly look of the country seemed to vanish; and, though picturesque enough, was a thought too wild and dismal for eyes accustomed to admire a hop-garden in Kent, or a view of rich [folly] meadows in Surrey, with a clump of trees and a comfortable village spire. 'Inglis,' the Guide-book says, 'compares the scenes to the Norwegian Fiords.' Well, the Norwegian Fiords must, in this case, be very dismal sights! and I own that the wildness of Hampstead Heath (with the imposing walls of Jack Straw's Castle rising stern in the midst of the green wilderness), are more to my taste than the general views of yesterday.

We skirted by lake after lake, lying lonely in the midst of lonely boglands, or bathing the sides of mountains robed in sombre rifle-green. Two or three men, and as many huts, you see in the course of each mile, perhaps; as toiling up the bleak hills, or jingling more rapidly down them, you pass through this sad region. In the midst of the wilderness, a chapel stands here and there, solitary on the hill-side; or a ruinous, useless schoolhouse, its pale walls contrasting with the general surrounding hue of sombre purple and green. But though the country looks more dismal than Connemara, it is clearly more fertile: we passed miles of ground that evidently wanted but little cultivation to

make them profitable ; and along the mountain-sides, in many places, and over a great extent of Mr. Blake's country especially, the hills were covered with a thick, natural plantation, that may yield a little brushwood now, but might in fifty years' time bring thousands of pounds of revenue to the descendants of the Blakes. This spectacle of a country going to waste is enough to make the cheerfullest landscape look dismal ; it gives this wild district a woful look indeed. The names of the lakes by which we came I noted down in a pocket-book as we passed along ; but the names were Irish, the car was rattling, and the only name readable in the catalogue is Letterfrack.

The little hamlet of Leenane is at twenty miles' distance from Clifden ; and to arrive at it, you skirt the mountain along one side of a vast pass, through which the ocean runs from Killery Bay, separating the mountains of Mayo from the mountains of Galway. Nothing can be more grand and gloomy than this pass ; and as for the character of the scenery, it must, as the Guide-book says, ' be seen to be understood.' Meanwhile, let the reader imagine huge, dark mountains, in their accustomed livery of purple and green, a dull grey sky above them, an estuary silver bright below : in the water lies a fisherman's boat or two ; a pair of sea-gulls, undulating with the little waves of the water ; a pair of curlews wheeling overhead, and piping on the wing, and on the hill-side a jingling car, with a Cockney in it, oppressed by, and yet admiring, all these things. Many a sketcher and tourist, as I found, has visited this picturesque spot ; for the hostess of the inn had stories of English and American painters, and of illustrious book-writers too, travelling in the service of our Lords of Paternoster Row.

The landlord's son of Clifden, a very intelligent young fellow, was here exchanged for a new carman, in the person of a raw Irishman of twenty years of age, ' having ' little English, and dressed in that very pair of pantaloons which Humphry Clinker was compelled to cast off some years since, on account of the offence which they gave to Mrs. Tabitha Bramble. This fellow, emerging from among the boats, went off to a field to seek for the black horse, which the landlady assured me was quite fresh, and had not been out all day, and would carry me to Westport in three hours. Meanwhile I was lodged in a neat little parlour, surveying the Mayo side of the water, with some cultivated fields and

a show of a village at the spot where the estuary ends, and above them lodges and fine dark plantations, climbing over the dark hills that lead to Lord Sligo's seat of Delphi. Presently, with a curtsy, came a young woman, who sold worsted socks at a shilling a pair, and whose portrait is here given.

It required no small pains to entice this rustic beauty to stand while a sketch should be made of her. Nor did any compliments or cajolements, on my part or the landlady's, bring about the matter; it was not until money was offered that the lovely creature consented. I offered (such is the ardour of the real artist) either to give her sixpence, or to purchase two pairs of her socks, if she would stand still for five minutes. On which she said she would prefer selling the socks. Then she stood still for a moment in the corner of the room; then she turned her face towards the corner, and the other part of her person towards the artist, and exclaimed in that attitude, 'I must have a shilling more.' Then I told her to go to the deuce. Then she made a proposition, involving the stockings and sixpence, which was similarly rejected; and finally, the above splendid design was completed at the price first stated.



However, as we went off, this timid little dove barred the door for a moment, and said that 'I ought to give her another shilling, that a gentleman would give her another shilling,' and so on—she might have trod the London streets for ten years, and not have been more impudent and more greedy.

By this time the famous fresh horse was produced, and the driver, by means of a wrap-rascal, had covered a great part of the rags of his lower garment. He carried a whip and a stick, the former lying across his knees ornamentally, the latter being for service, and as his feet were directly



under the horse's tail, he had full command of the brute's back, and belaboured it for six hours without ceasing.

What little English the fellow knew, he uttered with a howl, roaring into my ear answers, which, for the most part, were wrong, to various questions put to him. The lad's voice was so hideous that I asked him if he could sing, on which forthwith he began yelling the most horrible Irish ditty, of which he told me the title, that I have forgotten. He sang three stanzas, certainly keeping a kind of tune, and the latter lines of each verse were in rhyme ; but when I asked him the meaning of the song, he only roared out its Irish title.

On questioning the driver further, it turned out that the horse, warranted fresh, had already performed a journey of eighteen miles that morning, and the consequence was that I had full leisure to survey the country through which we passed. There were more lakes, more mountains, more bog, and an excellent road through this lonely district, though few only of the human race enlivened it. At ten miles from Leenane, we stopped at a roadside hut, where the driver pulled out a bag of oats, and borrowing an iron pot from the good people, half filled it with corn, which the poor, tired, galled, bewhipped black horse began eagerly to devour. The young charioteer himself hinted very broadly his desire for a glass of whisky, which was the only kind of refreshment that this remote house of entertainment supplied.

In the various cabins I have entered I have found talking a vain matter ; the people are suspicious of the stranger within their wretched gates, and are shy, sly, and silent. I have, commonly, only been able to get half-answers in reply to my questions, given in a manner that seemed plainly to intimate that the visit was unwelcome. In this rude hostel, however, the landlord was a little less reserved, offered a seat at the turf fire, where a painter might have had a good subject for his skill. There was no chimney, but a hole in the roof, up which a small portion of the smoke ascended (the rest preferring an egress by the door, or else to remain in the apartment altogether) ; and this light from above lighted up as rude a set of figures as ever were seen. There were two brown women, with black eyes and locks, the one knitting stockings on the floor, the other ' racking ' (with that natural comb which five horny fingers

supply) the elf-locks of a dirty urchin between her knees. An idle fellow was smoking his pipe by the fire, and by his side sat a stranger, who had been made welcome to the shelter of the place, a sickly, well-looking man, whom I mistook for a deserter at first, for he had evidently been a soldier.

But there was nothing so romantic as desertion in his history. He had been in the dragoons, but his mother had purchased his discharge: he was married, and had lived comfortably in Cork for some time, in the glass-blowing business. Trade failing at Cork, he had gone to Belfast to seek for work. There was no work at Belfast; and he was so far on his road home again; sick, without a penny in the world, a hundred and fifty miles to travel, and a starving wife and children to receive him at his journey's end. He had been thrown off a caravan that day, and had almost broken his back in the fall. Here was a cheering story! I wonder where he is now: how far has the poor starving lonely man advanced over that weary desolate road, that in good health, and with a horse to carry me, I thought it a penalty to cross? What would one do under such circumstances, with solitude and hunger for present company, despair and starvation at the end of the vista? There are a score of lonely lakes along the road which he has to pass; would it be well to stop at one of them, and fling into it the wretched load of cares which that poor broken back has to carry? Would the world he would light on *then* be worse for him than that he is pining in now? Heaven help us: and on this very day, throughout the three kingdoms, there are a million such stories to be told! Who dare doubt of Heaven after that? of a place where there is at last a welcome to the heart-stricken prodigal, and a happy home to the wretched.

The crumbs of oats which fell from the mouth of the feasting Dives of a horse were battled for outside the door by a dozen Lazaruses in the shape of fowls; and a lanky young pig, who had been grunting in an old chest in the cabin, or in a miserable recess of huddled rags and straw, which formed the couch of the family, presently came out and drove the poultry away, picking up, with great accuracy, the solitary grains lying about, and more than once trying to shove his snout into the corn-pot and share with the wretched old galled horse. Whether it was that he was

refreshed by his meal, or that the car-boy was invigorated by his glass of whisky, or inflamed by the sight of eighteen-pence, which munificent sum was tendered to the soldier, I don't know, but the remaining eight miles of the journey were got over in much quicker time, although the road was exceedingly bad and hilly for the greatest part of the way to Westport. However, by running up the hills at the pony's side, the animal, fired with emulation, trotted up them too, descending them with the proverbial surefootedness of his race, the car and he bouncing over the rocks and stones at the rate of at least four Irish miles an hour.

At about five miles from Westport, the cultivation became much more frequent. There were plantations upon the hills, yellow corn and potatoes in plenty in the fields, and houses thickly scattered. We had the satisfaction, too, of knowing that future tourists will have an excellent road to travel over in this district; for by the side of the old road which runs up and down a hundred little rocky steeps, according to the ancient plan, you see a new one running for several miles,—the latter way being conducted not over the hills but around them, and, considering the circumstances of the country, extremely broad and even. The car-boy presently yelled out 'REEK, REEK!' with a shriek perfectly appalling. This howl was to signify that we were in sight of that famous conical mountain so named, and from which Saint Patrick, after inveigling thither all the venomous reptiles in Ireland, precipitated the whole noisome race into Clew Bay. The road also for several miles was covered with people, who were flocking in hundreds from Westport market, in cars and carts, on horseback single and double, and on foot.

And presently, from an eminence, I caught sight not only of a fine view, but of the most beautiful view I ever saw in the world, I think; and to enjoy the splendour of which I would travel a hundred miles in that car with that very horse and driver. The sun was just about to set, and the country round about and to the east was almost in twilight. The mountains were tumbled about in a thousand fantastic ways, and swarming with people. Trees, cornfields, cottages made the scene indescribably cheerful; noble woods stretched towards the sea, and abutting on them, between two highlands, lay the smoking town. Hard by was a large Gothic building—it is but a poor-house; but

it looked like a grand castle in the grey evening—but the bay, and the Reek, which sweeps down to the sea, and a hundred islands in it, were dressed up in gold and purple, and crimson, with the whole cloudy west in a flame. Wonderful, wonderful! . . . The valleys in the road to Leenane have lost all glimpses of the sun ere this; and I suppose there is not a soul to be seen in the black landscape, or by the shores of the ghastly lakes, where the poor glass-blower from the whisky-shop is faintly travelling now.

•

## CHAPTER XX

## WESTPORT

NATURE has done much for this pretty town of Westport ; and after Nature, the traveller ought to be thankful to Lord Sligo, who has done a great deal too. In the first place, he has established one of the prettiest, comfortablest inns in Ireland, in the best part of his little town, stocking the cellars with good wines, filling the house with neat furniture, and lending, it is said, the whole to a landlord gratis, on condition that he should keep the house warm, and furnish the larder, and entertain the traveller. Secondly, Lord Sligo has given up, for the use of the townspeople, a beautiful little pleasure-ground about his house : ' You may depend upon it,' said a Scotchman at the inn, ' that they've right of pathway through the grounds, and that the Marquess couldn't shut them out : ' which is a pretty fair specimen of charity in this world—this kind world, that is always ready to encourage and applaud good actions, and find good motives for the same. I wonder how much would induce that Scotchman to allow poor people to walk in *his* park, if he had one !

In the midst of this pleasure-ground, and surrounded by a thousand fine trees, dressed up in all sorts of verdure, stands a pretty little church ; paths through the wood lead pleasantly down to the bay ; and, as we walked down to it on the day after our arrival, one of the green fields was suddenly black with rooks, making a huge cawing and clanging as they settled down to feed. The house, a handsome massive structure, must command noble views of the bay, over which all the colours of Titian were spread, as the sun set behind its purple islands.

Printer's ink will not give these wonderful hues ; and the reader will make his picture at his leisure. That conical mountain to the left is Croagh-Patrick ; it is clothed in the most magnificent violet-colour, and a couple of round clouds were exploding, as it were, from the summit, that part of them towards the sea lighted up [with] the most delicate

gold and rose-colour. In the centre is the Clare island, of which the edges were bright cobalt, whilst the middle was lighted up with a brilliant scarlet tinge, such as I would have laughed at in a picture, never having seen in nature before, but looked at now with wonder and pleasure until the hue disappeared as the sun went away. The islands in the bay (which was of a gold colour) looked like so many dolphins and whales basking there. The rich park-woods stretched down to the shore; and the immediate foreground consisted of a yellow cornfield, whereon stood innumerable shocks of corn, casting immense long purple shadows over the stubble. The farmer, with some little ones about him, was superintending his reapers; and I heard him say to a little girl, 'Nory, I love you the best of all my children!' Presently, one of the reapers coming up, says, 'It's always the custom in these parts to ask strange gentlemen to give something to drink the first day of reaping; and we'd like to drink your honour's health in a bowl of coffee.' '*O fortunatos nimium!*' The Cockney takes out sixpence, and thinks that he never passed such a pleasant half-hour in all his life as in that cornfield, looking at that wonderful bay.

A car which I had ordered presently joined me from the town, and going down a green lane very like England, and across a causeway near a building, where the carman proposed to show me 'me Lard's caffin that he brought from Rome, and a mighty big caffin entirely,' we came close upon the water and the Port. There was a long, handsome pier (which, no doubt, remains at this present minute), and one solitary cutter lying alongside it, which may or may not be there now. There were about three boats lying near the pier, and six sailors, with long shadows, lolling about the pier. As for the warehouses, they are enormous; and might accommodate, I should think, not only the trade of Westport, but of Manchester too. There are huge streets of these houses, ten stories high, with cranes, owners' names, &c., marked Wine Stores, Flour Stores, Bonded Tobacco Warehouses, and so forth. The six sailors that were singing on the pier, no doubt, are each admirals of as many fleets of a hundred sail, that bring wines and tobacco from all quarters of the world to fill these enormous warehouses. These dismal mausoleums, as vast as pyramids, are the places where the dead trade of Westport lies buried—a trade that, in its lifetime, probably was about as big as

a mouse. Nor is this the first nor the hundredth place to be seen in this country, which sanguine builders have erected to accommodate an imaginary commerce. Mill-owners over-mill themselves, merchants over-warehouse themselves, squires over-castle themselves, little tradesmen about Dublin and the cities over-villa and over-gig themselves, and we hear sad tales about hereditary bondage and the accursed tyranny of England.

Passing out of this dreary, pseudo-commercial port, the road lay along the beautiful shores of Clew Bay, adorned with many a rickety villa and pleasure-house, from the cracked windows of which may be seen one of the noblest views in the world. One of the villas the guide pointed out with peculiar exultation ; it is called by a grand name—Waterloo Park, and has a lodge, and a gate, and a field of a couple of acres, and belongs to a young gentleman, who, being able to write Waterloo Park on his card, succeeded in carrying off a young London heiress with a hundred thousand pounds. The young couple had just arrived, and one of them must have been rather astonished, no doubt, at the ‘Park.’ But what will not love do ? With love and a hundred thousand pounds, a cottage may be made to look like a castle, and a park of two acres may be brought to extend for a mile. The night began now to fall, wrapping up in a sober grey livery the bay and mountains, which had just been so gorgeous in sunset ; and we turned our backs presently upon the bay, and the villas with the cracked windows, and scaling a road of perpetual ups and downs, went back to Westport. On the way was a pretty cemetery, lying on each side of the road, with a ruined chapel for the ornament of one division, a holy well for the other. In the holy well lives a sacred trout, whom sick people come to consult, and who operates great cures in the neighbourhood. If the patient sees the trout floating on his back, he dies ; if on his belly, he lives ; or vice versa. The little spot is old, ivy-grown, and picturesque, and I can’t fancy a better place for a pilgrim to kneel and say his beads at.

But considering the whole country goes to mass, and that the priests can govern it as they will, teaching what shall be believed and what shall be not credited, would it not be well for their reverences, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-two, to discourage these absurd lies and superstitions, and teach some simple truths to their flock ? Leave such

figments to magazine-writers and ballad-makers ; but, *corbleu !* it makes one indignant to think that people in the United Kingdom, where a press is at work, and good sense is abroad, and clergymen are eager to educate the people, should countenance such savage superstitions, and silly, grovelling heathenisms.

The chapel is before the inn where I resided, and on Sunday, from a very early hour, the side of the street was thronged with worshippers, who came to attend the various services. Nor are the Catholics the only devout people of this remote district. There is a large Presbyterian church very well attended, as was the Established Church service in the pretty church in the park. There was no organ, but the clerk and a choir of children sang hymns sweetly and truly ; and a charity sermon being preached for the benefit of the diocesan schools, I saw many pound-notes in the plate, showing that the Protestants here were as ardent as their Roman Catholic brethren. The sermon was extempore, as usual, according to the prevailing taste here. The preacher by putting aside his sermon-book may gain in warmth, which we don't want, but lose in reason, which we do. If I were Defender of the Faith, I would issue an order to all priests and deacons to take to the book again ; weighing well, before they uttered it, every word they proposed to say upon so great a subject as that of religion ; and mistrusting that dangerous facility given by active jaws and a hot imagination. Reverend divines have adopted this habit, and keep us for an hour listening to what might well be told in ten minutes. They are wondrously fluent, considering all things ; and though I have heard many a sentence begun whereof the speaker did not evidently know the conclusion, yet, somehow or other, he has always managed to get through the paragraph without any hiatus, except perhaps in the sense. And as far as I can remark, it is not calm, plain, downright preachers who preserve the extemporaneous system for the most part, but pompous orators, indulging in all the cheap graces of rhetoric—exaggerating words and feelings to make effect, and dealing in pious caricature. Churchgoers become excited by this loud talk and captivating manner, and can't go back afterwards to a sober discourse read out of a grave old sermon-book, appealing to the reason and the gentle feelings, instead of to the passions and the imagination. Beware of



too much talk, O parsons ! If a man is to give an account of every idle word he utters, for what a number of such loud nothings, windy emphatic tropes and metaphors, spoken not for God's glory but the preacher's, will many a cushion-thumper have to answer ! And this rebuke may properly find a place here, because the clergyman by whose discourse it was elicited is not of the eloquent dramatic sort, but a gentleman, it is said, remarkable for old-fashioned learning and quiet habits, that do not seem to be to the taste of the many boisterous young clergy of the present day.

The Catholic chapel was built before their graces the most reverend lord archbishops came into fashion. It is large



and gloomy, with one or two attempts at ornament, by way of pictures at the altars, and a good inscription warning the incomer, in a few bold words, of the sacredness of the place he stands in. Bare feet bore away thousands of people who came to pray there ; there were numbers of smart equipages for the richer Protestant congregation. Strolling about the town in the balmy summer evening, I heard the sweet tones of a hymn from the people in the Presbyterian praying-house. Indeed, the country is full of piety, and a warm, sincere, undoubting devotion.

On weekdays the street before the chapel is scarcely less crowded than on the Sabbath ; but it is with women and children merely ; for a stream bordered with lime-trees runs pleasantly down the street, and hither come innumerable girls to wash, while the children make dirt-pies and look

on. Wilkie was here some years since, and the place affords a great deal of amusement to the painter of character. Sketching, *tant bien que mal*, the bridge and the trees, and some of the nymphs engaged in the stream, the writer became an object of no small attention ; and at least a score of dirty brats left their dirt-pies to look on, the bare-legged washing-girls grinning from the water.

One, a regular rustic beauty, whose face and figure would have made the fortune of a frontispiece, seemed particularly amused and *agaçante* ; and I walked round to get a drawing of her fresh jolly face : but directly I came near she pulled her gown over her head, and resolutely turned round her back ; and, as that part of her person did not seem to differ in character from the backs of the rest of Europe, there is no need of taking its likeness.

•

## CHAPTER XXI

## THE PATTERN AT CROAGH-PATRICK

ON the pattern-day, however, the washerwomen and children had all disappeared—nay, the stream, too, seemed to be gone out of town. There was a report current, also, that on the occasion of the pattern, six hundred teetotallers had sworn to revolt; and I fear that it was the hope of witnessing this awful rebellion which induced me to stay a couple of days at Westport. The pattern was commenced on the Sunday, but the priests going up to the mountain took care that there should be no sports nor dancing on that day; but that the people should only content themselves with the performance of what are called religious duties. Religious duties! Heaven help us! If these reverend gentlemen were worshippers of Moloch or Baal, or any deity whose honour demanded bloodshed, and savage rites, and degradation, and torture, one might fancy them encouraging the people to the disgusting penances the poor things here perform. But it's too hard to think that in our days any priests of any religion should be found superintending such a hideous series of self-sacrifices as are, it appears, performed on this hill.

A friend who ascended the hill brought down the following account of it. The ascent is a very steep and hard one, he says; but it was performed in company of thousands of people who were making their way barefoot to the several 'stations' upon the hill.

'The first station consists of one heap of stones, round which they must walk seven times, casting a stone on the heap each time, and before and after every stone's throw saying a prayer.

'The second station is on the top of the mountain. Here there is a great altar—a shapeless heap of stones. The poor wretches crawl *on their knees* into this place, say fifteen prayers, and after going round the entire top of the mountain fifteen times, say fifteen prayers again.

'The third station is near the bottom of the mountain

at the further side from Westport. It consists of three heaps. The penitents must go seven times round these collectively, and seven times afterwards round each individually, saying a prayer before and after each progress.'

My informant describes the people as coming away from this 'frightful exhibition, suffering severe pain, wounded and bleeding in the knees and feet, and some of the women shrieking with the pain of their wounds.' Fancy thousands of these bent upon their work, and priests standing by to encourage them!—for shame, for shame. If all the popes, cardinals, bishops, hermits, priests, and deacons that ever lived were to come forward and preach this as a truth—that to please God you must macerate your body, that the sight of your agonies is welcome to Him, and that your blood, groans, and degradation find favour in His eyes, I would not believe them. Better have over a company of Fakeers at once, and set the Suttee going.

Of these tortures, however, I had not the fortune to witness a sight; for going towards the mountain for the first four miles, the only conveyance I could find was half the pony of a honest sailor, who said, when applied to, 'I tell you what I do wid you: I give you a spell about;' but as it turned out we were going different ways, this help was but a small one. A car with a spare seat, however (there were hundreds of others quite full, and scores of rattling country carts covered with people, and thousands of bare legs trudging along the road),—a car with a spare seat passed by at two miles from the Pattern, and that just time to get comfortably wet through on arriving there. The whole mountain was enveloped in mist; and we could nowhere see thirty yards before us. The women walked forward, with their gowns over their heads; the men sauntered on in the rain, with the utmost indifference to it. The car presently came to a cottage, the court in front of which was black with two hundred horses, and where as many drivers were jangling and bawling; and here we were told to descend. You had to go over a wall and across a brook, and behold the Pattern.

The pleasures of the poor people—for after the business on the mountain came the dancing and love-making at its foot—was wofully spoiled by the rain, which rendered dancing on the grass impossible, nor were the tents big enough for that exercise. Indeed, the whole sight was as

dismal and half-savage a one as I have seen. There may have been fifty of these tents squatted round a plain of the most brilliant green grass, behind which the mist-curtains seemed to rise immediately; for you could not even see the mountain-side beyond them. Here was a great crowd of men and women, all ugly, as the fortune of the day would have it (for the sagacious reader has, no doubt, remarked that there are ugly and pretty days in life). Stalls were spread about, whereof the owners were shrieking out the praises of their wares—great, coarse, damp-looking bannocks of bread for the most part, or, mayhap, a dirty collection of pigs' feet, and such refreshments. Several of the booths professed to belong to 'confectioners' from Westport or Castlebar, the confectionery consisting of huge biscuits and doubtful-looking ginger-beer—ginger-ale, or gingeretta, it is called in this country, by a fanciful people, who love the finest titles. Add to these, cauldrons containing water for tay, at the door of the booths, other pots full of masses of pale legs of mutton (the owner 'prodding,' every now and then, for a bit, and holding it up and asking the passenger to buy). In the booths, it was impossible to stand upright, or to see much, on account of smoke. Men and women were crowded in these rude tents, huddled together, and disappearing in the darkness. Owners came bustling out to replenish the empty water-jugs, and land-ladies stood outside in the rain calling strenuously upon all passers-by to enter. Here is a design taken from one of the booths, presenting ingeniously an outside and an inside view of the same place—an artifice seldom practised in pictures.

Meanwhile, high up on the invisible mountain, the people were dragging their bleeding knees from altar to altar, flinging stones, and muttering some endless litanies, with the priests standing by. I think I was not sorry that the rain, and the care of my precious health, prevented me from mounting a severe hill, to witness a sight that could only have caused one to be shocked and ashamed that servants of God should encourage it. The road home was very pleasant, everybody was wet through, but everybody was happy, and by some miracle we were seven on the car. There was the honest Englishman in the military cap, who sang 'The sea, the hopen sea's my 'ome,' although not any one of the company called upon him for that air. Then the

music was taken up by a good-natured lass from Castlebar ; then the Englishman again, ' With burnished brand and musketoon ' ; and there was no end of pushing, pinching, squeezing, and laughing. The Englishman, especially, had a favourite yell, with which he saluted and astonished all cottages, passengers, cars, that we met or overtook. Presently came prancing by two dandies, who were especially frightened by the noise. ' Thim's two tailors from Westport,' said the carman, grinning with all his might. ' Come, gat out of the way there, gat along,' piped a small English voice, from above somewhere. I looked up, and saw a little creature, perched on the top of a tandem, which he



was driving with the most knowing air—a dreadful young hero, with a white hat, and a white face, and a blue bird's-eye neckcloth. He was five feet high, if an inch, an ensign, and sixteen ; and it was a great comfort to think, in case of danger or riot, that one of his years and personal strength was at hand to give help.

' Thim's the officers,' said the carman, as the tandem wheeled by, a small groom quivering on behind—and the carman spoke with the greatest respect this time. Two days before, on arriving at Westport, I had seen the same equipage at the door of the inn—where for a moment there happened to be no waiter to receive me. So, shouldering a carpet-bag, I walked into the inn-hall, and asked a gentle-

man standing there, where was the coffee-room ? It was the military tandem-driving youth, who with much grace looked up in my face, and said calmly, '*I daunt know.*' I believe the little creature had just been dining in the very room—and so present my best compliments to him.

The guide-book will inform the traveller of many a beautiful spot which lies in the neighbourhood of Westport, and which I had not the time to visit ; but I must not take leave of the excellent little inn, without speaking once more of its extreme comfort ; nor of the place itself, without another parting word regarding its beauty. It forms an event in one's life to have seen that place, so beautiful is it, and so unlike all other beauties that I know of. Were such beauties lying upon English shores it would be a world's wonder : perhaps, if it were on the Mediterranean or the Baltic, English travellers would flock to it by hundreds ; why not come and see it in Ireland ? Remote as the spot is, Westport is only two days' journey from London now, and lies in a country far more strange to most travellers than France or Germany can be.

•

## CHAPTER XXII

## FROM WESTPORT TO BALLINASLOE

THE mail-coach took us next day by Castlebar and Tuam to Ballinasloe, a journey of near eighty miles. The country is interspersed with innumerable seats belonging to the Blakes, the Browns, and the Lynches ; and we passed many large domains belonging to bankrupt lords and fugitive squires, with fine lodges, adorned with moss and battered windows, and parks where if the grass was growing on the roads, on the other hand the trees had been weeded out of the grass. About these seats and their owners the guard, an honest shrewd fellow, had all the gossip to tell. This jolly guard himself was a ruin, it turned out ; he told me his grandfather was a man of large property ; his father, he said, kept a pack of hounds, and had spent everything by the time he, the guard, was sixteen ; so the lad made interest to get a mail-car to drive, whence he had been promoted to the guard's seat, and now for forty years had occupied it, travelling eighty miles, and earning seven-and-twopence every day of his life. He had been once ill, he said, for three days ; and if a man may be judged by ten hours' talk with him, there are few more shrewd, resolute, simple-minded men to be found on the outside of any coaches or the inside of any houses in Ireland.

During the first five-and-twenty miles of the journey,—for the day was very sunny and bright,—Croaghpatrick kept us company ; and, seated with your back to the horses, you could see ‘ on the left that vast aggregation of mountains which stretches southwards to the bay of Galway ; on the right, that gigantic assemblage which sweeps in circular outline northward to Killule.’ Somewhere amongst those hills the great John Tuam was born, whose mansion and cathedral are to be seen in Tuam town, but whose fame is spread everywhere. To arrive at Castlebar, we go over the undulating valley which lies between the mountains of Joyce country and Erris ; and the first object which you



see on entering the town is a stately Gothic castle that stands at a short distance from it.

On the gate of the stately Gothic castle was written an inscription not very hospitable : WITHOUT BEWARE, WITHIN AMEND ; just beneath which is an iron crane of neat construction. The castle is the county jail, and the iron crane is the gallows of the district. The town seems neat and lively ; there is a fine church, a grand barracks (celebrated as the residence of the young fellow with the bird's-eye neckcloth), a club, and a Whig and Tory newspaper. The road hence to Tuam is very pretty and lively, from the number of country-seats along the way, giving comfortable shelter to more Blakes, Browns, and Lynches.

In the cottages, the inhabitants looked healthy and rosy in their rags, and the cots themselves in the sunshine almost comfortable. After a couple of months in the country, the stranger's eye grows somewhat accustomed to the rags ; they do not frighten him as at first : the people who wear them look for the most part healthy enough ; especially the small children, those who can scarcely totter, and are sitting shading their eyes at the door, and leaving the unfinished dirt-pie to shout as the coach passes by, are as healthy a looking race as one will often see. Nor can any one pass through the land without being touched by the extreme love of children among the people ; they swarm everywhere, and the whole country rings with cries of affection towards the children, with the songs of young ragged nurses dandling babies on their knees, and warnings of mothers to Patsy to come out of the mud, or Nory to get off the pig's back.

At Tuam the coach stopped exactly for fourteen minutes and a half, during which time, those who wished might dine : but instead, I had the pleasure of inspecting a very mouldy dirty town, and made my way to the Catholic cathedral—a very handsome edifice indeed ; handsome without and within, and of the Gothic sort. Over the door is a huge coat of arms, surmounted by a Cardinal's hat—the arms of the see, no doubt, quartered with John Tuam's own patrimonial coat ; and that was a frieze coat, from all accounts, passably ragged at the elbows. Well, he must be a poor wag who could sneer at an old coat, because it was old and poor. But if a man changes it for a tawdry gimcrack suit, bedizened with twopenny tinsel,

and struts about calling himself his Grace and my Lord, when may we laugh if not then? There is something simple in the way in which these good people belord their clergymen, and respect titles real or sham. Take any Dublin paper,—a couple of columns of it are sure to be filled with movements of the small great men of the world. Accounts from Derrynane state that the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor is in good health—his Lordship went out with his beagles yesterday—or His Grace the Most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Ballywhack, assisted by the Right Reverend the Lord Bishops of Trincomalee and Hippopotamus, assisted, &c.; or Colonel Tims, of Castle Tims, and lady, have quitted the Shelburne Hotel, with a party for Kilballybathershins, where the *august*<sup>1</sup> party propose to enjoy a few days' shrimp-fishing,—and so on. Our people are not witty and keen of perceiving the ridiculous, like the Irish; but the bluntness and honesty of the English have wellnigh kicked the fashionable humbug down; and except, perhaps, among footmen and about Baker Street, this curiosity about the aristocracy is wearing fast away. Have the Irish so much reason to respect their lords, that they should so chronicle all their movements; and not only admire real lords, but make sham ones of their own to admire *them*?

There is no object of special mark upon the road from Tuam to Ballinasloe, the country being flat for the most part, and the noble Galway and Mayo mountains having disappeared at length, until you come to a glimpse of Old England in the pretty village of Ahascragh. An old oak-tree grows in the neat street, the houses are as trim and white as eye can desire, and about the church and the town are handsome plantations, forming on the whole such a picture of comfort and plenty as is rarely to be seen in the part of Ireland I have traversed. All these wonders have been wrought by the activity of an excellent resident agent. There was a countryman on the coach deploring that, through family circumstances, this gentleman should have been dispossessed of his agency, and declaring that the village had already begun to deteriorate in consequence. The marks of such decay were not, however, visible, at

<sup>1</sup> This epithet is applied to the party of a Colonel Somebody in a Dublin paper.

least to a new comer ; and, being reminded of it, I indulged in many patriotic longings for England, as every Englishman does, when he is travelling out of the country which he is always so willing to quit.

That a place should instantly begin to deteriorate because a certain individual was removed from it—that cottagers should become thriftless, and houses dirty, and house-windows cracked,—all these are points which public economists may ruminate over, and can't fail to give the careless traveller much matter for painful reflection. How is it that the presence of one man, more or less, should affect a set of people come to years of manhood, and knowing that they have their duty to do ? Why should a man at Ahascragh let his home go to ruin, and stuff his windows with ragged breeches instead of glass, because Mr. Smith is agent in place of Mr. Jones ? Is he a child, that won't work unless the schoolmaster be at hand ? or are we to suppose, with the Repealers, that the cause of all this degradation and misery is the intolerable tyranny of the sister country, and the pain which poor Ireland has been made to endure ? This is very well at the Corn Exchange, and among patriots after dinner ; but, after all, granting the grievance of the franchise (though it may not be unfair to presume that a man who has not strength of mind enough to mend his own breeches or his own windows will always be the tool of one party or another), there is no Inquisition set up in the country ; the law tries to defend the people as much as they will allow ; the odious tithe has even been whisked off from their shoulders to the landlords' ; they may live pretty much as they like. Is it not too monstrous to howl about English tyranny and suffering Ireland, and call for a Stephen's Green Parliament, to make the country quiet and the people industrious ? The people are not politically worse treated than their neighbours in England. The priests and the landlords, if they chose to co-operate, might do more for the country now than any kings or laws could. What you want here is not a Catholic or Protestant party, but an Irish party.

In the midst of these reflections, and by what the reader will doubtless think a blessed interruption, we came in sight of the town of Ballinasloe and its 'gash-lamps,' which a fellow passenger did not fail to point out with admiration. The road-menders, however, did not appear to think

that light was by any means necessary ; for, having been occupied, in the morning, in digging a fine hole upon the highway, previous to some alterations to be effected there, they had left their work at sundown, without any lamp to warn coming travellers of the hole, which we only escaped by a wonder. The papers have much such another story. In the Galway and Ballinasloe coach a horse on the road suddenly fell down and died ; the coachman drove his coach unicorn-fashion into town ; and, as for the dead horse, of course he left it on the road at the place where it fell, and where another coach coming up was upset over it, bones broken, passengers maimed, coach smashed. By Heavens ! the tyranny of England is unendurable : and I have no doubt it had a hand in upsetting that coach.

•

## CHAPTER XXIII

## BALLINASLOE TO DUBLIN

DURING the cattle-fair the celebrated town of Ballinasloe is thronged with farmers from all parts of the kingdom—the cattle being picturesquely exhibited in the park of the noble proprietor of the town, Lord Clancarty. As it was not fair-time, the town did not seem particularly busy, nor was there much to remark in it, except a church, and a magnificent lunatic asylum, that lies outside the town on the Dublin road, and is as handsome and stately as a palace. I think the beggars were more plenteous and more loathsome here than almost anywhere; to one hideous wretch I was obliged to give money to go away, which he did for a moment, only to obtrude his horrible face directly afterwards half eaten away with disease. ‘A penny for the sake of poor little Mery,’ said another woman, who had a baby sleeping on her withered breast; and how can any one who has a little Mery at home resist such an appeal? ‘Pity the poor blind man!’ roared a respectably-dressed grenadier of a fellow. I told him to go to the gentleman with a red neckcloth and fur cap (a young buck from Trinity College), to whom the blind man with much simplicity immediately stepped over; and as for the rest of the beggars, what pen or pencil could describe their hideous leering flattery, their cringing, swindling humour!

The inn, like the town, being made to accommodate the periodical crowds of visitors who attended the fair, presented in their absence rather a faded and desolate look; and, in spite of the live stock for which the place is famous, the only portion of their produce which I could get to my share, after twelve hours’ fasting and an hour’s bell-ringing and scolding, was one very lean mutton chop, and one very small damp kidney, brought in by an old tottering waiter to a table spread in a huge black coffee-room, dimly lighted by one little jet of gas.

As this only served very faintly to light up the above banquet, the waiter, upon remonstrance, proceeded to light

the other *bec* ; but the lamp was sulky, and upon this attempt to force it, as it were, refused to act altogether, and went out. The big room was then accommodated with a couple of yellow mutton-candles. There was a neat, handsome, correct young English officer warming his slippers at the fire, and opposite him sat a worthy gentleman, with a glass of mingled 'materials,' discoursing to him in a very friendly and confidential way.

As I don't know the gentleman's name, and as it is not at all improbable, from the situation in which he was, that he has quite forgotten the night's conversation, I hope there will be no breach of confidence in recalling some part of it. The speaker was dressed in deep black, worn, however, with that *déagé* air peculiar to the votaries of Bacchus, or that nameless god—offspring of Bacchus and Ceres, who may have invented the noble liquor called whisky. It was fine to see the easy folds in which his neckcloth confined a shirt-collar, moist with the generous drops that trickled from the chin above,—its little percentage upon the punch. There was a fine dashing black satin waistcoat that called for its share, and generously disdained to be buttoned. I think this is the only specimen I have seen yet of the personage still so frequently described in the Irish novels—the careless drinking 'squire—the Irish Will Wimble.

'Sir,' says he, 'as I was telling you before this gentleman came in (from Westport, I preshume, sir, by the mail ; and my service to you !), the butchers in Chume (Tuam)—where I live, and shall be happy to see you and give you a shakedown, a cut of mutton, and the use of as good a brace of pointers as ever you shot over—the butchers say to me, whenever I look in at their shops, and ask for a joint of meat—they say : "Take down that quarther o' mutton, boy, it's NO USE WEIGHING IT for Mr. Bodkin. He can tell with an eye what's the weight of it to an ounce !" And so, sir, I can ; and I'd make a bet to go into any market in Dublin, Tchume, Ballinasloe, where you please, and just by looking at the meat decide its weight.'

At the pause, during which the gentleman, here designated Bodkin, drank off his materials, the young officer said gravely that this was a very rare and valuable accomplishment, and thanked him for the invitation to Tchume.

The honest gentleman proceeded with his personal

memoirs ; and (with a charming modesty that authenticated his tale, while it interested his hearers for the teller) he called for a fresh tumbler, and began discoursing about horses. 'Them, I don't know,' says he, confessing the fact at once, 'or, if I do, I've been always so unlucky with them that it's as good as if I didn't.'

'To give you an idea of my ill fortune : Me brother-'n-law Burke once sent me three colts of his to sell at this very fair of Ballinasloe ; and, for all I could do, I could only get a bid for one of 'em, and sold her for sixteen pounds. And d'ye know what that mare was, sir ? ' says Mr. Bodkin, giving a thump that made the spoon jump out of the punch glass for fright,—'D'ye know who she was ? She was Water-Wagtail, sir,—WATER-WAGTAIL ! She won fourteen cups and plates in Ireland before she went to Liverpool ; and you know what she did *there* ? ' (We said, 'Oh ! of course.') 'Well, sir, the man who bought her from me, sold her for four hunder' guineas ; and in England, she fetched eight hunder' pounds.

'Another of them very horses, gentlemen (Tim, some hot wather—screeching hot, you divil—and a sthroke of the limin)—another of them horses that I was refused fifteen pound for, me brother-in-law sould to Sir Rufford Bufford for a hunder'-and-fifty guineas. Wasn't *that* luck ?

'Well, sir, Sir Rufford gives Burke his bill at six months, and don't pay it when it come jue. A pretty pickle Tom Burke was in, as I leave ye to fancy, for he'd paid away the bill, which he thought as good as goold ; and sure it ought to be, for Sir Rufford had come of age since the bill was drawn, and before it was due, and, as I needn't tell you, had slipped into a very handsome property.

'On the protest of the bill, Burke goes in a fury to Gresham's in Sackville Street, where the baronet was living, and (would ye believe it ?) the latter says he doesn't intend to meet the bill, on the score that he was a minor when he gave it. On which Burke was in such a rage that he took a horsewhip, and vowed he'd beat the baronet to a jelly and post him in every club in Dublin, and publish every circumstance of the transaction.'

'It *does* seem rather a queer one,' says one of Mr. Bodkin's hearers.

'Queer indeed ; but that's not it, you see ; for Sir Rufford is as honourable a man as ever lived ; and after

this quarrel he paid Burke his money, and they've been warm friends ever since—but what I want to show ye is our infernal luck. *Three months before, Sir Rufford had sold that very horse for three hunder' guineas.*

The worthy gentleman had just ordered in a fresh tumbler of his favourite liquor, when we wished him good night; and slept by no means the worse because the bedroom candle was carried by one of the prettiest young chambermaids possible.

Next morning, surrounded by a crowd of beggars more filthy, hideous, and importunate than any, I think, in the most favoured towns of the south, we set off, a coach-load, for Dublin. A clergyman, a guard, a Scotch farmer, a butcher, a bookseller's hack, a lad bound for Maynooth, and another for Trinity, made a varied pleasant party enough, where each, according to his lights, had something to say.

I have seldom seen a more dismal and uninteresting road than that which we now took, and which brought us through the 'old, inconvenient, ill-built, and ugly town of Athlone.' The painter would find here, however, some good subjects for his sketch-book, in spite of the commination of the Guide-book: here, too, great improvements are taking place for the Shannon navigation, which will render the town not so inconvenient as at present it is stated to be: and hard by lies a little village that is known and loved by all the world where English is spoken. It is called Lishoy, but its real name is Auburn, and it gave birth to one Noll Goldsmith, whom Mr. Boswell was in the habit of despising very heartily. At the Quaker town of Moate, the butcher and the farmer dropped off, the clergyman went inside, and their places were filled by four Maynoothians, whose vacation was just at an end. One of them, a freshman, was inside the coach with the clergyman, and told him, with rather a long face, of the dismal discipline of his college. They are not allowed to quit the gates (except on general walks); they are expelled if they read a newspaper; and they begin term with 'a retreat' of a week, which time they are made to devote to silence, and, as it is supposed, to devotion and meditation.

I must say the young fellows drank plenty of whisky on the road, to prepare them for their year's abstinence; and, when at length arrived in the miserable village of



Maynooth, determined not to go into college that night, but to devote the evening to 'a lark.' They were simple, kind-hearted young men, sons of farmers or tradesmen seemingly ; and, as is always the case here, except among some of the gentry, very gentlemanlike, and pleasing in manners. Their talk was of this companion, and that ; how one was in rhetoric, and another in logic, and a third had got his curacy. Wait for a while ; and with the happy system pursued within the walls of their college, those smiling good-humoured faces will come out with a scowl, and downcast eyes that seem afraid to look the world in the face. When the time comes for them to take leave of yonder dismal-looking barracks, they will be men no longer, but bound over to the Church, body and soul : their free thoughts chained down and kept in darkness, their honest affections mutilated : well, I hope they will be happy to-night at any rate, and talk and laugh to their hearts' content. The poor freshman, whose big chest is carried off by the porter yonder to the inn, has but twelve hours more of hearty, natural, human life. To-morrow they will begin their work upon him ; cramping his mind, and biting his tongue, and firing and cutting at his heart,—breaking him to pull the Church chariot. Ah ! why didn't he stop at home, and dig potatoes and get children ?

Part of the drive from Maynooth to Dublin is exceedingly pretty ; you are carried through Leixlip, Lucan, Chapelizod, and by scores of parks and villas, until the gas-lamps come in sight. Was there ever a Cockney that was not glad to see them ; and did not prefer the sight of them, in his heart, to the best lake or mountain ever invented ? Pat the waiter comes jumping down to the car, and says, ' Welcome back, sir ! ' and bustles the trunk into the queer little bedroom, with all the cordial hospitality imaginable.

•

## CHAPTER XXIV

## TWO DAYS IN WICKLOW

THE little tour we have just been taking has been performed not only by myriads of the 'car-drivingest, tay-drinkingest, say-bathingest people in the world,' the inhabitants of the city of Dublin, but also by all the tourists who have come to discover this country for the benefit of the English nation. 'Look here!' says the ragged bearded genius of a guide, at the seven churches; 'this is the spot which Mr. Henry Inglis particularly admired, and said it was exactly like Norway. Many's the song I've heard Mr. Sam Lover sing here—a pleasant gentleman entirely. Have you seen my picture that's taken off in Mrs. Hall's book? all the strangers know me by it, though it makes me much cleverer than I am.' Similar tales has he of Mr. Barrow, and the transatlantic Willis, and of Crofton Croker, who has been everywhere.

The guide's remarks concerning the works of these gentlemen inspired me, I must confess, with considerable disgust and jealousy. A plague take them! what remains for me to discover after the gallant adventurers in the service of Paternoster Row have examined every rock, lake, and ruin of the district, exhausted it of all its legends, and 'invented new,' most likely, as their daring genius prompted? Hence it follows that the description of the two days' jaunt must, of necessity, be short; lest persons who have read former accounts should be led to refer to the same, and make comparisons which might possibly be unfavourable to the present humble pages.

Is there anything new to be said regarding the journey? In the first place, there's the railroad—it's no longer than the railroad to Greenwich, to be sure, and almost as well known; but has it been *done*? that's the question; or has anybody discovered the dandies on the railroad?

After wondering at the beggars and carmen of Dublin, the stranger can't help admiring another vast and numerous class of inhabitants of the city—namely, the dandies. Such

a number of smartly-dressed young fellows, I don't think any town possesses ; no, not Paris, where the young shopmen, with spurs and stays, may be remarked strutting abroad on fête days—nor London, where on Sundays, in the Park, you see thousands of this cheap kind of aristocracy parading—nor Liverpool, famous for the breed of commercial dandies, desk and counter D'Orsays, and cotton and sugar-barrel Brummells, and whom one remarks pushing on to 'business with a brisk determined air—all the above races are only to be encountered on holidays, except by those persons whose affairs take them to shops, docks, or counting-houses, where these fascinating young fellows labour during the week.

But the Dublin breed of dandies is quite distinct from those of the various cities above named, and altogether superior ; for they appear every day, and all day long, not once a week merely, and have an original and splendid character and appearance of their own, very hard to describe, though no doubt every traveller, as well as myself, has admired and observed it. They assume a sort of military and ferocious look, not observable in other cheap dandies, except in Paris perhaps now and then ; and are to be remarked, not so much for the splendour of their ornaments, as for the profusion of them. Thus for instance, a hat which is worn straight over the two eyes, costs very likely more than one which hangs upon one ear—a great oily bush of hair to balance the hat (otherwise the head no doubt would fall hopelessly on one side) is even more economical than a crop which requires the barber's scissors oft-times ;—also a tuft on the chin may be had at a small expense of bear's-grease by persons of a proper age ; and although big pins are the fashion, I am bound to say I have never seen so many or so big as here. Large agate marbles or 'taws,' globes terrestrial and celestial, pawn-brokers' balls,—I cannot find comparisons large enough for these wonderful ornaments of the person. Canes also should be mentioned, which are sold very splendid, with gold or silver heads, for a shilling on the quays ; and the dandy not uncommonly finishes off with a horn quizzing-glass, which, being stuck in one eye, contracts the brows and gives a fierce determined look to the whole countenance.

In idleness, at least, these young men can compete with the greatest lords ; and the wonder is, how the city can

support so many of them, or they themselves ; how they manage to spend their time : who gives them money to ride hacks in the 'Phaynix' on field and race days ; to have boats at Kingstown during the summer ; and to be crowding the railway coaches all the day long. Cars go whirling about all day, bearing squads of them. You see them sauntering at all the railway stations in vast numbers, and jumping out of the carriages as the trains come up, and greeting other dandies with that rich large brogue which some actor ought to make known to the English public : it being the biggest, richest, and coarsest of all the brogues of Ireland.

I think these dandies are the chief objects which arrest the stranger's attention, as he travels on the Kingstown railroad, and I have always been so much occupied in watching and wondering at them, as scarcely to have leisure to look at anything else during the pretty little ride of twenty minutes, so beloved by every Dublin Cockney. The waters of the bay wash in many places the piers on which the railway is built, and you see the calm stretch of water beyond, and the big purple Hill of Howth, and the lighthouses, and the jetties, and the shipping. Yesterday was a boat-race (I don't know how many scores of such take place during the season), and you may be sure there were tens of thousands of the dandies to look on. There had been boat-races the two days previous : before that, had been a field day—before that, three days of garrison races—to-day, to-morrow, and the day after, there are races at Howth. There seems some sameness in the sports, but everybody goes ; everybody is never tired ; and then I suppose comes the punch party and the song in the evening—the same old pleasures, and the same old songs the next day, and so on to the end. As for the boat-race, I saw two little boats in the distance tugging away for the dear life—the beach and piers swarming with spectators, the bay full of small yachts and innumerable row-boats, and in the midst of the assemblage a convict-ship, lying ready for sail, with a black mass of poor wretches on her deck, who too were eager for pleasure.

Who is not, in this country ? Walking away from the pier and King George's column, you arrive upon rows after rows of pleasure-houses, whither all Dublin flocks during the summer-time ; for every one must have his sea-bathing,

and they say that the country-houses to the west of the town are empty, or to be had for very small prices ; while for those on the coast, especially towards Kingstown, there is the readiest sale at large prices. I have paid frequent visits to one, of which the rent is as great as that of a tolerable London house ; and there seem to be others suited to all purses—for instance, there are long lines of two-roomed houses, stretching far back and away from the sea, accommodating, doubtless, small commercial men, or small families, or some of those travelling dandies we have just been talking about, and whose costume is so cheap and so splendid.

A two-horse car, which will accommodate twelve, or will condescend to receive twenty passengers, starts from the railway-station for Bray, running along the coast for the chief part of the journey, though you have but few views of the sea, on account of intervening woods and hills. The whole of this country is covered with handsome villas and their gardens, and pleasure-grounds. There are round many of the houses parks of some extent, and always of considerable beauty, among the trees of which the road winds. New churches are likewise to be seen in various places ; built like the poor-houses, that are likewise everywhere springing up, pretty much upon one plan—a sort of bastard or Vauxhall Gothic—resembling no architecture of any age, previous to that when Horace Walpole invented the Castle of Otranto, and the other monstrosity upon Strawberry Hill, though it must be confessed that those on the Bray line are by no means so imaginative. Well, what matters, say you, that the churches be ugly, if the truth is preached within ? Is it not fair, however, to say that Beauty is the truth too, of its kind ? and why should it not be cultivated as well as other truth ? Why build these hideous barbaric temples, when at the expense of a little study and taste, beautiful structures might be raised ?

After leaving Bray, with its pleasant bay, and pleasant river, and pleasant inn, the little Wicklow tour may be said to commence properly ; and, as that romantic and beautiful country has been described many times in familiar terms, our only chance is to speak thereof in romantic and beautiful language, such as no other writer can possibly have employed.

We rang at the gate of the steward's lodge, and said,

‘Grant us a pass, we pray, to see the parks of Powerscourt, and to behold the brown deer upon the grass, and the cool shadows under the whispering trees.’

But the steward’s son answered, ‘You may not see the parks of Powerscourt, for the lord of the castle comes home, and we expect him daily.’ So, wondering at this reply, but not understanding the same, we took leave of the son of the steward, and said, ‘No doubt Powerscourt is not fit to see. Have we not seen parks in England, my brother, and shall we break our hearts that this Irish one hath its gates closed to us.’

Then the car-boy said, ‘My lords, the park is shut, but the waterfall runs for every man; will it please you to see the waterfall?’ ‘Boy,’ we replied, ‘we have seen many waterfalls; nevertheless, lead on!’ and the boy took his pipe out of his mouth, and belaboured the ribs of his beast.

And the horse made believe, as it were, to trot, and jolted the ardent travellers; and we passed the green trees of Tinnehinch, which the grateful Irish nation bought and consecrated to the race of Grattan; and we said, ‘What nation will spend fifty thousand pounds for our benefit?’ and we wished we might get it; and we passed on. The birds were, meanwhile, chanting concerts in the woods: and the sun was double-gilding the golden corn.

And we came to a hill, which was steep and long of descent; and the car-boy said, ‘My lords, I may never descend this hill with safety to your honours’ bones; for my horse is not sure of foot, and loves to kneel in the highway; descend therefore, and I will await your return here on the top of the hill.’

So we descended, and one grumbled greatly; but the other said, ‘Sir, be of good heart! the way is pleasant, and the footman will not weary as he travels it;’ and we went through the swinging gates of a park, where the harvestmen sat at their potatoes—a mealy meal.

The way was not short, as the companion said, but still it was a pleasant way to walk. Green stretches of grass were there, and a forest nigh at hand. It was but September; yet the autumn had already begun to turn the green ones into red; and the ferns that were waving underneath the trees were reddened and fading too. And as Dr. Jones’s boys of a Saturday disport in the meadows after school hours, so did the little clouds run races over the waving

grass. And as grave ushers who look on smiling at the sports of these little ones, so stood the old trees around the green, whispering and nodding to one another.

Purple mountains rose before us in front, and we began presently to hear a noise and roaring afar off—not a fierce roaring, but one deep and calm, like to the respiration of the great sea, as he lies basking on the sands in the sunshine.

And we came soon to a little hillock of green, which was standing before a huge mountain of purple black, and there were white clouds over the mountains, and some trees waving on the hillock, and between the trunks of them we saw the waters of the waterfall descending ; and there was

a snob on a rock, who stood and examined the same.



Then we approached the water, passing the clump of oak-trees. The waters were white, and the cliffs which they varnished were purple. But those round about were grey, tall, and gay with blue shadows ; and ferns, heath, and rusty-coloured funguses sprouting here and there in the same. But in the ravine where the waters fell, roaring, as it were, with the fall, the rocks were dark, and the foam of the cataract was of a yellow colour. And we stood, and were silent, and wondered. And still

the trees continued to wave, and the waters to roar and tumble, and the sun to shine, and the fresh wind to blow.

And we stood and looked : and said in our hearts it was beautiful, and bethought us how shall all this be set down in types and ink ? (for our trade is to write books and sell the same—a chapter for a guinea, a line for a penny) ; and the waterfall roared in answer, ‘For shame, O vain man ! think not of thy books and of thy pence now ; but look on, and wonder, and be silent. Can types or ink describe my beauty, though aided by thy small wit ? I am made for thee to praise and wonder at : be content, and cherish thy wonder. It is enough that thou hast seen a great thing : is it needful that thou shouldst prate of all thou hast seen ? ’

So we came away silently, and walked through the park without looking back. And there was a man at the gate, who opened it and seemed to say, 'Give me a little sixpence.' But we gave nothing, and walked up the hill, which was sore to climb; and on the summit found the car-boy, who was lolling on his cushions and smoking, as happy as a lord.

Quitting the waterfall at Powerscourt (the grand style in which it has been described was adopted in order that the reader, who has probably read other descriptions of the spot, might have at least *something* new in this account of it), we speedily left behind us the rich and wooded tract of country about Powerscourt, and came to a bleak tract, which, perhaps by way of contrast with so much natural wealth, is not unpleasing, and began ascending what is very properly called the Long Hill. Here you see, in the midst of the loneliness, a grim-looking barrack, that was erected when, after the Rebellion, it was necessary for some time to occupy this most rebellious country; and a church, looking equally dismal, a lean-looking, sham Gothic building, in the midst of this green desert. The road to Luggala, whither we were bound, turns off the Long Hill, up another hill, which seems still longer and steeper, inasmuch as it was ascended perforce on foot, and over lonely, boggy moorlands, enlivened by a huge grey boulder plumped here and there, and come, one wonders how, to the spot. Close to this hill of Slieve-Buck is marked in the maps a district called 'the uninhabited country,' and these stones probably fell at a period of time when not only this district, but all the world, was uninhabited,—and in some convulsion of the neighbouring mountains, this and other enormous rocks were cast abroad.

From behind one of them, or out of the ground somehow, as we went up the hill, sprang little ragged guides, who are always lurking about in search of stray pence from tourists; and we had three or four of such at our back by the time we were at the top of the hill. Almost the first sight we saw was a smart coach-and-four, with a lovely wedding party within, and a genteel valet and lady's-maid without; I wondered, had they been burying their modest loves in the uninhabited district?—but presently, from the top of the hill, I saw the place on which their honeymoon had been passed; nor could any pair of lovers, nor a pious hermit,



bent on retirement from the world, have selected a more sequestered spot.

Standing by a big, shining, granite stone on the hill-top, we looked immediately down upon Lough Tay—a little round lake of half a mile in length, which lay beneath us as black as a pool of ink—a high, crumbling, white-sided mountain falling abruptly into it on the side opposite to us, with a huge ruin of shattered rocks at its base. Northwards, we could see between mountains, a portion of the neighbouring lake of Lough Dan, which, too, was dark, though the Annamoe river, which connects the two lakes, lay coursing through the greenest possible flats, and shining as bright as silver. Brilliant green shores, too, come gently down to the southern side of Lough Tay; through these runs another river, with a small rapid or fall, which makes a music for the lake; and here, amidst beautiful woods, lies a villa, where the four horses, the groom, and valet, the postilions, and the young couple had, no doubt, been hiding themselves.

Hereabouts, the owner of the villa, Mr. Latouche, has a great grazing establishment; and some herd-boys, no doubt seeing strangers on the hill, thought proper that the cattle should stray that way, that they might drive them back again, and parenthetically ask the travellers for money—everybody asks travellers for money, as it seems. Next day, admiring in a labourer's arms a little child—his master's son, who could not speak—the labourer, his he-nurse, spoke for him, and demanded a little sixpence to buy the child apples. One grows not a little callous to this sort of beggary; and the only one of our numerous young guides who got a reward was the raggedest of them. He and his companions had just come from school, he said—not a Government school, but a private one, where they paid. I asked how much—'Was it a penny a week?' 'No; not a penny a week, but so much at the end of the year.' 'Was it a barrel of meal, or a few stone of potatoes, or something of that sort?' 'Yes: something of that sort.'

The something must, however, have been a very small something on the poor lad's part. He was one of four young ones, who lived with their mother, a widow. He had no work; he could get no work; nobody had work. His mother had a cabin, with no land—not a perch of

land, no potatoes—nothing but the cabin. How did they live?—the mother knitted stockings. I asked, had she any stockings at home?—the boy said, ‘No.’ How did he live?—he lived how he could; and we gave him threepence, with which, in delight, he went bounding off to the poor mother. Gracious Heavens! what a history to hear, told by a child looking quite cheerful as he told it, and as if the story was quite a common one. And a common one, too, it is: and God forgive us.

Here is another, and of a similar low kind, but rather pleasanter. We asked the car-boy how much he earned. He said, ‘Seven shillings a week, and his chances,’ which in the summer season, from the number of tourists who are jolted in his car, must be tolerably good—eight or nine shillings a week more probably. But he said, in winter, his master did not hire him for the car; and he was obliged to look for work elsewhere: as for saving, he never had saved a shilling in his life.

We asked him, was he married? and he said, No, but he was *as good as married*; for he had an old mother and four little brothers to keep, and six mouths to feed, and to dress himself decent to drive the gentlemen. Was not the ‘as good as married’ a pretty expression? and might not some of what are called their betters learn a little good from these simple poor creatures? There’s many a young fellow who sets up in the world, would think it rather hard to have four brothers to support; and I have heard more than one genteel Christian pining over five hundred a year. A few such may read this, perhaps: let them think of the Irish widow, with the four children and *nothing*, and at least be more contented with their port and sherry, and their leg of mutton.

This brings us at once to the subject of dinner; and the little village, Roundwood, which was reached by this time, lying a few miles off from the lakes, and reached by a road not particularly remarkable for any picturesqueness in beauty, though you pass through a simple pleasing landscape, always agreeable as a repose, I think, after viewing a sight so beautiful as those mountain lakes we have just quitted. All the hills up which we had panted had imparted a fierce sensation of hunger; and it was nobly decreed that we should stop in the middle of the street of Roundwood, impartially between the two hotels, and

solemnly decide upon a resting-place after having inspected the larders and bedrooms of each.

And here, as an impartial writer, I must say, that the hotel of Mr. Wheatly possesses attractions which few men can resist, in the shape of two very handsome young ladies, his daughters, whose faces, were they but painted on his sign-board, instead of the mysterious piece which ornaments it, would infallibly draw tourists into the house, thereby giving the opposition inn of Murphy not the least chance of custom.

A landlord's daughters in England, inhabiting a little country inn, would be apt to lay the cloth for the traveller, and their respected father would bring in the first dish of the dinner; but this arrangement is never known in Ireland; we scarcely ever see the cheering countenance of my landlord. And as for the young ladies of Roundwood, I am bound to say that no young persons in Baker Street could be more genteel; and that our bill, when it was brought the next morning, was written in as pretty and fashionable a lady's hand as ever was formed in the most elegant finishing school at Pimlico.

Of the dozen houses of the little village, the half seem to be houses of entertainment. A green common stretches before these, with its rural accompaniments of geese, pigs, and idlers; a park and plantation at the end of the village, and plenty of trees round about it, give it a happy, comfortable, English look; which is, to my notion, the best compliment that can be paid to a hamlet; for where, after all, are villages so pretty?

Here, rather to one's wonder, for the district was not thickly enough populated to encourage dramatic exhibitions, a sort of theatre was erected on the common; a ragged cloth covering the spectators and the actors, and the former (if there were any) obtaining admittance through two doors on the stage in front, marked PIT & GALERY. Why should the word not be spelt with one L as with two?

The entrance to the pit was stated to be threepence, and to the 'galery' twopence. We heard the drums and pipes of the orchestra, as we sat at dinner; it seemed to be a good opportunity to examine Irish humour of a peculiar sort, and we promised ourselves a pleasant evening in the pit.

But, although the drums began to beat at half-past six, and a crowd of young people formed round the ladder at that hour, to whom the manager of the troop addressed

the most vehement invitations to enter, nobody seemed to be inclined to mount the steps ; for the fact, most likely, was, that not one of the poor fellows possessed the requisite twopence, which would induce the fat old lady who sat by it to fling open the gallery door. At one time, I thought of offering a half-crown for a purchase of tickets for twenty, and so at once benefiting the management and the crowd of ragged urchins who stood wistfully without his pavilion. But it seemed ostentatious, and we had not the courage to face the tall man in the great-coat, gesticulating and shouting in front of the stage, and make the proposition.

Why not ? It would have given the company potatoes, at least, for supper, and made a score of children happy. They would have seen ' the learned pig who spells your name, the feats of manly activity, the wonderful Italian vaulting ; ' and they would have heard the comic songs by ' your humble servant.'

' Your humble servant ' was the head of the troop : a long man, with a broad accent, a yellow top-coat, and a piteous lean face. What a speculation was this poor fellow's ! he must have a company of at least a dozen to keep. There were three girls in trousers, who danced in front of the stage, in Polish caps, tossing their arms about to the tunes of three musicians ; there was a page, two young tragedy actors, and a clown ; there was the fat old woman at the gallery door, waiting for the twopences ; there was the Jack Pudding ; and it was evident that there must have been some one within, or else who would take care of the learned pig ?

The poor manager stood in front, and shouted to the little Irishry beneath ; but no one seemed to move. Then he brought forward Jack Pudding, and had a dialogue with him ; the jocularly of which, by Heavens ! made the heart ache to hear. We had determined, at least, to go to the play before that, but the dialogue was too much : we were obliged to walk away, unable to face that dreadful Jack Pudding ; and heard the poor manager shouting still, for many hours through the night, and the drums thumping vain invitations to the people. Oh, unhappy children of the Hibernian Thespis ! it is my belief that they must have eaten the learned pig that night for supper.

It was Sunday morning when we left the little inn at Roundwood ; the people were flocking in numbers to

church, on cars and pillions, neat, comfortable, and well dressed. We saw in this country more health, more beauty, and more shoes than I have remarked in any quarter. That famous resort of sightseers, the Devil's Glen, lies at a few miles' distance from the little village; and, having gone on the car as near to the spot as the road permitted, we made across the fields—boggy, stony, ill-tilled fields they were—for about a mile, at the end of which walk we found ourselves on the brow of the ravine that has received so ugly a name.

Is there a legend about the place? No doubt, for this, as for almost every other natural curiosity in Ireland, there is some tale of monk, saint, fairy, or devil; but our guide in the present day was a barrister from Dublin, who did not deal in fictions by any means so romantic, and the history, whatever it was, remained untold. Perhaps the little breeches-less cicerone who offered himself would have given us the story, but we dismissed the urchin with scorn, and had to find our own way through bush and bramble down to the entrance of the gully.

Here we came on a cataract, which looks very big in Messrs. Curry's pretty little Guide-book (that every traveller to Wicklow will be sure to have in his pocket), but the waterfall, on this shining Sabbath morning, was disposed to labour as little as possible, and, indeed, is a spirit of a very humble, ordinary sort.

But there is a ravine of a mile and a half, through which a river runs roaring (a lady who keeps the gate will not object to receive a gratuity), there is a ravine or Devil's Glen, which forms a delightful wild walk, and where a Methusaleh of a landscape-painter might find studies for all his life long. All sorts of foliage and colour, all sorts of delightful caprices of light and shadow—the river tumbling and frothing amidst the boulders—*raucum per laevia murmur saxa ciens*, and a chorus of 150,000 birds (there might be more), hopping, twittering, singing under the clear cloudless Sabbath scene, make this walk one of the most delightful that can be taken; and, indeed, I hope there is no harm in saying, that you may get as much out of an hour's walk there as out of the best hour's extempore preaching. But this was as a salve to our conscience for not being at church.

Here, however, was a long aisle, arched gothically overhead, in a much better taste than is seen in some of those

dismal new churches ; and, by way of painted glass, the sun lighting up multitudes of various-coloured leaves, and the birds for choristers, and the river by way of organ, and in it stones enough to make a whole library of sermons. No man can walk in such a place without feeling grateful, and grave, and humble ; and without thanking Heaven for it as he comes away. And, walking and musing in this free, happy place, one could not help thinking of a million and a half of brother Cockneys, shut up in their huge prison (the treadmill for the day being idle), and told by some legislators that relaxation is sinful, that works of art are abominations, except on weekdays, and that their proper place of resort is a dingy tabernacle, where a loud-voiced man is howling about hell-fire in bad grammar. Is not this beautiful world, too, a part of our religion ? Yes, truly, in whatever way my Lord John Russell may vote ; and it is to be learned without having recourse to any professor at any Bethesda, Ebenezer, or Jerusalem ; there can be no mistake about it ; no terror, no bigoted dealing of damnation to one's neighbour—it is taught without false emphasis or vain spouting on the preacher's part—how should there be such with such a preacher ?

This wild onslaught upon sermons and preachers needs perhaps an explanation ; for which purpose we must whisk back out of the Devil's Glen (improperly so named) to Dublin, and to this day week, when, at this very time, I heard one of the first preachers of the city deliver a sermon that lasted for an hour and twenty minutes—time enough to walk up the Glen and back, and remark a thousand delightful things by the way.

Mr. G——'s church (though there would be no harm in mentioning the gentleman's name, for a more conscientious and excellent man, as it is said, cannot be) is close by the Custom House in Dublin, and crowded morning and evening with his admirers. The service was beautifully read by him, and the audience joined in the responses, and in the psalms and hymns,<sup>1</sup> with a fervour which is very unusual

<sup>1</sup> Here is an extract from one of the latter—

Hasten to some distant isle,  
In the bosom of the deep,  
Where the skies for ever smile,  
*And the blacks for ever weep.*

Is it not a shame that such nonsensical false twaddle should

in England. Then came the sermon ; and what more can be said of it, than that it was extempore, and lasted for an hour and twenty minutes ? The orator never failed once for a word, so amazing is his practice ; though, as a stranger to this kind of exercise, I could not help trembling for the performer, as one has for Madame Saqui on the slack-rope, in the midst of a blaze of rockets and squibs, expecting every minute she must go over. But the artist was too skilled for that ; and, after some tremendous bound of a metaphor, in the midst of which you expect he must tumble neck and heels, and be engulfed in the dark abyss of nonsense, down he was sure to come, in a most graceful attitude too, in the midst of a fluttering 'ah,' from a thousand wondering people.

But I declare solemnly that, when I came to try and recollect of what the exhibition consisted, and give an account of the sermon at dinner that evening, it was quite impossible to remember a word of it ; although, to do the orator justice, he repeated many of his opinions a great number of times over. Thus, if he had to discourse of death to us, it was—At the approach of the Dark Angel of the Grave—at the coming of the grim King of Terrors—at the warning of that awful Power to whom all of us must bow down—at the summons of that Pallid Spectre whose equal foot knocks at the monarch's tower or the poor man's cabin,—and so forth. There is an examiner of plays, and indeed there ought to be an examiner of sermons, by which audiences are to be fully as much injured or misguided as by the other named exhibitions. What call have reverend gentlemen to repeat their dicta half a dozen times over, like Sir Robert Peel when he says anything that he fancies to be witty ? Why are men to be kept for an hour and twenty minutes listening to that which may be more effectually said in twenty ?

And it need not be said here, that a church is not a sermon-house—that it is devoted to a purpose much more lofty and sacred, for which has been set apart the noblest service, every single word of which latter has been previously weighed with the most scrupulous and thoughtful reverence. And after this sublime work of genius, learning,

be sung in a house of the Church of England, and by people assembled for grave and decent worship ?

and piety is concluded, is it not a shame that a man should mount a desk, who has not taken the trouble to arrange his words beforehand, and speak thence his crude opinions in his doubtful grammar? It will be answered, that the extempore preacher does not deliver crude opinions, but that he arranges his discourse beforehand; to all which it may be answered that Mr. — contradicted himself more than once in the course of the above oration, and repeated himself a half-dozen of times. A man in that place has no right to say a word too much or too little.

And it comes to this,—it is the preacher the people follow, not the prayers, or why is this church more frequented than any other? It is that warm emphasis, and word-mouthing, and vulgar imagery, and glib rotundity of phrase which brings them together and keeps them happy and breathless. Some of this class call the Cathedral Service *Paddy's Opera*; they say it is Popish—downright scarlet—they won't go to it. They will have none but their own hymns—and pretty they are—no ornaments but those of their own minister, his rank incense and tawdry rhetoric. Coming out of the church on the Custom House steps hard by, there was a fellow with a bald large forehead, a new black coat, a little Bible, spouting—spouting 'in omne volubilis ævum'—the very counterpart of the reverend gentleman hard by. It was just the same thing, just as well done, the eloquence quite as easy and round, the amplifications as ready, the big words rolling round the tongue, just as within doors. But we are out of the Devil's Glen by this time; and perhaps, instead of delivering a sermon there, we had better have been at church hearing one.

The country people, however, are far more pious: and the road along which we went to Glendalough was thronged with happy figures of people plodding to or from mass. A chapel-yard was covered with grey cloaks; and at a little inn hard by stood numerous carts, cars, shandrydans, and pillioned horses, awaiting the end of the prayers. The aspect of the country is wild, and beautiful of course; but why try to describe it? I think the Irish scenery just like the Irish melodies—sweet, wild, and sad even in the sunshine. You can neither represent one nor the other by words; but I am sure if one could translate 'The Meeting



of the Waters ' into form and colours, it would fall into the exact shape of a tender Irish landscape. So, take and play that tune upon your fiddle, and shut your eyes, and muse a little, and you have the whole scene before you.

I don't know if there is any tune about Glendalough ; but if there be, it must be the most delicate, fantastic, fairy melody that ever was played. Only fancy can describe the charms of that delightful place. Directly you see it, it smiles at you as innocent and friendly as a little child ; and once seen, it becomes your friend for ever, and you are always happy when you think of it. Here is a little lake and little fords across it, surrounded by little mountains, and which lead you now to little islands where there are all sorts of fantastic little old chapels and graveyards ; or again into little brakes and shrubberies where small rivers are crossing over little rocks, plashing and jumping, and singing as loud as ever they can. Thomas Moore has written rather an awful description of it ; and it may indeed appear big to *him*, and to the fairies who must have inhabited the place in old days, that's clear. For who could be accommodated in it except the little people ?

There are seven churches, whereof the clergy must have been the smallest persons, and have had the smallest benefices and the littlest congregations ever known. As for the Cathedral, what a bishoplet it must have been that presided there !—the place would hardly hold the Bishop of London, or Mr. Sydney Smith—two full-sized clergymen of these days—who would be sure to quarrel there for want of room, or for any other reason. There must have been a dean no bigger than Mr. Moore before mentioned, and a chapter no bigger than that chapter in *Tristram Shandy* which does not contain a single word, and mere popguns of canons, and a beadle about as tall as Crofton Croker, to whip the little boys who were playing at taw (with peas) in the yard.

They say there was a university, too, in the place, with I don't know how many thousand scholars ; but for accounts of this, there is an excellent guide on the spot, who, for a shilling or two, will tell all he knows, and a great deal more too.

There are numerous legends, too, concerning Saint Kevin, and Fin MacCoul and the devil, and the deuce knows what. But these stories are, I am bound to say, abominably stupid

and stale ; and some guide<sup>1</sup> ought to be seized upon, and choked, and flung into the lake, by way of warning to the others to stop their interminable prate. This is the curse attending curiosity, for visitors to almost all the show-places in the country : you have not only the guide, who himself talks too much, but a string of ragged amateurs starting from bush and brier, ready to carry his honour's umbrella, or my lady's cloak, or to help either up a bank or across a stream. And all the while they look wistfully in your face, saying 'Give me sixpence !' as clear as looks can speak. The unconscionable rogues ! how dare they, for the sake of a little starvation or so, interrupt gentlefolks in their pleasure !

A long tract of wild country, with a park or two here and there, a police barrack perched on a hill, a half-starved-looking church stretching its long, scraggy steeple over a wide plain, mountains whose base is richly cultivated while their tops are purple and lonely, warm cottages and farms nestling at the foot of the hills, and humble cabins here and there on the wayside, accompany the car that jingles back over fifteen miles of ground through Inniskerry to Bray. You pass by wild gaps and greater and lesser Sugar-Loaves ; and about eight o'clock, when the sky is quite red with sunset, and the long shadows are of such a purple as (they may say what they like) Claude could no more paint than I can, you catch a glimpse of the sea, beyond Bray, and crying out, 'Θάλαττα, θάλαττα !' affect to be wondrously delighted by the sight of that element.

The fact is, however, that at Bray is one of the best inns in Ireland ; and there you may be perfectly sure is a good dinner ready, five minutes after the honest car-boy, with innumerable hurroos and smacks of his whip, has brought up his passengers to the door with a gallop.

As for the Vale of Avoca, I have not described that ; because (as has been before occasionally remarked) it is vain to attempt to describe natural beauties ; and because, secondly (though this is a minor consideration), we did not

<sup>1</sup> It must be said for the worthy fellow who accompanied us, and who acted as cicerone previously to the great Willis, the great Hall, the great Barrow, that though he wears a ragged coat his manners are those of a gentleman, and his conversation evinces no small talent, taste, and scholarship.

go thither. But we went on another day to the Dargle, and to Shanganah, and the city of Cabinteely, and to the Scalp—that wild pass: and I have no more to say about them than about the Vale of Avoca. The Dublin Cockney, who has these places at his door, knows them quite well: and, as for the Londoner, who is meditating a trip to the Rhine for the summer, or to Brittany or Normandy, let us beseech him to see his *own country first* (if Lord Lyndhurst will allow us to call this a part of it), and if, after twenty-four hours of an easy journey from London, the Cockney be not placed in the midst of a country as beautiful, as strange to him, as romantic as the most imaginative man on 'Change can desire,—may this work be praised by the critics all around, and never reach a second edition!

•

## CHAPTER XXV

## COUNTRY MEETINGS IN KILDARE—MEATH—DROGHEDA

AN agricultural show was to be held at the town of Naas, and I was glad, after having seen the grand exhibition at Cork, to be present at a more homely, unpretending country festival, where the eyes of Europe, as the orators say, did not happen to be looking on. Perhaps men are apt, under the idea of this sort of inspection, to assume an air somewhat more pompous and magnificent than that which they wear every day. The Naas meeting was conducted without the slightest attempt at splendour or display—a hearty, modest, matter-of-fact country meeting.

Market-day was fixed upon, of course, and the town, as we drove into it, was thronged with frieze-coats, the market-place bright with a great number of apple-stalls, and the street filled with carts and vans of numerous small tradesmen, vending cheeses, or cheap crockeries, or ready-made clothes, and such goods. A clothier, with a great crowd round him, had arrayed himself in a staring new waistcoat of his stock, and was turning slowly round to exhibit the garment, spouting all the while to his audience, and informing them that he could fit out any person in one minute, ‘in a complete new shuit from head to fut.’ There seemed to be a crowd of gossips at every shop-door, and, of course, a number of gentlemen waiting at the inn-steps, criticizing the cars and carriages as they drove up. Only those who live in small towns know what an object of interest the street becomes, and the carriages and horses which pass therein. Most of the gentlemen had sent stock to compete for the prizes. The shepherds were tending the stock. The judges were making their award, and until their sentence was given, no competitors could enter the show-yard. The entrance to that, meanwhile, was thronged by a great posse of people, and as the gate abutted upon an old grey tower, a number of people had scaled that, and were looking at the beasts in the court below. Likewise, there was a tall haystack, which possessed similar advantages of situation, and was equally

thronged with men and boys ; the rain had fallen heavily all night, the heavens were still black with it, and the coats of the men and the red feet of many ragged female spectators were liberally spattered with mud.

The first object of interest we were called upon to see, was a famous stallion ; and passing through the little by-streets (dirty and small, but not so small and dirty as other by-streets to be seen in Irish towns) we came to a *porte-cochère*, leading into a yard filled with wet fresh hay, sinking juicily under the feet ; and here in a shed was the famous stallion. His sire must have been a French diligence-horse ; he was of a roan colour, with a broad chest, and short clean legs. His forehead was ornamented with a blue ribbon, on which his name and prizes were painted, and on his chest hung a couple of medals by a chain—a silver



one awarded to him at Cork, a gold one carried off by superior merit from other stallions assembled to contend at Dublin. When the points of the animal were sufficiently discussed, a mare, his sister, was produced, and admired still more than himself. Any man who has witnessed the performance of the French horses in the Havre diligence, must admire the vast strength and the extraordinary swiftness of the breed ; and it was agreed on all hands that such horses would prove valuable in this country, where it is hard now to get a stout horse for the road, so much has the fashion for blood, and nothing but blood, prevailed of late.

By the time the stallion was seen, the judges had done their arbitration ; and we went to the yard, where broad-backed sheep were resting peaceably in their pens ; bulls were led about by the nose ; enormous turnips, both Swedes and Aberdeens, reposed in the mud ; little cribs of geese, hens, and pea-fowl were come to try for the prize, and

pigs might be seen—some encumbered with enormous families, others with fat merely. They poked up one brute to walk for us ; he made, after many futile attempts, a desperate rush forward, his legs almost lost in fat, his immense sides quivering and shaking with the exercise ; he was then allowed to return to his straw, into which he sank panting. Let us hope that he went home with a pink ribbon round his tail that night, and got a prize for his obesity.

I think the pink ribbon was, at least to a Cockney, the pleasantest sight of all ; for on the evening after the show we saw many carts going away so adorned, having carried off prizes on the occasion. First came a great bull stepping along, he and his driver having each a bit of pink in their hats ; then a cart full of sheep ; then a car of good-natured-looking people, having a churn in the midst of them that sported a pink favour. When all the prizes were distributed, a select company sat down to dinner at Macavoy's Hotel ; and, no doubt, a reporter who was present, has given in the county paper an account of all the good things eaten and said. At our end of the table we had saddle of mutton, and I remarked a boiled leg of the same delicacy, with turnips, at the opposite extremity ; before the vice, I observed a large piece of roast beef, which I could not observe at the end of dinner, because it was all swallowed. After the mutton we had cheese, and were just beginning to think that we had dined very sufficiently, when a squadron of apple-pies came smoking in, and convinced us that, in such a glorious cause, Britons are never at fault. We ate up the apple-pies, and then the punch was called for by those who preferred that beverage to wine, and the speeches began.

The chairman gave ' the Queen,' nine times nine and one cheer more ; ' Prince Albert and the rest of the Royal Family,' great cheering ; ' the Lord Lieutenant' ; his Excellency's health was received rather coolly, I thought. And then began the real business of the night—Health of the Naas Society, health of the Agricultural Society, and healths all round ; not forgetting the Sallymount Beagles, and the Kildare Foxhounds : which toasts were received with loud cheers and halloos by most of the gentlemen present, and elicited brief speeches from the masters of the respective hounds, promising good sport next season. After

the Kildare Foxhounds, an old farmer, in a grey coat, got gravely up, and without being requested to do so in the least, sang a song, stating that—

At seven in the morning by most of the clocks,  
We rode to Kilruddery in search of a fox;

and at the conclusion of his song, challenged a friend to give another song. Another old farmer, on this rose and sang one of Morris's songs, with a great deal of queer humour : and no doubt, many more songs were sung during the evening, for plenty of hot-water jugs were blocking the door as we went out.

The jolly frieze-coated songster, who celebrated the Kilruddery fox, sung, it must be confessed, most wofully out of tune ; but still it was pleasant to hear him, and I think the meeting was the most agreeable one I have seen in Ireland : there was more good humour, more cordial union of classes, more frankness and manliness, than one is accustomed to find in Irish meetings. All the speeches were kind-hearted, straightforward speeches, without a word of politics, or an attempt at oratory : it was impossible to say whether the gentlemen present were Protestant or Catholic,—each one had a hearty word of encouragement for his tenant, and a kind welcome for his neighbour. There were forty stout, well-to-do farmers in the room, renters of fifty, seventy, a hundred acres of land. There were no clergymen present, though it would have been pleasant to have seen one of each persuasion, to say grace for the meeting and the meat.

At a similar meeting at Ballytore the next day, I had an opportunity of seeing a still finer collection of stock than had been brought to Naas, and at the same time one of the most beautiful, flourishing villages in Ireland. The road to it from H—town, if not remarkable for its rural beauty, is pleasant to travel, for evidences of neat and prosperous husbandry are around you everywhere—rich crops in the fields, and neat cottages by the roadside, accompanying us as far as Ballytore, a white, straggling village, surrounding green fields, of some five furlongs square, with a river running in the midst of them, and numerous fine cattle in the green. Here is a large windmill, fitted up like a castle, with battlements and towers ; the castellan thereof is a

good-natured old Quaker gentleman, and numbers more of his following inhabit the town.

The consequence was that the shops of the village were the neatest possible, though by no means grand or portentous. Why should Quaker shops be neater than other shops? They suffer to the full as much oppression as the rest of the hereditary bondsmen; and yet, in spite of their tyrants, they prosper.

I must not attempt to pass an opinion upon the stock exhibited at Ballytore; but, in the opinion of some large agricultural proprietors present, it might have figured with advantage in any show in England, and certainly was finer than the exhibition at Naas, which, however, is a very young society. The best part of the show, however, to everybody's thinking (and it is pleasant to observe the manly fair-play spirit which characterizes the society), was that the prizes of the Irish Agricultural Society were awarded to two men—one a labourer, the other a very small holder, both having reared the best stock exhibited on the occasion. At the dinner, which took place in a barn of the inn, smartly decorated with laurels for the purpose, there was as good and stout a body of yeomen as at Naas the day previous, but only two landlords; and here, too, as at Naas, neither priest nor parson. Cattle-feeding, of course, formed the principal theme of the after-dinner discourse—not, however, altogether to the exclusion of tillage; and there was a good and useful prize for those who could not afford to rear fat oxen—for the best kept cottage and garden, namely, which was won by a poor man with a large family, and scanty precarious earnings, but who yet found means to make the most of his small means and to keep his little cottage neat and cleanly. The tariff and the plentiful harvest together had helped to bring down prices severely; and we heard from the farmers much desponding talk. I saw hay sold for £2 the ton, and oats for 8s. 3d. the barrel.

In the little village I remarked scarcely a single beggar, and very few bare feet indeed among the crowds who came to see the show. Here the Quaker village had the advantage of the town of Naas, in spite of its Poor-house, which was only half full when we went to see it; but the people prefer beggary and starvation abroad, to comfort and neatness in the Union-house.

A neater establishment cannot be seen than this; and



liberty must be very sweet indeed, when people prefer it and starvation, to the certainty of comfort in the Union-house. We went to see it after the show at Naas.

The first persons we saw at the gate of the place were four buxom lasses, in blue jackets and petticoats, who were giggling and laughing as gaily as so many young heiresses of a thousand a year, and who had a colour in their cheeks that any lady of Almack's might envy. They were cleaning pails and carrying in water from a green court or playground in front of the house, which some of the able-bodied men of the place were busy in enclosing. Passing through the large entrance of the house, a nondescript Gothic building, we came to a court divided by a road and two low walls: the right enclosure is devoted to the boys of the establishment, of whom there were about fifty at play—boys more healthy or happy it is impossible to see. Separated from them is the nursery; and here were seventy or eighty young children, a shrill clack of happy voices leading the way to the door where they were to be found. Boys and children had a comfortable little uniform, and shoes were furnished for all, though the authorities did not seem particularly severe in enforcing the wearing of the shoes, which most of the young persons left behind them.

In spite of all the *Timeses* in the world, the place was a happy one. It is kept with a neatness and comfort to which, until his entrance into the Union-house, the Irish peasant must, perforce, have been a stranger. All the rooms and passages are white, well-scoured and airy; all the windows are glazed; all the beds have a good store of blankets and sheets. In the women's dormitories there lay several infirm persons, not ill enough for the infirmary, and glad of the society of the common room. In one of the men's sleeping-rooms we found a score of old grey-coated men sitting round another who was reading prayers to them; and outside the place we found a woman starving in rags, as she had been ragged and starving for years; her husband was wounded, and lay in his house upon straw; her children were ill with a fever; she had neither meat, nor physic, nor clothing, nor fresh air, nor warmth for them;—and she preferred to starve on rather than enter the house.

The last of our agricultural excursions was to the fair of Castledermot, celebrated for the show of cattle to be seen there; and attended by the farmers and gentry of the

neighbouring counties. Long before reaching the place we met troops of cattle coming from it—stock of a beautiful kind, for the most part large, sleek, white, long-backed, most of the larger animals being bound for England. There was very near as fine a show in the pastures along the road, which lies across a light green country, with plenty of trees to ornament the landscape, and some neat cottages along the roadside.

At the turnpike of Castledermot the droves of cattle met us by scores no longer, but by hundreds, and the long street of the place was thronged with oxen, sheep, and horses; and with those who wished to see, to sell, or to buy. The squires were altogether in a cluster at the Police Houses; the owners of the horses rode up and down, showing the best paces of their brutes; among whom you might see Paddy, in his ragged frieze coat, seated on his donkey's bare rump, and proposing him for sale. I think I saw a score of this humble, though useful breed, that were brought for sale to the fair. 'I can sell him,' says one fellow, with a pompous air, 'wid his tackle or widout.' He was looking as grave over the negotiation as if it had been for a thousand pounds. Besides the donkeys, of course, there was plenty of poultry, and there were pigs without number, shrieking and struggling, and pushing hither and thither among the crowd, rebellious to the straw-rope. It was a fine thing to see one huge grunter, and the manner in which he was landed into a cart. The cart was let down on an easy inclined plane, to tempt him; two men, ascending, urged him by the fore legs, other two entreated him by the tail. At length, when more than half of his body had been coaxed upon the cart, it was suddenly whisked up, causing the animal thereby to fall forward: a parting shove sent him altogether into the cart, the two gentlemen inside jump out, and the monster is left to ride home.

The farmers, as usual, were talking of the tariff, predicting ruin to themselves, as farmers will, on account of the decreasing price of stock, and the consequent fall of grain. Perhaps the person most to be pitied is the poor pig-proprietor yonder; it is his rent which he is carrying through the market, squeaking at the end of the straw-rope, and Sir Robert's bill adds insolvency to that poor fellow's misery.

This was the last of the sights which the kind owner of

H—— town had invited me into his country to see ; and I think they were among the most pleasing I witnessed in Ireland. Rich and poor were working friendly together ; priest and parson were alike interested in these honest, homely, agricultural festivals ; not a word was said about hereditary bondage and English tyranny ; and one did not much regret the absence of those patriotic topics of conversation. If but for the sake of the change, it was pleasant to pass a few days with people among whom there was no quarrelling ; no furious denunciations against Popery on the part of the Protestants, and no tirades against the parsons from their bitter and scornful opponents of the other creed.

Next Sunday, in the County Meath, in a quiet old church, lying amongst meadows and fine old stately avenues of trees, and for the benefit of a congregation of some thirty persons, I heard for the space of an hour and twenty minutes some thorough Protestant doctrine, and the Popish superstitions properly belaboured. Does it strengthen a man in his own creed to hear his neighbour's belief abused ? One would imagine so ; for though abuse converts nobody, yet many of our pastors think they are not doing their duty by their own fold unless they fling stones at the flock in the next field, and have, for the honour of the service, a match at cudgelling with the shepherd. Our shepherd to-day was of this pugnacious sort.

The Meath landscape, if not varied and picturesque, is extremely rich and pleasant ; and we took some drives, along the banks of the Boyne, to the noble park of Slane (still sacred to the memory of George IV, who actually condescended to pass some days there) and to Trim, of which the name occurs so often in Swift's Journals, and where stands an enormous old castle, that was inhabited by Prince John. It was taken from him by an Irish chief, our guide said ; and from the Irish chief it was taken by Oliver Cromwell. O'Thuselah was the Irish chief's name, no doubt.

Here, too, stands, in the midst of one of the most wretched towns in Ireland, a pillar erected in honour of the Duke of Wellington by the gentry of his native county. His birth-place, Dangan, lies not far off ; and as we saw the hero's statue, a flight of birds had hovered about it : there was one on each epaulette and two on his marshal's staff ; and,

besides these wonders, we saw a certain number of beggars, and a madman, who was walking round a mound and preaching a sermon on grace; and a little child's funeral came passing through the dismal town, the only stirring thing in it (the coffin was laid on a one-horse country car—a little deal box, in which the poor child lay—and a great troop of people followed the humble procession); and the innkeeper, who had caught a few stray gentlefolk in a town where travellers must be rare, and in his inn, which is more gaunt and miserable than the town itself, and which is by no means rendered more cheerful because sundry theological works are left for the rare frequenters in the coffee-room; the innkeeper brought in a bill which would have been worthy of Long's, and which was paid with much grumbling on both sides.

It would not be a bad rule for the traveller in Ireland to avoid those inns where theological works are left in the coffee-room. He is pretty sure to be made to pay very dearly for these religious privileges.

We waited for the coach at the beautiful lodge and gate of Annsbrook; and one of the sons of the house coming up, invited us to look at the domain, which is as pretty and neatly ordered as—as any in England. It is hard to use this comparison so often, and must make Irish hearers angry. Can't one see a neat house and grounds, without instantly thinking that they are worthy of the sister country; and implying, in our cool way, its superiority everywhere else? Walking in this gentleman's grounds, I told him, in the simplicity of my heart, that the neighbouring country was like Warwickshire, and the grounds as good as any English park. Is it the fact that English grounds *are* superior, or only that Englishmen are disposed to consider them so?

A pretty little twining river, called the Nanny's Water, runs through the Park: there is a legend about that, as about other places. Once upon a time (ten thousand years ago), Saint Patrick being thirsty as he passed by this country, came to the house of an old woman, of whom he asked a drink of milk. The old woman brought it to his reverence with the best of welcomes, and . . . here it is a great mercy that the Belfast mail comes up, whereby the reader is spared the rest of the history.

The Belfast mail had only to carry us five miles to

Drogheda ; but, in revenge, it made us pay three shillings for the five miles ; and again, by way of compensation, it carried us over five miles of a country that was worth, at least, five shillings to see—not romantic or especially beautiful, but having the best of all beauty, a quiet, smiling, prosperous, unassuming *work-day* look, that in views and landscapes most good judges admire. Hard by Nanny's Water, we came to Duleek Bridge, where, I was told, stands an old residence of the De Dath family, who were, moreover, builders of the picturesque old bridge.

It leads over a wide green common, which puts one in mind of Eng—(a plague on it, there is the comparison again !), and at the end of the common lies the village among trees ; a beautiful and peaceful sight. In the background there was a tall, ivy-covered old tower, looking noble and imposing, but a ruin and useless—then there was a church, and next to it a chapel—the very same sun was shining upon both. The chapel and church were connected by a farmyard, and a score of golden ricks were in the background, the churches in unison, and the people (typified by the corn-ricks) flourishing at the feet of both—may one ever hope to see the day in Ireland, when this little landscape allegory shall find a general application ?

For some way, after leaving Duleek, the road and the country round continue to wear the agreeable cheerful look just now lauded. You pass by a house where James II is said to have slept the night before the battle of the Boyne (he took care to sleep far enough off, on the night after), and also by an old red-brick hall, standing at the end of an old chace or terrace-avenue, that runs for about a mile down to the house, and finishes at a moat towards the road. But as the coach arrives near Drogheda, and in the boulevards of that town, all resemblance to England is lost. Up hill and down, we pass low rows of filthy cabins, in dirty undulations. Parents are at the cabin doors, dressing the hair of ragged children ; shock-heads of girls peer out from the black circumference of smoke, and children, inconceivably filthy, yell wildly and vociferously as the coach passes by. One little ragged savage rushed furiously up the hill, speculating upon permission to put on the drag-chain at descending, and hoping for a halfpenny reward. He put on the chain, but the guard did not give him a halfpenny. I flung him one, and the

boy rushed wildly after the carriage, holding it up with joy. 'The man inside has given me one,' says he, holding it up exultingly to the guard. I flung out another (by the by, and without any prejudice, the halfpence in Ireland *are* smaller than those of England), but when the child got this halfpenny, small as it was, it seemed to overpower him—the little man's look of gratitude was worth a great deal more than the biggest penny ever struck.

The town itself, which I had three-quarters of an hour to ramble through, is smoky, dirty, and lively. There was a great bustle in the black main street, and several good shops, though some of the houses were in a half state of ruin, and battered shutters closed many of the windows, where formerly had been 'Emporiums,' 'Repositories,' and other grandly titled abodes of small commerce. Exhortations to Repeal were liberally plastered on the blackened walls, proclaiming some past or promised visit of the great agitator. From the bridge is a good bustling spectacle of the river and the craft; the quays were grimy with the discharge of the coal-vessels that lay alongside them; the warehouses were not less black; the seamen and porters loitering on the quay were as swarthy as those of Puddledock; numerous factories and chimneys were vomiting huge clouds of black smoke: the commerce of the town is stated by the Guide-book to be considerable, and increasing of late years. Of one part of its manufactures, every traveller must speak with gratitude—of the ale namely, which is as good as the best brewed in the sister kingdom. Drogheda ale is to be drunk all over Ireland in the bottled state: candour calls for the acknowledgement, that it is equally praiseworthy in draught. And while satisfying himself of this fact, the philosophic observer cannot but ask, why ale should not be as good elsewhere as at Drogheda: is the water of the Boyne the only water in Ireland whereof ale can be made?

Above the river and craft, and the smoky quays of the town, the hills rise abruptly, up which innumerable cabins clamber; on one of them, by a church, is a round tower or fort; with a flag; the church is the successor of one battered down by Cromwell in 1649, in his frightful siege of the place. The place of one of his batteries is still marked outside the town, and known as 'Cromwell's Mount'; here he 'made the breach assaultable, and, by

the help of God, stormed it.' He chose the strongest point of the defence for his attack.

After being twice beaten back, by the divine assistance he was enabled to succeed in a third assault: he 'knocked on the head' all the officers of the garrison; he gave orders that none of the men should be spared. 'I think,' says he, 'that night we put to the sword two thousand men, and one hundred of them, having taken possession of St. Peter's steeple and a round tower next the gate, called St. Sunday's, I ordered the steeple of St. Peter's to be fired, when one in the flames was heard to say, "God confound me, I burn, I burn!"' The Lord General's history of 'this great mercy vouchsafed to us,' concludes with appropriate religious reflections: and prays Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons to remember that 'it is good that God alone have all the glory.' Is not the recollection of this butchery almost enough to make an Irishman turn rebel?

When troops march over the bridge, a young friend of mine (whom I shrewdly suspected to be an Orangeman in his heart) told me, that their bands played the 'Boyne Water';—here is another legend of defeat for the Irishman to muse upon; and here it was too, that King Richard II received the homage of four Irish kings, who flung their skenes or daggers at his feet, and knelt to him, and were wonder-stricken by the riches of his tents, and the garments of his knights and ladies. I think it is in Lingard that the story is told; and the antiquarian has no doubt seen that beautiful old manuscript at the British Museum, where these yellow-mantled warriors are seen riding down to the king, splendid in his forked beard, and peaked shoes, and long, dangling, scolloped sleeves, and embroidered gown.

The Boyne winds picturesquely round two sides of the town, and, following it, we came to the Linen Hall,—in the days of the linen manufacture a place of note, now the place where Mr. O'Connell harangues the people,—but all the windows of the house were barricaded when we passed it, and of linen, or any other sort of merchandise, there seemed to be none. Three boys were running past it, with a mouse tied to a string, and a dog galloping after: two little children were paddling down the street, one saying to the other, '*Once I had a halfpenny, and bought*

apples with it.' The barges were lying lazily on the river, on the opposite side of which was a wood of a gentleman's domain, over which the rooks were cawing, and by the shore were some ruins, 'where Mr. Ball once had his kennel of hounds : '—touching reminiscence of former prosperity !

There is a very large and ugly Roman Catholic chapel in the town, and a smaller one of better construction ; it was so crowded, however, although on a weekday, that we could not pass beyond the chapel-yard ; where were great crowds of people, some praying, some talking, some buying and selling. There were two or three stalls in the yard, such as one sees near Continental churches, presided over by old women, with a store of little brass crucifixes, beads, books, and *bénitiers* for the faithful to purchase. The church is large and commodious within, and looks (not like all other churches in Ireland) as if it were frequented. There is a hideous stone monument in the church-yard, representing two corpses half rotted away ;—time or neglect had battered away the inscription, nor could we see the dates of some older tombstones in the ground, which were mouldering away in the midst of nettles and rank grass on the wall.

By a large public school of some reputation, where a hundred boys were educated (my young guide, the Orangeman, was one of them : he related with much glee how, on one of the Liberator's visits, a schoolfellow had waved a blue-and-orange flag from the window, and cried 'King William for ever, and to hell with the Pope !')—there is a fine old gate leading to the river, and in excellent preservation, in spite of time and Oliver Cromwell. It is a good specimen of Irish architecture. By this time, that exceedingly slow coach, the Newry Lark, had arrived at that exceedingly filthy inn where the mail had dropped us an hour before. An enormous Englishman was holding a vain combat of wit with a brawny grinning beggar-woman at the door. 'There's a *clever* gentleman,' says the beggar-woman ; 'sure he'll give me something.' 'How much should you like ?' says the Englishman, with playful jocularly. 'Musha,' says she, 'many a *littler* man nor you has given me a shilling.' The coach drives away ; the lady had clearly the best of the joking match : but I did not see, for all that, that the Englishman gave her a single farthing.



From Castle Bellingham, as famous for ale as Drogheda, and remarkable likewise for a still better thing than ale, an excellent resident proprietress, whose fine park lies by the road, and by whose care and taste the village has been rendered one of the most neat and elegant I have yet seen in Ireland, the road to Dundalk is exceedingly picturesque, and the traveller has the pleasure of feasting his eye with the noble line of Mourne Mountains, which rise before him while he journeys over a level country for several miles. The Newry Lark, to be sure, disdained to take advantage of the easy roads to accelerate its movements in any way ; but the aspect of the country is so pleasant that one can afford to loiter over it. The fields were yellow with the stubble of the corn, which in this, one of the chief corn counties of Ireland, had just been cut down ; and a long straggling line of neat farm-houses and cottages runs almost the whole way from Castle Bellingham to Dundalk. For nearly a couple of miles of the distance, the road runs along the picturesque flat called Lurgan Green ; and gentlemen's residences and parks are numerous along the road, and one seems to have come amongst a new race of people, so trim are the cottages, so neat the gates and hedges, in this peaceful smiling district. The people, too, show signs of the general prosperity. A national school had just dismissed its female scholars as we passed through Dunlar ; and though the children had most of them bare feet, their clothes were good and clean, their faces rosy and bright, and their long hair as shiny and as nicely combed as young ladies' need to be. Numerous old castles and towers stand on the road here and there ; and long before we entered Dundalk we had a sight of a huge factory chimney in the town, and of the dazzling white walls of the Roman Catholic church lately erected there. The cabin-suburb is not great, and the entrance to the town is much adorned by the Hospital—a handsome Elizabethan building—and a row of houses of a similar architectural style, which lie on the left of the traveller.

•

## CHAPTER XXVI

## DUNDALK

THE stranger can't fail to be struck with the look of Dundalk, as he has been with the villages and country leading to it, when contrasted with places in the south and west of Ireland. The coach stopped at a cheerful-looking *Place*, of which almost the only dilapidated mansion was the old inn at which it discharged us, and which did not hold out much prospect of comfort. But in justice to the King's Arms it must be said that good beds and dinners are to be obtained there by voyagers ; and if they choose to arrive on days when his Grace the Most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Armagh and R. C. Primate of Ireland, is dining with his clergy, the house, of course, is crowded, and the waiters and the boy who carries in the potatoes a little hurried and flustered. When their reverences were gone, the laity were served ; and I have no doubt, from the leg of a duck which I got, that the breast and wings must have been very tender.

Meanwhile, the walk was pleasant through the bustling little town. A grave old church, with a tall copper spire, defends one end of the main street ; and a little way from the inn is the superb new chapel, which the architect, Mr. Duff, has copied from King's College Chapel in Cambridge. The ornamental part of the interior is not yet completed ; but the area of the chapel is spacious and noble, and three handsome altars of scagliola (or some composition resembling marble) have been erected of handsome and suitable form. When, by the aid of further subscriptions, the church shall be completed, it will be one of the handsomest places of worship the Roman Catholics possess in this country. Opposite the chapel stands a neat low black building—the jail ; in the middle of the building, and over the doorway, is an ominous balcony and window, with an iron beam overhead. Each end of the beam is ornamented with a grinning iron skull ! Is this the hanging

place? and do these grinning cast-iron skulls facetiously explain the business for which the beam is there? For shame! for shame! Such disgusting emblems ought no longer to disgrace a Christian land. If kill we must, let us do so with as much dispatch and decency as possible,—not brazen out our misdeeds, and perpetuate them in this frightful satiric way.

A far better cast-iron emblem stands over a handsome shop in the *place* hard by—a plough namely, which figures over the factory of Mr. Shekelton, whose industry and skill seem to have brought the greatest benefit to his fellow townsmen, of whom he employs numbers in his foundries and workshops. This gentleman was kind enough to show me through his manufactories, where all sorts of ironworks are made, from a steam-engine to a door-key; and I saw everything to admire, and a vast deal more than I could understand, in the busy, cheerful, orderly, bustling, clanging place. Steam-boilers were hammered here; and pins made by a hundred busy hands in a manufactory above. There was the engine-room, where the monster was whirring his ceaseless wheels and directing the whole operations of the factory, fanning the forges, turning the drills, blasting into the pipes of the smelting-houses: he had a house to himself, from which his orders issued to the different establishments round about. One machine was quite awful to me, a gentle Cockney, not used to such things—it was an iron-devourer, a wretch with huge jaws and a narrow mouth, ever opening and shutting, opening and shutting. You put a half-inch iron plate between his jaws, and they shut not a whit slower or quicker than before, and bit through the iron as if it were a sheet of paper. Below the monster's mouth was a punch that performed its duties with similar dreadful calmness, going on its rising and falling.

I was so lucky as to have an introduction to the Vicar of Dundalk, which that gentleman's kind and generous nature interpreted into a claim for unlimited hospitality; and he was good enough to consider himself bound not only to receive me, but to give up previous engagements abroad in order to do so. I need not say that it afforded me sincere pleasure to witness, for a couple of days, his labours among his people; and indeed it was a delightful occupation to watch both flock and pastor. The world is a wicked, selfish, abominable place, as the parson tells us; but his

reverence comes out of his pulpit and gives the flattest contradiction to his doctrine, busying himself with kind actions from morning till night, denying to himself, generous to others, preaching the truth to young and old, clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, consoling the wretched, and giving hope to the sick ;—and I do not mean to say that this sort of life is led by the Vicar of Dundalk merely, but do firmly believe that it is the life of the great majority of the Protestant and Roman Catholic clergy of the country. There will be no breach of confidence, I hope, in publishing here the journal of a couple of days spent with one of these reverend gentlemen, and telling some readers, as idle and profitless as the writer, what the clergyman's peaceful labours are.

In the first place, we set out to visit the church—the comfortable, copper-spired old edifice that was noticed two pages back. It stands in a green churchyard of its own, very neat and trimly kept, with an old row of trees that were dropping their red leaves upon a flock of vaults and tombstones below. The building being much injured by flame and time, some hundred years back, was repaired, enlarged, and ornamented—as churches in those days were ornamented—and has consequently lost a good deal of its Gothic character. There is a great mixture, therefore, of old style and new style and no style : but, with all this, the church is one of the most commodious and best appointed I have seen in Ireland. The vicar held a council with a builder regarding some ornaments for the roof of the church, which is, as it should be, a great object of his care and architectural taste, and on which he has spent a very large sum of money. To these expenses he is, in a manner, bound, for the living is a considerable one, its income being no less than two hundred and fifty pounds a year, out of which he has merely to maintain a couple of curates and a clerk and sexton, to contribute largely towards schools and hospitals, and relieve a few scores of pensioners of his own, who are fitting objects of private bounty.

We went from the church to a school, which has been long a favourite resort of the good vicar's : indeed, to judge from the schoolmaster's books, his attendance there is almost daily—and the number of the scholars some two hundred. The number was considerably greater until the schools of the Educational Board were established, when

the Roman Catholic clergymen withdrew many of their young people from Mr. Thackeray's establishment.

We found a large room with sixty or seventy boys at work ; in an upper chamber were a considerable number of girls, with their teachers, two modest and pretty young women ; but the favourite resort of the vicar was evidently the Infant School,—and no wonder ; it is impossible to witness a more beautiful or touching sight.

Eighty of these little people, healthy, clean, and rosy, some in smart gowns and shoes and stockings, some with patched pinafores and little bare pink feet, sat upon a half-dozen low benches, and were singing, at the top of their fourscore fresh voices, a song when we entered. All the voices were hushed as the vicar came in, and a great bobbing and curtsying took place ; whilst a hundred and sixty innocent eyes turned awfully towards the clergyman, who tried to look as unconcerned as possible, and began to make his little ones a speech. 'I have brought,' says he, 'a gentleman from England, who has heard of my little children and their school, and hopes he will carry away a good account of it. Now, you know, we must all do our best to be kind and civil to strangers : what can we do here for this gentleman that he would like ?—do you think he would like a song ?'

*(All the children)*—'We'll sing to him !'

Then the schoolmistress, coming forward, sang the first words of a hymn, which at once eighty little voices took up, or near eighty—for some of the little things were too young to sing yet, and all they could do was to beat the measure with little red hands as the others sang. It was a hymn about heaven, with a chorus of 'Will not that be joyful, joyful ?' and one of the verses beginning 'Little children, too, are there.' Some of my fair readers (if I have the honour to find such) who have been present at similar tender charming concerts, know the hymn, no doubt. It was the first time I had ever heard it ; and I do not care to own that it brought tears to my eyes, though it is ill to parade such kind of sentiment in print. But I think I will never, while I live, forget that little chorus, nor would any man who has ever loved a child or lost one. God bless you, O little happy singers ! What a noble and useful life is his who, in place of seeking wealth or honour, devotes his life to such a service as this ! And all through our country, thank

God! in quiet humble corners, that busy citizens and men of the world never hear of, there are thousands of such men employed in such holy pursuits, with no reward beyond that which the fulfilment of duty brings them. Most of these children were Roman Catholics. At this tender age the priests do not care to separate them from their little Protestant brethren: and no wonder. He must be a child-murdering Herod who would find the heart to do so.

After the hymn, the children went through a little Scripture catechism, answering very correctly, and all in a breath, as the mistress put the questions. Some of them were, of course, too young to understand the words they uttered; but the answers are so simple that they cannot



fail to understand them before long; and they learn in spite of themselves.

The catechism being ended, another song was sung; and now the vicar (who had been humming the chorus along with his young singers, and, in spite of an awful and grave countenance, could not help showing his extreme happiness) made another oration, in which he stated that the gentleman from England was perfectly satisfied; that he would have a good report of the Dundalk children to carry home with him: that the day was very fine, and the schoolmistress would probably like to take a walk; and, finally, would the young people give her a holiday? 'As many,' concluded he, 'as will give the schoolmistress a holiday, hold up their hands!' This question was carried unanimously.

But I am bound to say, when the little people were told that as many as *wouldn't* like a holiday were to hold up *their*

hands, all the little hands went up again exactly as before ; by which it may be concluded either that the infants did not understand his Reverence's speech, or that they were just as happy to stay at school as to go and play ; and the reader may adopt whichever of the reasons he inclines to. It is probable that both are correct.

The little things are so fond of the school, the vicar told me as we walked away from it, that on returning home they like nothing better than to get a number of their companions who don't go to school, and to play at infant-school.

They may be heard singing their hymns in the narrow alleys and humble houses in which they dwell : and I was told of one dying who sang his song of ' Will not that be joyful, joyful ? ' to his poor mother weeping at his bedside, and promising her that they should meet where no parting should be.

' There was a child in the school,' said the vicar, ' whose father, a Roman Catholic, was a carpenter by trade, a good workman, and earning a considerable weekly sum, but neglecting his wife and children, and spending his earnings in drink. We have a song against drunkenness that the infants sing ; and one evening, going home, the child found her father excited with liquor and ill-treating his wife. The little thing forthwith interposed between them, told her father what she had heard at school regarding the criminality of drunkenness and quarrelling, and finished her little sermon with the hymn. The father was first amused, then touched ; and the end of it was that he kissed his wife and asked her to forgive him, hugged his child, and from that day would always have her in his bed, made her sing to him morning and night, and forsook his old haunts for the sake of his little companion.'

He was quite sober and prosperous for eight months ; but the vicar at the end of that time began to remark that the child looked ragged at school, and, passing by her mother's house, saw the poor woman with a black eye. ' If it was anyone but your husband, Mrs. C—, who gave you that black eye,' says the vicar, ' tell me ; but if he did it, don't say a word.' The woman was silent, and soon after, meeting her husband, the vicar took him to task. ' You were sober for eight months ; now tell me fairly, C—,' says he, ' were you happier when you lived at home with your wife and child, or are you more happy now ? ' The man owned

that he was much happier formerly, and the end of the conversation was that he promised to go home once more, and try the sober life again, and he went home and succeeded.

The vicar continued to hear good accounts of him ; but passing one day by his house, he saw the wife there looking very sad. Had her husband relapsed ?—No, he was dead, she said—dead of the cholera ; but he had been sober ever since his last conversation with the clergyman, and had done his duty to his family up to the time of his death. ‘I said to the woman,’ said the good old clergyman, in a grave low voice, ‘your husband is gone now to the place where, according to his conduct here, his eternal reward will be assigned him ; and, let us be thankful to think what a different position he occupies now to that which he must have held had not his little girl been the means, under God, of converting him.’

Our next walk was to the County Hospital, the handsome edifice which ornaments the Drogheda entrance of the town, and which I had remarked on my arrival. Concerning this hospital, the governors were, when I passed through Dundalk, in a state of no small agitation ; for a gentleman by the name of —, who, from being an apothecary’s assistant in the place, had gone forth as a sort of amateur inspector of hospitals throughout Ireland, had thought fit to censure their extravagance in erecting the new building, stating that the old one was fully sufficient to hold fifty patients, and that the public money might consequently have been spared. Mr. —’s plan for the better maintenance of them in general is, that commissioners should be appointed to direct them, and not county gentlemen as heretofore, the discussion of which question does not need to be carried on in this humble work.

My guide, who is one of the governors of the new hospital, conducted me, in the first place, to the old one—a small dirty house, in a damp and low situation ; with but three rooms to accommodate patients, and these evidently not fit to hold fifty or even fifteen patients. The new hospital is one of the handsomest buildings of the size and kind in Ireland ; an ornament to the town, as the angry commissioner stated, but not after all a building of undue cost, for the expense of its erection was but 3,000*l.*, and the sick of the county are far better accommodated in it than



in the damp and unwholesome tenement regretted by the eccentric commissioner.

An English architect, Mr. Smith of Hertford, designed and completed the edifice; strange to say, only exceeding his estimates by the sum of three-and-sixpence, as the worthy governor of the hospital with great triumph told me. The building is certainly a wonder of cheapness, and what is more, so complete for the purpose for which it was intended, and so handsome in appearance, that the architect's name deserves to be published by all who hear it; and if any country newspaper-editors should notice this volume, they are requested to make the fact known. The house is provided with every convenience for men and women, with all the appurtenances of baths, water, gas, airy wards, and a garden for convalescents; and below, a dispensary, a handsome board-room, kitchen, and matron's apartments, &c.—indeed, a noble requiring a house for a large establishment need not desire a handsomer one than this, at its moderate price of 3,000*l*. The beauty of this building has, as is almost always the case, created emulation, and a terrace in the same taste has been raised in the neighbourhood of the hospital.

From the hospital we bent our steps to the Institution; of which place I give below the rules, and a copy of the course of study, and the dietary: leaving English parents to consider the fact that their children can be educated at this place for *thirteen pounds a year*. Nor is there anything in the establishment savouring of the Dotheboys Hall.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Boarders are received from the age of eight to fourteen at 12*l*. per annum, and 1*l*. for washing, paid quarterly in advance.

Day Scholars are received from the age of ten to twelve at 2*l*., paid quarterly in advance.

The Incorporated Society have abundant cause for believing that the introduction of Boarders into their Establishments has produced far more advantageous results to the public than they could, at so early a period, have anticipated; and that the election of boys to their Foundations *only* after a fair competition with others of a given district, has had the effect of stimulating masters and scholars to exertion and study, and promises to operate most beneficially for the advancement of religious and general knowledge.

The districts for eligible Candidates are as follow:—

Dundalk Institution embraces the counties of Louth and Down, because the properties which support it lie in this district.

The Poccoke Institution, Kilkenny, embraces the counties of Kilkenny and Waterford, for the same cause.

I never saw, in any public school in England, sixty cleaner, smarter, more gentlemanlike boys than were here at work. The upper class had been at work on Euclid as we came in, and were set, by way of amusing the stranger, to perform

The Ranelagh Institution, the towns of Athlone and Roscommon, and three districts in the counties of Galway and Roscommon, which the Incorporated Society hold in fee, or from which they receive impropriate tithes.

(Signed) CAESAR OTWAY, *Secretary.*

ARRANGEMENT OF SCHOOL BUSINESS IN DUNDALK INSTITUTION.

Hours.	Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.	Tuesday and Thursday.	Saturday.
6 to 7	Rise, wash, &c.	Rise, wash, &c.	Rise, wash, &c.
7 „ 7½	{ Scripture by the Master, and prayer.	{ Scripture by the Master, and prayer.	{ Scripture by the Master, and prayer.
7½ „ 8½	Reading, History, &c.	Reading, History, &c.	Reading, History, &c.
8½ „ 9	Breakfast.	Breakfast.	Breakfast.
9 „ 10	Play.	Play.	Play.
10 „ 10½	English Grammar.	Geography.	10 to 11, Repetition.
10½ „ 11½	Algebra.	Euclid.	
11½ „ 12	Scripture.	{ Lecture on principles of Arithmetic.	11 to 12, Use of Globes.
12 „ 12½	Writing.	Writing.	{ 12 to 1, Catechism and Scripture by the Catechist.
12½ „ 2	{ Arithmetic at Desks, and Book-keeping.	Mensuration.	
2 „ 2½	Dinner.	Dinner.	Dinner.
2½ „ 5	Play.	Play.	The remainder of this day is devoted to exercise till the hour of Supper, after which the Boys assemble in the School-room and hear a portion of Scripture read and explained by the Master, as on other days, and conclude with prayer.
5 „ 7½	{ Spelling, Mental Arithmetic, and Euclid.	{ Spelling, Mental Arithmetic, and Euclid.	
7½ „ 8	Supper.	Supper.	
8 „ 8½	Exercise.	Exercise.	
8½ „ 9	{ Scripture by the Master, and prayer in School-room.	{ Scripture by the Master, and prayer in Schoolroom.	
9	Retire to bed.	Retire to bed.	

The sciences of Navigation and practical Surveying are taught in the Establishment, also a selection of the Pupils, who have a taste for it, are instructed in the art of Drawing.

DIETARY.

*Breakfast.*—Stirabout and Milk, every Morning.

*Dinner.*—On Sunday and Wednesday, Potatoes and Beef; 10 ounces of the latter to each boy. On Monday and Thursday, Bread and Broth; ½ lb. of the former to each boy. On Tuesday, Friday, and Saturday, Potatoes and Milk; 2 lbs. of the former to each boy.

*Supper.*—½ lb. of Bread with Milk, uniformly, except on Monday and Thursday; on these days, Potatoes and Milk.

a sum of compound interest of diabolical complication, which, with its algebraic and arithmetic solution, was handed up to me by three or four of the pupils; and I strove to look as wise as I possibly could. Then they went through questions of mental arithmetic with astonishing correctness and facility; and finding from the master that classics were not taught in the school, I took occasion to lament this circumstance, saying, with a knowing air, that I would like to have examined the lads in a Greek play.

Classics, then, these young fellows do not get. Meat they get but twice a week. Let English parents bear this fact in mind; but that the lads are healthy and happy, anybody who sees them can have no question; furthermore, they are well instructed in a sound practical education—history, geography, mathematics, religion. What a place to know of would this be for many a poor half-pay officer, where he may put his children in all confidence that they will be well cared for and soundly educated! Why have we not State Schools in England, where, for the prime cost—for a sum which never need exceed for a young boy's maintenance 25*l.* a year—our children might be brought up? We are establishing National Schools for the labourer; why not give education to the sons of the poor gentry—the clergyman whose pittance is small, and would still give his son the benefit of a public education—the artist—the officer—the merchant's office-clerk—the literary man? What a benefit might be conferred upon all of us if honest Charter Schools could be established for our children, and where it would be impossible for Squeers to make a profit!<sup>1</sup>

Our next day's journey led us, by half-past ten o'clock, to the ancient town of Louth, a little poor village now, but a great seat of learning and piety, it is said, formerly, where there stood a university and abbeys, and where Saint Patrick worked wonders. Here my kind friend, the rector, was called upon to marry a smart sergeant of police to a pretty lass, one of the few Protestants who attend his

<sup>1</sup> The Proprietary Schools of late established have gone far to protect the interests of parents and children; but the masters of these schools take boarders, and of course draw profits from them. Why make the learned man a beef and mutton contractor? It would be easy to arrange the economy of a school so that there should be no possibility of a want of confidence, or of peculation, to the detriment of the pupil.

church ; and, the ceremony over, we were invited to the house of the bride's father hard by, where the clergyman was bound to cut the cake, and drink a glass of wine to the health of the new-married couple. There was evidently to be a dance and some merriment in the course of the evening ; for the good mother of the bride (Oh, blessed is he who has a good mother-in-law !) was busy at a huge fire in the little kitchen, and along the road we met various parties of neatly-dressed people, and several of the sergeant's comrades, who were hastening to the wedding. The mistress of the rector's darling Infant School was one of the bridesmaids, consequently the little ones had a holiday.

But he was not to be disappointed of his Infant School in this manner ; so, mounting the car again, with a fresh horse, we went a very pretty drive of three miles to the snug lone school-house of Glyde-farm, near a handsome park, I believe of the same name, where the proprietor is building a mansion of the Tudor order.

The pretty scene of Dundalk was here played over again ; the children sang their little hymns, the good old clergyman joined delighted in the chorus, the holiday was given, and the little hands held up, and I looked at more clean bright faces and little rosy feet—the scene need not be repeated in print, but I can understand what pleasure a man must take in the daily witnessing of it, and in the growth of these little plants, which are set and tended by his care. As we returned to Louth, a woman met us with a curtsy, and expressed her sorrow that she had been obliged to withdraw her daughter from one of the rector's schools, which the child was vexed at leaving too. But the orders of the priest were peremptory ; and who can say they were unjust ? The priest, on his side, was only enforcing the rule which the parson maintains as his :—the latter will not permit his young flock to be educated except upon certain principles and by certain teachers ; the former has his own scruples unfortunately also—and so that noble and brotherly scheme of National Education falls to the ground. In Louth, the National School was standing by the side of the priest's chapel—it is so almost everywhere throughout Ireland ; the Protestants have rejected, on very good motives doubtless, the chance of union which the Education Board gave them—be it so ; if the children of either sect be educated apart, so that they *be* educated, the education

scheme will have produced its good, and the union will come afterwards.

The church at Louth stands boldly upon a hill looking down on the village, and has nothing remarkable in it but neatness, except the monument of a former rector, Dr. Little, which attracts the spectator's attention from the extreme inappropriateness of the motto on the coat of arms of the reverend defunct. It looks rather unorthodox to read in a Christian temple, where a man's bones have the honour to lie, and where, if anywhere, humility is requisite—that there is *multum in parvo*, 'a great deal in Little.' O Little, in life you were not much, and lo! you are less now; why should filial piety engrave that pert pun upon your monument, to cause people to laugh in a place where they ought to be grave? The defunct doctor built a very handsome rectory-house, with a set of stables that would be useful to a nobleman, but are rather too commodious for a peaceful rector who does not ride to hounds; and it was in Little's time, I believe, that the church was removed from the old abbey, where it formerly stood, to its present proud position on the hill.

The abbey is a fine ruin, the windows of a good style, the tracings of carvings on many of them; but a great number of stones and ornaments were removed formerly to build farm-buildings withal, and the place is now as rank and ruinous as the generality of Irish burying-places seem to be. Skulls lie in clusters amongst nettle-beds by the abbey-walls; graves are only partially covered with rude stones; a fresh coffin was lying broken in pieces, within the abbey; and the surgeon of the dispensary hard by might procure subjects here, almost without grave-breaking. Hard by the abbey is a building, of which I beg leave to offer the following interesting sketch.



The legend in the country goes that the place was built

for the accommodation of 'Saint Murtogh,' who, lying down to sleep here in the open fields, not having any place to house under, found to his surprise, on waking in the morning, the above edifice, which the angels had built. The angelic architecture, it will be seen, is of rather a rude kind : and the village antiquary, who takes a pride in showing the place, says that the building was erected *two thousand years ago*. In the handsome grounds of the rectory is another spot visited by popular tradition—a fairy's ring ; a regular mound of some thirty feet in height, flat and even on the top, and provided with a winding path for the foot-passengers to ascend. Some trees grew on the mound, one of which was removed in order to make the walk. But the country-people cried out loudly at this desecration, and vowed that the 'little people' had quitted the country-side for ever in consequence.

While walking in the town, a woman meets the rector, with a number of curtsies and compliments, and vows that 'tis your reverence is the friend of the poor, and may the Lord preserve you to us, and lady ; and having poured out blessings innumerable, concludes by producing a paper for her son that's in throuble in England. The paper ran to the effect that, 'We, the undersigned, inhabitants of the parish of Louth, have known Daniel Horgan ever since his youth, and can speak confidently as to his integrity, piety, and good conduct.' In fact, the paper stated that Daniel Horgan was an honour to his country, and consequently quite incapable of the crime of sack-stealing, I think, with which at present he was charged, and lay in prison in Durham Castle. The paper had, I should think, come down to the poor mother from Durham, with a direction ready written to dispatch it back again when signed, and was evidently the work of one of those benevolent individuals in assize-towns, who, following the profession of the law, delight to extricate unhappy young men of whose innocence (from various six-and-eightpenny motives) they feel convinced. There stood the poor mother, as the rector examined the document, with a huge wafer in her hand, ready to forward it so soon as it was signed ; for the truth is, that 'We, the undersigned,' were as yet merely imaginary.

'You don't come to church,' says the rector. 'I know nothing of you or your son : why don't you go to the priest ?'

'O your reverence, my son's to be tried next Tuesday,' whimpered the woman; and then said the priest was not in the way, but as we had seen him a few minutes before, recalled the assertion, and she confessed that she *had* been to the priest, and that he would not sign,—and fell to prayers, tears, and unbounded supplications to induce the rector to give his signature. But that hard-hearted divine, stating that he had *not* known Daniel Horgan from his youth upwards, that he could not certify as to his honesty or dishonesty, enjoined the woman to make an attempt upon the R. C. curate, to whose handwriting he would certify if need were.

The upshot of the matter was, that the woman returned with a certificate from the R. C. curate, as to her son's good behaviour while in the village, and the rector certified that the handwriting was that of the R. C. clergyman in question, and the woman popped her big red wafer into the letter, and went her way.

Tuesday is passed long ere this: Mr. Horgan's guilt or innocence is long since clearly proved, and he celebrates the latter in freedom, or expiates the former at the mill. Indeed, I don't know that there was any call to introduce his adventures to the public, except, perhaps, it may be good to see how in this little distant Irish village the blood of life is running. Here goes a happy party to a marriage, and the parson prays a 'God bless you!' upon them, and the world begins for them. Yonder lies a stall-fed rector in his tomb, flaunting, over his nothingness, his pompous heraldic motto: and yonder lie the fresh fragments of a nameless deal coffin, which any foot may kick over. Presently you hear the clear voices of little children praising God: and here comes a mother wringing her hands and asking for succour for her lad, who was a child but the other day. Such *motus animorum atque hæc certamina tanta*, are going on in an hour of an October day in a little pinch of clay in the county Louth.

Perhaps—being in the moralizing strain—the honest surgeon at the dispensary might come in as an illustration. He inhabits a neat humble house, a story higher than his neighbours', but with a thatched roof. He relieves a thousand patients yearly at the dispensary, he visits seven hundred in the parish—he supplies the medicines gratis; and receiving for these services the sum

of about one hundred pounds yearly, some county economists and calculators are loud against the extravagance of his salary, and threaten his removal. All these individuals and their histories we presently turn our backs upon, for, after all, dinner is at five o'clock, and we have to see the new road to Dundalk, which the county has lately been making.

Of this undertaking, which shows some skilful engineering—some gallant cutting of rocks and hills, and filling of valleys, with a tall and handsome stone bridge thrown across the river, and connecting the high embankments on which the new road at that place is formed—I can say little, except that it is a vast convenience to the county, and a great credit to the surveyor and contractor too; for the latter, though a poor man, and losing heavily by his bargain, has yet refused to mulct his labourers of their wages; and, as cheerfully as he can, still pays them their shilling a day.



## CHAPTER XXVII

NEWRY, ARMAGH, BELFAST—FROM DUNDALK TO NEWRY

My kind host gave orders to the small ragged boy that drove the car to take 'particular care of the little gentleman;' and the car-boy, grinning in appreciation of the joke, drove off at his best pace, and landed his cargo at Newry, after a pleasant two hours' drive. The country for the most part is wild, but not gloomy—the mountains round about are adorned with woods and gentlemen's seats; and the car-boy pointed out one hill—that of Slievegullion, which kept us company all the way—as the highest hill in Ireland. Ignorant or deceiving car-boy! I have seen a dozen hills, each the highest in Ireland, in my way through the country, of which the inexorable Guide-book gives the measurement and destroys the claim. Well, it was the tallest hill, in the estimation of the car-boy; and in this respect the world is full of car-boys. Has not every mother of a family a Slievegullion of a son, who, according to her measurement, towers above all other sons? Is not the patriot, who believes himself equal to three Frenchmen, a car-boy in heart? There was a kind young creature, with a child in her lap, that evidently held this notion. She paid the child a series of compliments, which would have led one to fancy he was an angel from heaven at the least; and her husband sat gravely by, very silent, with his arms round a barometer.

Beyond these there were no incidents or characters of note, except an old ostler that they said was ninety years old, and watered the horse at a lone inn on the road. 'Stop!' cries this wonder of years and rags, as the car, after considerable parley, got under weigh. The car-boy pulled up, thinking a fresh passenger was coming out of the inn.

'*Stop, till one of the gentlemen gives me something,*' says the old man, coming slowly up with us; which speech created a laugh, and got him a penny: he received it

without the least thankfulness, and went away grumbling to his pail.

Newry is remarkable as being the only town I have seen which had no cabin suburb; strange to say, the houses begin all at once, handsomely coated and hatted with stone and slate; and if Dundalk was prosperous, Newry is better still. Such a sight of neatness and comfort is exceedingly welcome to an English traveller, who, moreover, finds himself, after driving through a plain bustling clean street, landed at a large plain comfortable inn, where business seems to be done, where there are smart waiters to receive him, and a comfortable warm coffee-room that bears no traces of dilapidation.

What the merits of the *cuisine* may be I can't say for the information of travellers; a gentleman to whom I had brought a letter from Dundalk taking care to provide me at his own table, accompanying me previously to visit the lions of the town. A river divides it, and the counties of Armagh and Down—the river runs into the sea at Carlingford Bay, and is connected by a canal with Lough Neagh, and thus with the North of Ireland. Steamers to Liverpool and Glasgow sail continually. There are mills, foundries, and manufactories, of which the Guide-book will give particulars; and the town, of 13,000 inhabitants, is the busiest and most thriving that I have yet seen in Ireland.

Our first walk was to the church; a large and handsome building, although built in the unlucky period when the Gothic style was coming into vogue. Hence one must question the propriety of many of the ornaments, though the whole is massive, well finished, and stately. Near the church stands the Roman Catholic chapel, a very fine building, the work of the same architect, Mr. Duff, who erected the chapel at Dundalk; but, like almost all other edifices of the kind in Ireland that I have seen, the interior is quite unfinished, and already so dirty and ruinous that one would think a sort of genius for dilapidation must have been exercised in order to bring it to its present condition. There are tattered green baize doors to enter at, a dirty clay floor, and cracked plaster walls, with an injunction to the public not to spit on the floor. Maynooth itself is scarcely more dreary. The architect's work, however, does him the highest credit; the interior of the church is noble and simple in style: and one can't but grieve to

see a fine work of art, that might have done good to the country, so defaced and ruined as this is.

The Newry poor-house is as neatly ordered and comfortable as any house, public or private, in Ireland: the same look of health which was so pleasant to see among the Naas children of the Union-house, was to be remarked here: the same care and comfort for the old people. Of able-bodied there were but few in the house: it is in winter that there are most applicants for this kind of relief; the sunshine attracts the women out of the place and the harvest relieves it of the men. Cleanliness, the matron said, is more intolerable to most of the inmates than any other regulation of the house; and instantly on quitting the house they relapse into their darling dirt, and of course at their periodical return are subject to the unavoidable initiatory lustration.

Newry has many comfortable and handsome public buildings; the streets have a business-like look, the shops and people are not too poor, and the southern grandiloquence is not shown here in the shape of fine words for small wares. Even the beggars are not so numerous I fancy, or so coaxing and wheedling in their talk. Perhaps, too, among the gentry, the same moral change may be remarked, and they seem more downright and plain in their manner; but one must not pretend to speak of national characteristics from such a small experience as a couple of evenings' intercourse may give.

Although not equal in natural beauty to a hundred other routes which the traveller takes in the south, the ride from Newry to Armagh is an extremely pleasant one, on account of the undeniable increase of prosperity which is visible through the country. Well-tilled fields, neat farm-houses, well-dressed people meet one everywhere, and people and landscape alike have a plain, hearty, flourishing look.

The greater part of Armagh has the aspect of a good stout old English town, although round about the steep on which the cathedral stands (the Roman Catholics have taken possession of another hill, and are building an opposition cathedral on this eminence) there are some decidedly Irish streets, and that dismal combination of house and pig-sty which is so common in Munster and Connaught.

But the main streets, though not fine, are bustling, substantial, and prosperous; and a fine green has some old

trees and some good houses, and even handsome stately public buildings, round about it, that remind one of a comfortable cathedral city across the water.

The cathedral service is more completely performed here than in any English town, I think. The church is small, but extremely neat, fresh, and handsome—almost too handsome; covered with spick-and-span gilding, and carved work in the style of the thirteenth century: every pew as smart and well-cushioned as my lord's own seat in the country church; and for the clergy and their chief, stalls and thrones quite curious for their ornament and splendour. The Primate with his blue riband and badge (to whom the two clergymen bow reverently as, passing between them, he enters at the gate of the altar rail) looks like a noble Prince of the Church; and I had heard enough of his magnificent charity and kindness to look with reverence at his lofty handsome features.

Will it be believed that the sermon lasted only for twenty minutes? Can this be Ireland? I think this wonderful circumstance impressed me more than any other with the difference between north and south, and, having the Primate's own countenance for the opinion, may confess a great admiration for orthodoxy in this particular.

A beautiful monument to Archbishop Stuart, by Chantrey; a magnificent stained window, containing the arms of the clergy of the diocese (in the very midst of which I was glad to recognize the sober old family coat of the kind and venerable rector of Louth), and numberless carvings and decorations, will please the lover of church architecture here. I must confess, however, that in my idea, the cathedral is quite too complete. It is of the twelfth century, but not the least venerable. It is as neat and trim as a lady's drawing-room. It wants a hundred years at least to cool the raw colours of the stones, and to dull the brightness of the gilding; all which benefits, no doubt, time will bring to pass, and future Cockneys setting off from London Bridge after breakfast in an aerial machine, may come to hear the morning service here, and not remark the faults which have struck a too susceptible tourist of the nineteenth century.

Strolling round the town after service, I saw more decided signs that Protestantism was there in the ascendant. I saw no less than three different ladies on the prowl, dropping

religious tracts at various doors; and felt not a little ashamed to be seen by one of them getting into a car with bag and baggage, being bound for Belfast.

The ride of ten miles from Armagh to Portadown was not the prettiest, but one of the pleasantest, drives I have had in Ireland, for the country is well cultivated along the whole of the road, the trees in plenty, and villages and neat houses always in sight. The little farms, with their orchards and comfortable buildings, were as clean and trim as could be wished; they are mostly of one story, with long thatched roofs and shining windows, such as those that may be seen in Normandy and Picardy. As it was Sunday evening, all the people seemed to be abroad, some sauntering quietly down the roads—a pair of girls here and there pacing leisurely in a field—a little group seated under the trees of an orchard, which pretty adjunct to the farm is very common in this district; and the crop of apples seemed this year to be extremely plenty. The physiognomy of the people too has quite changed: the girls have their hair neatly braided up, not loose over their faces as in the south; and not only are bare feet very rare, and stockings extremely neat and white, but I am sure I saw at least a dozen good silk gowns upon the women along the road, and scarcely one which was not clean and in good order. The men for the most part figured in jackets, caps, and trousers, eschewing the old well of a hat which covers the popular head at the other end of the island, the breeches, and the long ill-made tail-coat. The people's faces are sharp and neat, not broad, lazy, knowing-looking, like that of many a shambling Diogenes who may be seen lounging before his cabin in Cork or Kerry. As for the cabins, they have disappeared; and the houses of the people may rank decidedly as cottages. The accent, too, is quite different; but this is hard to describe in print. The people speak with a Scotch twang, and, as I fancied, much more simply and to the point. A man gives you a downright answer, without any grin or joke, or attempt at flattery. To be sure, these are rather early days to begin to judge of national characteristics; and very likely the above distinctions have been drawn after profoundly studying a Northern and a Southern waiter at the inn at Armagh.

At any rate, it is clear that the towns are vastly improved,

the cottages and villages no less so; the people look active and well-dressed; a sort of weight seems all at once to be taken from the Englishman's mind on entering the province, when he finds himself once more looking upon comfort and activity, and resolution. What is the cause of this improvement? *Protestantism* is, more than one Church-of-England man said to me; but, for Protestantism, would it not be as well to read Scotchism?—meaning thrift, prudence, perseverance, boldness, and common sense, with which qualities any body of men, of any Christian denomination, would no doubt prosper.

The little brisk town of Portadown, with its comfortable unpretending houses, its squares and market-place, its pretty quay, with craft along the river,—a steamer building on the dock, close to mills and warehouses that look in a full state of prosperity,—was a pleasant conclusion to this ten miles' drive, that ended at the newly opened railway-station. The distance hence to Belfast is twenty-five miles; Lough Neagh may be seen at one point of the line, and the Guide-book says that the station-towns of Lurgan and Lisburn are extremely picturesque; but it was night when I passed by them, and after a journey of an hour and a quarter reached Belfast.

That city has been discovered by another eminent Cockney traveller (for though born in America, the dear old Bow-bells blood must run in the veins of Mr. N. P. Willis), and I have met, in the periodical works of the country, with repeated angry allusions to his description of Belfast, the pink-heels of the chambermaid who conducted him to bed (what business had he to be looking at the young woman's legs at all?) and his wrath at the beggary of the town and the laziness of the inhabitants, as marked by a line of dirt running along the walls, and showing where they were in the habit of lolling.

These observations struck me as rather hard when applied to Belfast, though possibly pink-heels and beggary might be remarked in other cities of the kingdom; but the town of Belfast seemed to me really to be as neat, prosperous, and handsome a city as need be seen; and, with respect to the inn, that in which I stayed (Kearn's) was as comfortable and well-ordered an establishment as the most fastidious Cockney can desire; and with an advantage which some people, perhaps, do not care for, that the

dinners which cost seven shillings at London taverns are here served for half a crown : but, I must repeat here, in justice to the public, what I stated to Mr. William the waiter, viz., that half a pint of port wine *does* contain more than two glasses—at least, it does in happy, happy England. . . Only to be sure, here the wine is good, whereas the port wine in England is not port, but, for the most part, an abominable drink of which it would be a mercy only to give us two glasses ; which, however, is clearly wandering from the subject in hand.

They call Belfast the Irish Liverpool ; if people are for calling names, it would be better to call it the Irish London at once—the chief city of the kingdom, at any rate. It looks hearty, thriving, and prosperous, as if it had money in its pockets, and roast-beef for dinner : it has no pretensions to fashion, but looks mayhap better in its honest broadcloth than *some people* in their shabby brocade. The houses are as handsome as at Dublin, with this advantage, that the people seem to live in them. They have no attempt at ornament, for the most part, but are grave, stout, red-brick edifices, laid out at four angles in orderly streets and squares.

The stranger cannot fail to be struck (and haply a little frightened) by the great number of meeting-houses that decorate the town, and give evidence of great sermonizing on Sundays. These buildings do not affect the Gothic, like many of the meagre edifices of the Established and the Roman Catholic churches, but have a physiognomy of their own—a thick-set citizen look. Porticoes have they, to be sure, and ornaments Doric, Ionic, and what not ; but the meeting-house peeps through all these classical friezes and entablatures ; and though one reads of ‘ Imitations of the Ionic Temple of Ilissus, near Athens,’ the classic temple is made to assume a bluff, downright, Presbyterian air, which would astonish the original builder, doubtless. The churches of the Establishment are handsome and stately ;—the Catholics are building a brick cathedral, no doubt of the Tudor style. The present chapel, flanked by the National Schools, is an exceedingly unprepossessing building of the Strawberry-Hill or Castle-of-Otranto Gothic : the keys and mitre figuring in the centre—‘ the cross-keys and nightcap,’ as a hard-hearted Presbyterian called them to me, with his blunt humour.

The three churches are here pretty equally balanced—Presbyterians 25,000, Catholics 20,000, Episcopalians 17,000: each party has two or more newspaper organs; and the wars between them are dire and unceasing, as the reader may imagine. For whereas, in other parts of Ireland where Catholics and Episcopalians prevail, and the Presbyterian body is too small, each party has but one opponent to belabour; here, the Ulster politician, whatever may be his way of thinking, has the great advantage of possessing two enemies on whom he may exercise his eloquence: and in this triangular duel all do their duty nobly. Then there are subdivisions of hostility. For the Church there is a High-church and a Low-church journal; for the Liberals there is a Repeal journal and a No-repeal journal. For the Presbyterians there are yet more varieties of journalist opinion, of which it does not become a stranger to pass a judgement. If the *Northern Whig* says that the *Banner of Ulster*, 'is a polluted rag, which has hoisted the red banner of falsehood' (which elegant words may be found in the first-named journal of the 13th October), let us be sure the *Banner* has a compliment for the *Northern Whig* in return: if the Repeal *Vindicator* and the priests attack the Presbyterian journals and the Home Missions, the reverend gentlemen of Geneva are quite as ready with the pen as their brethren of Rome, and not much more scrupulous in their language than the laity. When I was in Belfast, violent disputes were raging between Presbyterian and Episcopalian Conservatives with regard to the Marriage Bill; between Presbyterians and Catholics on the subject of the Home Missions; between the Liberals and Conservatives, of course. 'Thank God,' for instance, writes a Repeal journal, 'that the honour and power of Ireland are not involved in the disgraceful Afghan war!'—a sentiment insinuating Repeal and something more; disowning, not merely this or that ministry, but the sovereign and her jurisdiction altogether. But details of these quarrels, religious or political, can tend to edify but few readers out of the country. Even in it, as there are some nine shades of politico-religious differences, an observer pretending to impartiality must necessarily displease eight parties, and almost certainly the whole nine; and the reader who desires to judge the politics of Belfast must study for himself. Nine journals, publishing



four hundred numbers in a year, each number containing about as much as an octavo volume : these and the back numbers of former years, sedulously read, will give the student a notion of the subject in question. And then, after having read the statements on either side, he must ascertain the truth of them, by which time more labour of the same kind will have grown upon him, and he will have attained a good old age.

Amongst the poor, the Catholics and Presbyterians are said to go in a pretty friendly manner to the National Schools ; but among the Presbyterians themselves it appears there are great differences and quarrels, by which a fine institution, the Belfast Academy, seems to have suffered considerably. It is almost the only building in this large and substantial place that bears, to the stranger's eye, an unprosperous air. A vast building, standing fairly in the midst of a handsome green and *place*, and with snug, comfortable red-brick streets stretching away at neat right-angles all around—the Presbyterian College looks handsome enough at a short distance, but on a nearer view is found in a woful state of dilapidation. It does not possess the supreme dirt and filth of Maynooth—that can but belong to one place, even in Ireland ;—but the building is in a dismal state of unrepair, steps and windows broken, doors and stairs battered. Of scholars I saw but a few, and these were in the drawing academy. The fine arts do not appear as yet to flourish in Belfast. The models from which the lads were copying were not good : one was copying a bad copy of a drawing by Prout ; one was colouring a print. The ragged children in a German National School have better models before them, and are made acquainted with truer principles of art and beauty.

Hard by is the Belfast Museum, where an exhibition of pictures was in preparation, under the patronage of the Belfast Art Union. Artists in all parts of the kingdom had been invited to send their works, of which the Union pays the carriage ; and the porters and secretary were busy unpacking cases, in which I recognized some of the works which had before figured on the walls of the London Exhibition rooms.

The book-shops which I saw in this thriving town said much for the religious disposition of the Belfast public ; there were numerous portraits of reverend gentlemen, and their works of every variety :—‘ The Sinners’ Friend,’

'The Watchman on the Tower,' 'The Peep of Day,' 'Sermons delivered at Bethesda Chapel,' by so-and-so; with hundreds of the neat little gilt books with bad prints, scriptural titles, and gilt edges, that come from one or two serious publishing houses in London, and in considerable numbers from the neighbouring Scotch shores. As for the Theatre, with such a public the drama can be expected to find but little favour; and the gentleman who accompanied me in my walk, and to whom I am indebted for many kindnesses during my stay, said not only that he had never been in the play-house, but that he never heard of any one going thither. I found out the place where the poor neglected dramatic Muse of Ulster hid herself; and was of a party of six in the boxes, the benches of the pit being dotted over with about a score more. Well, it was a comfort to see that the gallery was quite full, and exceedingly happy and noisy; they stamped, and stormed, and shouted, and clapped in a way that was pleasant to hear. One young god, between the acts, favoured the public with a song—extremely ill sung, certainly, but the intention was everything; and his brethren above stamped in chorus with roars of delight.

As for the piece performed, it was a good old melodrama of the British sort, inculcating a thorough detestation of vice, and a warm sympathy with suffering virtue. The serious are surely too hard upon poor playgoers. We never for a moment allow rascality to triumph beyond a certain part of the third act: we sympathize with the woes of young lovers—her in ringlets and a Polish cap, him in tights and a Vandyke collar; we abhor avarice or tyranny in the person of 'the first old man,' with the white wig and red stockings; or of the villain with the roaring voice and black whiskers; we applaud the honest wag (he is a good fellow in spite of his cowardice) in his hearty jests at the tyrant before mentioned; and feel a kindly sympathy with all mankind as the curtain falls over all the characters in a group, of which successful love is the happy centre. Reverend gentlemen in meeting-house and church, who shout against the immoralities of this poor stage, and threaten all playgoers with the fate which is awarded to unsuccessful plays, should try and bear less hardly upon us.

An artist, who in spite of the Art Union, can scarcely, I should think, flourish in a place that seems devoted to

preaching, politics, and trade, has somehow found his way to this humble little theatre, and decorated it with some exceedingly pretty scenery—almost the only indication of a taste for the fine arts which I have found as yet in the country.

A fine night-exhibition in the town is that of the huge spinning-mills which surround it, and of which the thousand windows are lighted up at nightfall, and may be seen from almost all quarters of the city.

A gentleman to whom I had brought an introduction



good-naturedly left his work to walk with me to one of these mills, and stated by whom he had been introduced to me to the mill-proprietor, Mr. Mulholland. '*That recommendation,*' said Mr. Mulholland gallantly, '*is welcome anywhere.*' It was from my kind friend Mr. Lever. What a privilege some men have, who can sit quietly in their studies, and make friends all the world over!

Here is the figure of a girl sketched in the place; there are nearly five hundred girls employed in it. They work in huge long chambers, lighted by numbers of windows, hot

with steam, buzzing and humming with hundreds of thousands of whirling wheels that all take their motion from a steam-engine which lives apart in a hot cast-iron temple of its own, from which it communicates with the innumerable machines that the five hundred girls preside over. They have seemingly but to take away the work when done—the enormous monster in the cast-iron room does it all. He cards the flax, and combs it, and spins it, and beats it, and twists it; the five hundred girls stand by to feed him, or take the material from him, when he has had his will of it. There is something frightful in the vastness as in the minuteness of this power. Every thread writhes and twirls as the steam-fate orders it,—every thread, of which it would take a hundred to make the thickness of a hair.

I have seldom, I think, seen more good looks than amongst the young women employed in this place. They work for twelve hours daily, in rooms of which the heat is intolerable to a stranger; but in spite of it they look gay, stout, and healthy; nor were their forms much concealed by the very simple clothes they wear while in the mill.

The stranger will be struck by the good looks not only of these spinsters, but of almost all the young women in the streets. I never saw a town where so many women are to be met—so many and so pretty: with and without bonnets, with good figures, in neat homely shawls and dresses; the *grisettes* of Belfast are among the handsomest ornaments of it, and as good, no doubt, and irreproachable in morals as their sisters in the rest of Ireland.

Many of the merchants' counting-houses are crowded in little old-fashioned 'entries,' or courts, such as one sees about the Bank in London. In and about these, and in the principal streets in the daytime, is a great activity, and homely unpretending bustle. The men have a business look, too, and one sees very few flaunting dandies, as in Dublin. The shopkeepers do not brag upon their signboards, or keep 'emporiums,' as elsewhere,—their places of business being for the most part homely; though one may see some splendid shops, which are not to be surpassed by London. The docks and quays are busy with their craft and shipping, upon the beautiful borders of the Lough;—the large red warehouses stretching along the shores, with ships loading, or unloading, or building, hammers clanging, pitch-pots

flaming and boiling, seamen cheering in the ships, or lolling lazily on the shore. The life and movement of a port here give the stranger plenty to admire and observe. And nature has likewise done everything for the place—surrounding it with picturesque hills and water ;—for which latter I must confess I was not very sorry to leave the town behind me, and its mills, and its meeting-houses, and its commerce, and its theologians, and its politicians.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

## BELFAST TO THE CAUSEWAY

THE Lough of Belfast has a reputation for beauty, almost as great as that of the Bay of Dublin ; but though, on the day I left Belfast for Larne, the morning was fine, and the sky clear and blue above, an envious mist lay on the water, which hid all its beauties from the dozen of passengers on the Larne coach. All we could see were ghostly-looking silhouettes of ships gliding here and there through the clouds ; and I am sure the coachman's remark was quite correct, that it was a pity the day was so misty. I found myself, before I was aware, entrapped into a theological controversy with two grave gentlemen outside the coach—another fog, which did not subside much before we reached Carrickfergus. The road from the Ulster capital to that little town seemed meanwhile to be extremely lively ; cars and omnibuses passed thickly peopled. For some miles along the road is a string of handsome country-houses, belonging to the rich citizens of the town ; and we passed by neat-looking churches and chapels, factories and rows of cottages clustered round them, like villages of old at the foot of feudal castles. Furthermore it was hard to see, for the mist which lay on the water had enveloped the mountains too, and we only had a glimpse or two of smiling comfortable fields and gardens.

Carrickfergus rejoices in a real romantic-looking castle, jutting bravely into the sea, and famous as a background for a picture. It is of use for little else now, luckily, nor has it been put to any real warlike purposes since the day when honest Thurot stormed, took, and evacuated it. Let any romancer who is in want of a hero peruse the second volume, or it may be the third, of the *Annual Register*, where the adventures of that gallant fellow are related. He was a gentleman, a genius, and, to crown all, a smuggler. He lived for some time in Ireland, and in England, in disguise ; he had love passages and romantic adventures ; he landed a body of his countrymen on these

shores, and died in the third volume, after a battle gallantly fought on both sides, but in which victory rested with the British arms. What can a novelist want more? William III also landed here; and as for the rest—'M'Skimin, the accurate and laborious historian of the town, informs us that the founding of the castle is lost in the depths of antiquity:—it is pleasant to give a little historic glance at a place, as one passes through. The above facts may be relied on as coming from Messrs. Curry's excellent new Guide-book, with the exception of the history of Mons. Thurot, which is 'private information,' drawn years ago from the scarce work previously mentioned. By the way, another excellent companion to the traveller in Ireland is the collection of the *Irish Penny Magazine*, which may be purchased for a guinea and contains a mass of information regarding the customs and places of the country. Willis's work is amusing, as everything is, written by that lively author, and the engravings accompanying it as unfaithful as any ever made.

Meanwhile, asking pardon for this double digression, which has been made while the guard-coachman is delivering his mailbags—while the landlady stands looking on in the sun, her hands folded a little below the waist—while a company of tall burly troops from the castle has passed by, 'surrounded' by a very mean, mealy-faced, uneasy-looking little subaltern—while the poor, epileptic idiot of the town, wallowing and grinning in the road, and snorting out supplications for a halfpenny, has tottered away in possession of the coin:—meanwhile, fresh horses are brought out, and the small boy who acts behind the coach, makes an unequal and disagreeable tootooing on a horn kept to warn sleepy carmen, and celebrate triumphal entries into and exits from cities. As the mist clears up, the country shows round about wild but friendly; at one place we passed a village, where a crowd of well-dressed people were collected at an auction of farm-furniture, and many more figures might be seen coming over the fields and issuing from the mist: the owner of the carts and machines is going to emigrate to America. Presently we come to the demesne of Red Hall, 'through which is a pretty drive of upwards of a mile in length: it contains a rocky glen, the bed of a mountain stream—which is perfectly dry, except in winter—and the woods about it are picturesque,

and it is occasionally the resort of summer-parties of pleasure.' Nothing can be more just than the first part of the description, and there is very little doubt that the latter paragraph is equally faithful;—with which we come to Larne, a 'most thriving town,' the same authority says, but a most dirty and narrow-streeted and ill-built one. Some of the houses reminded one of the south, as thus :—

A benevolent fellow-passenger said that the window was 'a convanience'; and here, after a drive of nineteen miles upon a comfortable coach, we were transferred with the mail-bags to a comfortable car, that makes the journey to Ballycastle. There is no harm in saying that there was a very pretty smiling buxom young lass for a travelling companion; and somehow, to a lonely person, the landscape always looks prettier in such society. The 'Antrim coast road,' which we now, after a few miles, begin to follow, besides being one of the most noble and gallant works of art that is to be seen in any country, is likewise a route highly picturesque and romantic; the sea spreading wide before the spectator's eyes upon one side of the route, the tall cliffs of limestone rising abruptly above him on the other. There are in the map of Curry's Guide-book, points indicating castles and abbey ruins in the vicinity of Glenarm; and the little place looked so comfortable, as we abruptly came upon it, round a rock, that I was glad to have an excuse for staying, and felt an extreme curiosity with regard to the abbey and the castle.



The abbey only exists in the unromantic shape of a wall; the castle, however, far from being a ruin, is an antique in the most complete order—an old castle repaired so as to look like new, and increased by modern wings, towers, gables, and terraces, so extremely old that the whole forms a grand and imposing-looking baronial edifice, towering above the little town which it seems to protect, and with which it is connected by a bridge and a severe-looking armed tower and gate. In the town is a town-house, with a campanile in the Italian taste, and a school or chapel opposite, in the early English; so that the



inhabitants can enjoy a considerable architectural variety. A grave-looking church, with a beautiful steeple, stands amid some trees, hard by a second handsome bridge and the little quay; and here, too, was perched a poor little wandering theatre (gallery 1d., pit 2d.), and proposing that night to play 'Bombastes Furioso, and the Comic Bally of Glenarm in an Uproar.' I heard the thumping of the drum in the evening, but, as at Roundwood, nobody patronized the poor players: at nine o'clock there was not a single taper lighted under their awning, and my heart (perhaps it is too susceptible) bled for Fusbos.

The severe gate of the castle was opened by a kind, good-natured old portress, instead of a rough gallowglass with a battle-axe and yellow shirt (more fitting guardian of so stern a postern), and the old dame insisted upon my making an application to see the grounds of the castle, which request was very kindly granted, and afforded a delightful half-hour's walk. The grounds are beautiful, and excellently kept; the trees in their autumn livery of red, yellow, and brown, except some stout ones, that keep to their green summer clothes, and the laurels and their like, who wear pretty much the same dress all the year round. The birds were singing with the most astonishing vehemence in the dark glistening shrubberies; but the only sound in the walks was that of the rakes pulling together the falling leaves. There was of these walks one especially, flanked towards the river by a turreted wall covered with ivy, and having on the one side a row of lime-trees that had turned quite yellow, while opposite them was a green slope, and a quaint terrace-stair, and a long range of fantastic gables, towers, and chimneys;—there was, I say, one of these walks which Mr. Cattermole would hit off with a few strokes of his gallant pencil, and which I could fancy to be frequented by some of those long-trained, tender, gentle-looking young beauties, whom Mr. Stone loves to design.—Here they come, talking of love in a tone that is between a sigh and a whisper, and gliding in rustling shot silks over the fallen leaves.

There seemed to be a good deal of stir in the little port, where, says the Guide-book, a couple of hundred vessels take in cargoes annually of the produce of the district. Stone and lime are the chief articles exported, of which

the cliffs for miles give an unfailing supply ; and, as one travels the mountains at night, the kilns may be seen lighted up in the lonely places, and flaring red in the darkness.

If the road from Larne to Glenarm is beautiful, the coast route from the latter place to Cushendall is still more so ; and, except peerless Westport, I have seen nothing in Ireland so picturesque as this noble line of coast-scenery. The new road, luckily, is not yet completed, and the lover of natural beauties had better hasten to the spot in time, ere, by flattening and improving the road, and leading it along the seashore, half the magnificent prospects are shut out, now visible from along the mountainous old road, which, according to the good old fashion, gallantly takes all the hills in its course, disdaining to turn them. At three miles' distance, near the village of Cairlough, Glenarm looks more beautiful than when you are close upon it ; and, as the car travels on to the stupendous Garron Head, the traveller, looking back, has a view of the whole line of coast southward as far as Isle Magee, with its bays and white villages, and tall precipitous cliffs, green, white, and grey. Eyes left, you may look with wonder at the mountains rising above, or presently at the pretty park and grounds of Drumnasole. Here, near the woods of Nappan, which are dressed in ten thousand colours—ash leaves turned yellow, nut-trees red, birch leaves brown, lime-leaves speckled over with black spots (marks of a disease which they will never get over), stands a schoolhouse that looks like a French château, having probably been a villa in former days, and discharges as we pass a cluster of fair-haired children, that begin running madly down the hill, their fair hair streaming behind them. Down the hill goes the car, madly too, and you wonder and bless your stars that the horse does not fall, or crush the children that are running before, or you that are sitting behind. Every now and then, at a trip of the horse, a disguised lady's maid, with a canary bird in her lap, and a vast anxiety about her best bonnet in the bandbox, begins to scream ; at which the car-boy grins, and rattles down the hill only the quicker. The road, which almost always skirts the hill-side, has been torn sheer through the rock here and there ; and immense work of levelling, shovelling, picking, blasting, filling, is going on along the

whole line. As I was looking up a vast cliff, decorated with patches of green here and there at its summit, and at its base, where the sea had beaten until now, with long, thin, waving grass, that I told a grocer, my neighbour, was like mermaids' hair (though he did not in the least coincide in the simile)—as I was looking up the hill, admiring two goats that were browsing on a little patch of green, and two sheep perched yet higher (I had never seen such agility in mutton)—as, I say once more, I was looking at these phenomena, the grocer nudges me, and says, '*Look on to this side—that's Scotland, yon.*' If ever this book reaches a second edition, a sonnet shall be inserted in this place, describing the author's feelings on HIS FIRST VIEW OF SCOTLAND. Meanwhile, Scotch mountains remain undisturbed, looking blue and solemn, far away in the placid sea.

Rounding Garron Head, we come upon the inlet which is called Red Bay, the shores and sides of which are of red clay, that has taken the place of limestone, and towards which, between two noble ranges of mountains, stretches a long green plain, forming, together with the hills that protect it and the sea that washes it, one of the most beautiful landscapes of this most beautiful country. A fair writer, whom the Guide-book quotes, breaks out into strains of admiration, in speaking of this district, calls it 'Switzerland in miniature,' celebrates its mountains of Glenariff and Lurgethan, and lauds, in terms of equal admiration, the rivers, waterfalls, and other natural beauties that lie within the glen.

The writer's enthusiasm regarding this tract of country is quite warranted, nor can any praise in admiration of it be too high; but, alas! in calling a place 'Switzerland in miniature,' do we describe it? In joining together cataracts, valleys, rushing streams, and blue mountains, with all the emphasis and picturesqueness of which type is capable, we cannot get near to a copy of Nature's sublime countenance; and the writer can't hope to describe such grand sights so as to make them visible to the fireside reader, but can only, to the best of his taste and experience, warn the future traveller where he may look out for objects to admire. I think this sentiment has been repeated a score of times in this journal; but it comes upon one at every new display of beauty and magnificence, such as here the Almighty in

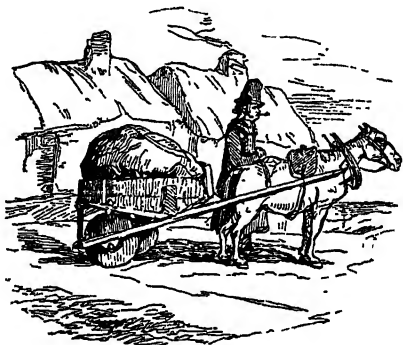
His bounty has set before us ; and every such scene seems to warn one that it is not made to talk about too much, but to think of and love, and be grateful for.

Rounding this beautiful bay and valley, we passed by some caves that penetrate deep into the red rock, and are inhabited—one by a blacksmith, whose forge was blazing in the dark ; one by cattle ; and one by an old woman that has sold whisky here for time out of mind. The road then passes under an arch cut in the rock by the same spirited individual who has cleared away many of the difficulties in the route to Glenarm, and beside a conical hill, where for some time previous have been visible the ruins of the ‘ ancient ould castle ’ of Red Bay. At a distance, it looks very grand upon its height ; but on coming close it has dwindled down to a mere wall, and not a high one. Hence, quickly we reach Cushendall, where the grocer’s family are on the look-out for him ; the driver begins to blow his little bugle, and the disguised lady’s maid begins to smooth her bonnet and hair.

At this place a good dinner of fresh whiting, broiled bacon, and small beer was served up to me for the sum of eightpence, while the lady’s maid in question took her tea. ‘ This town is full of Papists,’ said her ladyship, with an extremely genteel air ; and, either in consequence of this, or because she ate up one of the fish, which she had clearly no right to, a disagreement arose between us, and we did not exchange another word for the rest of the journey. The road led us for fourteen miles by wild mountains, and across a fine aqueduct to Ballycastle ; but it was dark as we left Cushendall, and it was difficult to see more in the grey evening but that the country was savage and lonely, except where the kilns were lighted up here and there in the hills, and a shining river might be seen winding in the dark ravines. Not far from Ballycastle lies a little old ruin, called the Abbey of Bonamargy ; by it the Margy river runs into the sea, upon which you come suddenly ; and on the shore are some tall buildings and factories, that looked as well in the moonlight as if they had not been in ruins : and hence, a fine avenue of limes leads to Ballycastle. They must have been planted at the time recorded in the Guide-book, when a mine was discovered near the town, and the works and warehouses on the quay erected. At present, the place has little trade, and half a dozen carts with apples, potatoes,

dried fish, and turf seem to contain the commerce of the market.

The picturesque sort of vehicle which is here designed is said to be going much out of fashion in the country, the solid wheels giving place to those common to the rest of Europe. A fine and edifying conversation took place between the designer and the owner of the vehicle. 'Stand still for a minute, you and the car, and I will give you twopence!' 'What do you want to do with it?' says the latter. 'To draw it.' 'To *draw* it?' says he, with a wild look of surprise, 'and is it you'll draw it?' 'I mean, I want to take a picture of it; you know what a picture



is!' 'No, I don't.' 'Here's one,' says I, showing him a book. 'O faith, sir,' says the carman, drawing back rather alarmed, 'I'm no scholar!' and he concluded by saying, '*Will you buy the turf, or will you not?*' by which straightforward question he showed himself to be a real practical man of sense; and, as he got an unsatisfactory reply to this query, he forthwith gave a lash to his pony, and declined to wait a minute longer. As for the twopence, he certainly accepted that handsome sum, and put it into his pocket, but with an air of extreme wonder at the transaction, and of contempt for the giver, which very likely was perfectly justifiable. I have seen men despised in genteel companies with not half so good a cause.

In respect to the fine arts, I am bound to say that the people in the South and West showed much more curiosity and interest with regard to a sketch and its progress, than

has been shown by the *badauds* of the North ; the former looking on by dozens, and exclaiming, ' That's Frank Mahony's house ! ' or, ' Look at Biddy Mullins and the child ! ' or, ' He's taking off the chimney now ! ' as the case may be ; whereas, sketching in the North, I have collected no such spectators, the people not taking the slightest notice of the transaction.

The little town of Ballycastle does not contain much to occupy the traveller : behind the church stands a ruined old mansion with round turrets, that must have been a stately tower in former days. The town is more modern, but almost as dismal as the tower. A little street behind it slides off into a potato-field—the peaceful barrier of the place ; and hence I could see the tall rock of Bengore, with the sea beyond it, and a pleasing landscape stretching towards it.

Dr. Hamilton's elegant and learned book has an awful picture of yonder head of Bengore ; and hard by it the Guide-book says is a coal-mine, where Mr. Barrow found a globular stone hammer, which he infers was used in the coal-mine before weapons of iron were invented. The former writer insinuates that the mine must have been worked more than a thousand years ago, ' before the turbulent chaos of events that succeeded the eighth century.' Shall I go and see a coal-mine that may have been worked a thousand years since ? Why go see it ? says idleness : to be able to say that I have seen it. Sheridan's advice to his son here came into my mind ;<sup>1</sup> and I shall reserve a description of the mine, and an antiquarian dissertation regarding it, for publication elsewhere.

Ballycastle must not be left without recording the fact that one of the snugest inns in the country is kept by the postmaster there ; who has also a stable full of good horses for travellers who take his little inn on the way to the Giant's Causeway.

The road to the Causeway is bleak, wild, and hilly. The cabins along the road are scarcely better than those of Kerry, the inmates as ragged, and more fierce and dark-looking. I never was so pestered by juvenile beggars as in the dismal village of Ballintoy. A crowd of them rushed after the car, calling for money in a fierce manner, as if it

<sup>1</sup> ' I want to go into a coal-mine,' says Tom Sheridan, ' in order to say I have been there.' ' Well, then, say so,' replied the admirable father.

was their right : dogs as fierce as the children came yelling after the vehicle ; and the faces which scowled out of the black cabins were not a whit more good-humoured. We passed by one or two more clumps of cabins, with their turf and corn-stacks lying together at the foot of the hills ; placed there for the convenience of the children, doubtless, who can thus accompany the car either way, and shriek out their ‘ Bonny gentleman, gie us a ha’p’ny.’ A couple of churches, one with a pair of its pinnacles blown off, stood in the dismal open country ; and a gentleman’s house here and there : there were no trees about them, but a brown grass round about—hills rising and falling in front, and the sea beyond. The occasional view of the coast was noble ; wild Bengore towering eastwards as we went along ; Raghery Island before us, in the steep rocks and caves of which Bruce took shelter when driven from yonder Scottish coast, that one sees stretching blue in the north-east.

I think this wild gloomy tract through which one passes is a good prelude for what is to be the great sight of the day ; and got my mind to a proper state of awe by the time we were near the journey’s end ; and turning away shorewards by the fine house of Sir Francis Macnaghten, went towards a lone handsome inn, that stands close to the Causeway. The landlord at Ballycastle had lent me Hamilton’s book, to read on the road ; but I had not time then to read more than half a dozen pages of it. They described how the author, a clergyman distinguished as a man of science, had been thrust out of a friend’s house by the frightened servants one wild night, and butchered by some White Boys, who were waiting outside, and called for his blood. I had been told at Belfast that there was a corpse in the inn ; was it there now ? It had driven off, the car-boy said, ‘ in a handsome hearse-and-four to Dublin the whole way.’ It was gone, but I thought the house looked as if the ghost was there. See, yonder are the black rocks stretching to Portrush ; how leaden and grey the sea looks ! how grey and leaden the sky ! You hear the waters roaring evermore, as they have done since the beginning of the world. The car drives up with a dismal grinding noise of the wheels to the big lone house ; there’s no smoke in the chimneys ; the doors are locked ; three savage-looking men rush after the car : are they the men who took out Mr. Hamilton—took him out and butchered him in the moonlight ? Is

everybody, I wonder, dead in that big house ? Will they let us in before those men are up ? Out comes a pretty smiling girl, with a curtsy, just as the savages are at the car, and you are ushered into a very comfortable room ; and the men turn out to be guides. Well, thank Heaven it's no worse ! I had fifteen pounds still left ; and, when desperate, have no doubt should fight like a lion.



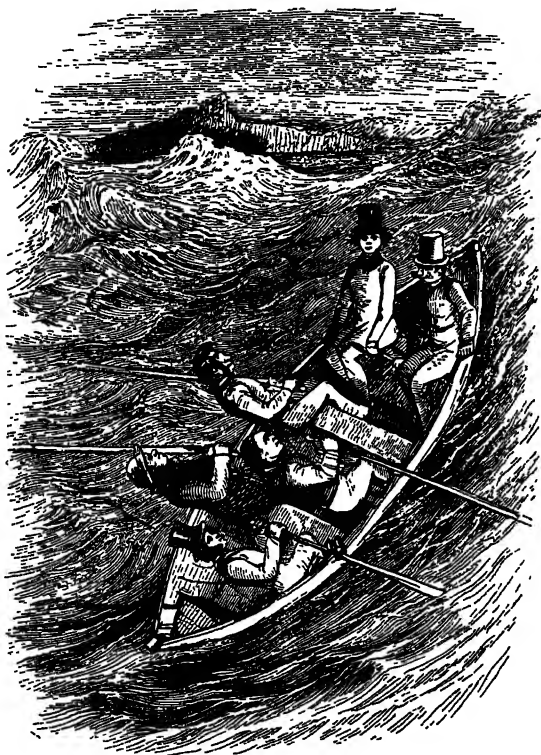
## CHAPTER XXIX

## THE GIANT'S CAUSEWAY—COLERAINE—PORTRUSH

THE traveller no sooner issues from the inn, by a back door, which he is informed will lead him straight to the Causeway, than the guides pounce upon him, with a dozen rough boatmen, who are likewise lying in wait ; and a crew of shrill beggar-boys, with boxes of spars, ready to tear him and each other to pieces seemingly, yell and bawl incessantly round him. "I'm the guide Miss Henry recommends," shouts one ; 'I'm Mr. Macdonald's guide,' pushes in another ; 'This way,' roars a third, and drags his prey down a precipice ; the rest of them clambering and quarrelling after. I had no friends, I was perfectly helpless, I wanted to walk down to the shore by myself, but they would not let me, and I had nothing for it but to yield myself into the hands of the guide who had seized me, who hurried me down the steep to a little wild bay, flanked on each side by rugged cliffs and rocks, against which the waters came tumbling, frothing, and roaring furiously. Upon some of these black rocks two or three boats were lying ; four men seized a boat, pushed it shouting into the water, and ravished me into it. We had slid between two rocks, where the channel came gurgling in ; we were up one swelling wave that came in a huge advancing body ten feet above us, and were plunging madly down another (the descent causes a sensation in the lower regions of the stomach which it is not at all necessary here to describe), before I had leisure to ask myself why the deuce I was in that boat, with four rowers hurrooing and bounding madly from one huge liquid mountain to another—four rowers whom I was bound to pay. I say, the query came qualmishly across me, why the devil I was there, and why not walking calmly on the shore.

The guide began pouring his professional jargon into my ears.—'Every one of them bays,' says he, 'has a name (take my place, and the spray won't come over you) ; that is Port Noffer, and the next, Port na Gange ; them rocks

is the Stookawns (for every rock has its name as well as every bay) : and yonder—give way, my boys,—hurrah, we're over it now, has it wet you much, sir?—that's the little cave ; it goes five hundred feet under ground, and the boats goes into it easy of a calm day.'



'Is it a fine day or a rough one, now?' said I; the internal disturbance going on with more severity than ever.

'It's betwixt and between; or, I may say, neither one nor the other. Sit up, sir; look at the entrance of the cave: don't be afraid, sir; never has an accident happened in any one of these boats, and the most delicate

ladies has rode in them on rougher days than this. Now, boys, pull to the big cave ; that, sir, is six hundred and sixty yards in length, though some say it goes for miles inland, where the people sleeping in their houses hears the waters roaring under them.'

The water was tossing and tumbling into the mouth of the little cave. I looked,—for the guide would not let me alone till I did,—and saw what might be expected ;—a black hole of some forty feet high, into which it was no more possible to see than into a mill-stone. 'For Heaven's sake, sir,' says I, 'if you've no particular wish to see the mouth of the big cave, put about and let us see the Causeway and get ashore.' This was done, the guide meanwhile telling some story of a ship of the Spanish Armada having fired her guns at two peaks of rock, then visible, which the crew mistook for chimney-pots—what benighted fools these Spanish Armadillos must have been—it is easier to see a rock than a chimney-pot ; it is easy to know that chimney-pots do not grow on rocks :—but where, if you please, is the Causeway ?

'That's the Causeway before you,' says the guide.

'Which ?'

'That pier which you see jutting out into the bay, right ahead.'

'Mon Dieu ! and have I travelled a hundred and fifty miles to see *that* ?'

I declare, upon my conscience, the barge moored at Hungerford Market is a more majestic object, and seems to occupy as much space. As for telling a man that the Causeway is merely a part of the sight ; that he is there for the purpose of examining the surrounding scenery ; that if he looks to the westward he will see Portrush and Donegal Head before him ; that the cliffs immediately in his front are green in some places, black in others, interspersed with blotches of brown and streaks of verdure ;—what is all this to a lonely individual lying sick in a boat, between two immense waves that only give him momentary glimpses of the land in question, to show that it is frightfully near, and yet you are an hour from it ? They won't let you go away—that cursed guide *will* tell out his stock of legends and stories. The boatmen insist upon your looking at boxes of 'specimens,' which you must buy of them ; they laugh as you grow paler and

paler ; they offer you more and more 'specimens' ; even the dirty lad who pulls number three, and is not allowed by his comrades to speak, puts in *his* oar, and hands you over a piece of Irish diamond (it looks like half-sucked alycompayne), and scorns you. 'Hurray, lads, now for it, give way !'—how the oars do hurtle in the rullocks, as the boat goes up an aqueous mountain, and then down into one of those cursed maritime valleys where there is no rest as on shore !

At last, after they had pulled me enough about, and sold me all the boxes of specimens, I was permitted to land at the spot whence we set out, and whence, though we had been rowing for an hour, we had never been above five hundred yards distant. Let all Cockneys take warning from this ; let the solitary one caught issuing from the back door of the hotel, shout at once to the boatmen to be gone—that he will have none of them. Let him, at any rate, go first down to the water to determine whether it be smooth enough to allow him to take any decent pleasure by riding on its surface. For after all, it must be remembered that it is pleasure we come for—that we are not *obliged* to take those boats.—Well, well ! I paid ten shillings for mine, and ten minutes before would cheerfully have paid five pounds to be allowed to quit it ; it was no hard bargain after all. As for the boxes of spar and specimens, I at once, being on terra firma, broke my promise, and said I would see them all — first. It is wrong to swear, I know ; but sometimes it relieves one so much !

The first act on shore was to make a sacrifice to Sanctissima Tellus ; offering up to her a neat and becoming Taglioni coat, bought for a guinea in Covent Garden only three months back. I sprawled on my back on the smoothest of rocks that is, and tore the elbows to pieces : the guide picked me up ; the boatmen did not stir, for they had had their will of me ; the guide alone picked me up ; I say, and bade me follow him. We went across a boggy ground in one of the little bays, round which rise the green walls of the cliff, terminated on either side by a black crag, and the line of the shore washed by the poluphloisboiotic, nay, the poluphloisboiotatotic sea. Two beggars stepped over the bog after us, howling for money, and each holding up a cursed box of specimens. No oaths, threats, entreaties, would drive these vermin away ; for

some time the whole scene had been spoilt by the incessant and abominable jargon of them, the boatmen, and the guides. I was obliged to give them money to be left in quiet, and if, as no doubt will be the case, the Giant's Causeway shall be a still greater resort of travellers than ever, the county must put policemen on the rocks to keep the beggars away, or fling them in the water when they appear.

And now, by force of money, having got rid of the sea and land beggars, you are at liberty to examine at your leisure the wonders of the place. There is not the least need for a guide to attend the stranger, unless the latter have a mind to listen to a parcel of legends, which may be well from the mouth of a wild simple peasant who believes in his tales; but are odious from a dullard who narrates them at the rate of sixpence a lie. Fee him and the other beggars, and at last you are left tranquil to look at the strange scene with your own eyes, and enjoy your own thoughts at leisure.

That is, if the thoughts awakened by such a scene may be called enjoyment; but for me, I confess, they are too near akin to fear to be pleasant; and I don't know that I would desire to change that sensation of awe and terror which the hour's walk occasioned, for a greater familiarity with this wild, sad, lonely place. The solitude is awful. I can't understand how those chattering guides dare to lift up their voices here, and cry for money.

It looks like the beginning of the world, somehow: the sea looks older than in other places, the hills and rocks strange, and formed differently from other rocks and hills—as those vast dubious monsters were formed who possessed the earth before man. The hill-tops are shattered into a thousand cragged fantastical shapes; the water comes swelling into scores of little strange creeks, or goes off with a leap, roaring into those mysterious caves yonder, which penetrate who knows how far into our common world. The savage rock-sides are painted of a hundred colours. Does the sun ever shine here? When the world was moulded and fashioned out of formless chaos, this must have been the *bit over*—a remnant of chaos! Think of that!—it is a tailor's simile. Well, I am a Cockney: I wish I were in Pall Mall! Yonder is a kelp-burner: a lurid smoke from his burning kelp rises up to the leaden sky, and he looks as naked and fierce as Cain.

Bubbling up out of the rocks at the very brim of the sea rises a little crystal spring : how comes it there ? and there is an old grey hag beside, who has been there for hundreds and hundreds of years, and there sits and sells whisky at the extremity of creation ! How do you dare to sell whisky there, old woman ? Did you serve old Saturn with a glass when he lay along the Causeway here ? In reply, she says, she has no change for a shilling : she never has ; but her whisky is good.

This is not a description of the Giant's Causeway (as some clever critic will remark), but of a Londoner there, who is by no means so interesting an object as the natural curiosity in question. That single hint is sufficient ; I have not a word more to say. 'If,' says he, 'you cannot describe the scene lying before us—if you cannot state from your personal observation that the number of basaltic pillars composing the Causeway has been computed at about forty thousand, which vary in diameter, their surface presenting the appearance of a tessellated pavement of polygonal stones—that each pillar is formed of several distinct joints, the convex end of the one being accurately fitted in the concave of the next, and the length of the joints varying from five feet to four inches—that although the pillars are polygonal, there is but one of three sides in the whole forty thousand (think of that !), but three of nine sides, and that it may be safely computed that ninety-nine out of one hundred pillars have either five, six, or seven sides ;—if you cannot state something useful, you had much better, sir, retire and get your dinner.'

Never was summons more gladly obeyed. The dinner must be ready by this time ; so, remain you, and look on at the awful scene, and copy it down in words if you can. If at the end of the trial you are dissatisfied with your skill as a painter, and find that the biggest of your words cannot render the hues and vastness of that tremendous swelling sea—of those lean solitary crags standing rigid along the shore, where they have been watching the ocean ever since it was made—of those grey towers of Dunluce standing upon a leaden rock, and looking as if some old, old princess, of old, old fairy times, were dragon-guarded within—of yon flat stretches of sand where the Scotch and Irish mermaids hold conference—come away too, and prate no more about the scene ! There is that in nature, dear Jenkins, which

passes even our powers. We can feel the beauty of a magnificent landscape, perhaps; but we can describe a leg of mutton and turnips better. Come, then, this scene is for our betters to depict. If Mr. Tennyson were to come hither for a month, and brood over the place, he might, in some of those lofty heroic lines which the Author of the *Morte d'Arthur* knows how to pile up, convey to the reader a sense of this gigantic desolate scene. What! you, too, are a poet? Well, then, Jenkins, stay! but believe me, you had best take my advice, and come off.

The worthy landlady made her appearance with the politest of bows and an apology,—for what does the reader think a lady should apologize in the most lonely rude spot in the world?—because a plain servant-woman was about to bring in the dinner, the waiter being absent on leave at Coleraine! O heaven and earth! where will the genteel end? I replied philosophically, that I did not care twopence for the plainness or beauty of the waiter, but that it was the dinner I looked to, the frying whereof made a great noise in the huge lonely house; and it must be said that, though the lady *was* plain, the repast was exceedingly good. ‘I have expended my little all,’ says the landlady, stepping in with a speech after dinner, ‘in the building of this establishment; and though to a man its profits may appear small, to such a *being* as I am it will bring, I trust, a sufficient return;’ and on my asking her why she took the place, she replied that she had always, from her earliest youth, a fancy to dwell in that spot, and had accordingly realized her wish by building this hotel—this mausoleum. In spite of the bright fire, and the good dinner, and the good wine, it was impossible to feel comfortable in the place; and when the car-wheels were heard, I jumped up with joy to take my departure and forget the awful lonely shore, that wild, dismal, genteel inn. A ride over a wide gusty country, in a grey, misty, half-moonlight, the loss of a wheel at Bushmills, and the escape from a tumble, were the delightful varieties after the late awful occurrences. ‘Such a being’ as I am would die of loneliness in that hotel; and so let all brother Cockneys be warned.

Some time before we came to it, we saw the long line of mist that lay above the Bann, and coming through a dirty

suburb of low cottages, passed down a broad street with gas and lamps in it (thank Heaven, there are people once more !), and at length drove up in state, across a gas-pipe, in a market-place, before an hotel in the town of Coleraïne, famous for linen and for Beautiful Kitty, who must be old and ugly now, for it's a good five-and-thirty years since she broke her pitcher, according to Mr. Moore's account of her. The scene as we entered the Diamond was rather a lively one—a score of little stalls were brilliant with lights ; the people were thronging in the place, making their Saturday bargains ; the town clock began to toll nine ; and hark ! faithful to a minute, the horn of the Derry mail was heard tootooing, and four commercial gentlemen, with Scotch accents, rushed into the hotel at the same time with myself.

Among the beauties of Coleraïne may be mentioned the price of beef, which a gentleman told me may be had for fourpence a pound ; and I saw him purchase an excellent codfish for a shilling. I am bound, too, to state for the benefit of aspiring Radicals, what two Conservative citizens of the place stated to me, viz. :—that though there were two Conservative candidates then canvassing the town, on account of a vacancy in the representation, the voters were so truly liberal that they would elect any person of any other political creed who would simply bring money enough to purchase their votes. There are 220 voters, it appears ; of whom it is not, however, necessary to ' argue ' with more than fifty, who alone are open to conviction ; but as parties are pretty equally balanced, the votes of the quinquagint, of course, carry an immense weight with them. Well, this is all discussed calmly standing on an inn-steps, with a jolly landlord and a professional man of the town, to give the information. So, Heaven bless us, the ways of London are beginning to be known even here. Gentility has already taken up her seat in the Giant's Causeway, where she apologizes for the plainness of her look : and, lo ! here is bribery as bold as in the most civilized places—hundreds and hundreds of miles away from St. Stephen's and Pall Mall. I wonder, in that little island of Raghery, so wild and lonely, whether civilization is beginning to dawn upon them ?—whether they bribe and are genteel ? But for the rough sea of yesterday, I think I would have fled thither to make the trial.



The town of Coleraine, with a number of cabin suburbs belonging to it, lies picturesquely grouped on the Bann river: and the whole of the little city was echoing with psalms as I walked through it on the Sunday morning. The piety of the people seems remarkable; some of the inns even will not receive travellers on Sunday; and this is written in an hotel, of which every room is provided with a Testament, containing an injunction on the part of the landlord to consider this world itself as only a passing abode. Is it well that Boniface should furnish his guest with Bibles as well as bills, and sometimes shut his door on a traveller who has no other choice but to read it on a Sunday? I heard of a gentleman arriving from ship-board at Kilrush on a Sunday, when the pious hotel-keeper refused him admittance; and some more tales, which to go into would require the introduction of private names and circumstances, but would tend to show that the Protestant of the north is as much priest-ridden as the Catholic of the south;—priest- and old-woman-ridden, for there are certain expounders of doctrine in our Church, who are not, I believe, to be found in the Church of Rome; and woe betide the stranger who comes to settle in these parts, if his ‘seriousness’ be not satisfactory to the heads (with false fronts to most of them) of the congregations.

Look at that little snug harbour of Portrush; a hideous new castle standing on a rock protects it on one side, a snug row of gentlemen’s cottages curves round the shore facing northwards, a bath-house, an hotel, more smart houses, face the beach westward, defended by another mound of rocks. In the centre of the little town stands a new-built church; and the whole place has an air of comfort and neatness which is seldom seen in Ireland. One would fancy that all the tenants of these pretty snug habitations, sheltered in this nook far away from the world, have nothing to do but to be happy, and spend their little comfortable means in snug little hospitalities among one another, and kind little charities among the poor. What does a man in active life ask for more than to retire to such a competence, to such a snug nook of the world; and there repose with a stock of healthy children round the fireside, a friend within call, and the means of decent hospitality wherewith to treat him?

Let any one meditating this pleasant sort of retreat, and

charmed with the look of this or that place as peculiarly suited to his purpose, take a special care to understand his neighbourhood first, before he commit himself, by lease-signing or house-buying. It is not sufficient that you should be honest, kind-hearted, hospitable, of good family—what are your opinions upon religious subjects? : Are they such as agree with the notions of old Lady This, or Mrs. That, who are the patronesses of the village? If not, woe betide you! you will be shunned by the rest of the society, thwarted in your attempts to do good, whispered against over evangelical bohea and serious muffins. Lady This will inform every new arrival that you are a reprobate, and lost, and Mrs. That will consign you and your daughters and your wife (a worthy woman, but, alas! united to that sad worldly man!) to damnation. The clergyman who partakes of the muffins and bohea before mentioned will very possibly preach sermons against you from the pulpit: this was not done at Portstewart to my knowledge, but I have had the pleasure of sitting under a minister in Ireland who insulted the very patron who gave him his living, discoursing upon the sinfulness of partridge-shooting, and threatening hell-fire as the last 'meet' for fox-hunters; until the squire, one of the best and most charitable resident landlords in Ireland, was absolutely driven out of the church where his fathers had worshipped for hundreds of years, by the insults of this howling evangelical inquisitor.

So much as this I did not hear at Portstewart; but I was told that at yonder neat-looking bath-house a *dying woman* was denied a bath on a Sunday. By a clause of the lease by which the bath owner rents his establishment, he is forbidden to give baths to any one on the Sunday. The landlord of the inn, forsooth, shuts his gates on the same day, and his conscience on weekdays will not allow him to supply his guests with whisky or ardent spirits. I was told by my friend, that because he refused to subscribe for some fancy charity, he received a letter to state that 'he spent more in one dinner than in charity in the course of the year.' My worthy friend did not care to contradict the statement, as why should a man deign to meddle with such a lie? But think how all the fishes, and all the pieces of meat, and all the people who went in and out of his snug cottage by the seaside must have been watched by the serious round about! The sea is not more constant roaring

there, than scandal is whispering. How happy I felt, while hearing these histories (demure heads in crimped caps peeping over the blinds at us as we walked on the beach), to think I am a Cockney, and don't know the name of the man who lives next door to me !

I have heard various stories, of course from persons of various ways of thinking, charging their opponents with hypocrisy, and proving the charge by statements clearly showing that the priests, the preachers, or the professing religionists in question belied their professions wofully by their practice. But in matters of religion, hypocrisy is so awful a charge to make against a man, that I think it is almost unfair to mention even the cases in which it is proven, and which,—as, pray God, they are but exceptional,—a person should be very careful of mentioning, lest they be considered to apply generally. *Tartuffe* has been always a disgusting play to me to see, in spite of its sense and its wit ; and so, instead of printing, here or elsewhere, a few stories of the *Tartuffe* kind which I have heard in Ireland, the best way will be to try and forget them. It is an awful thing to say of any man walking under God's sun by the side of us, 'You are a hypocrite, lying as you use the Most Sacred Name, knowing that you lie while you use it.' Let it be the privilege of any sect that is so minded, to imagine that there is perdition in store for all the rest of God's creatures who do not think with them : but the easy counter-charge of hypocrisy, which the world has been in the habit of making in its turn, is surely just as fatal and bigoted an accusation, as any that the sects make against the world.

What has this disquisition to do à propos of a walk on the beach at Portstewart ? Why, it may be made here as well as in other parts of Ireland, or elsewhere as well, perhaps, as here. It is the most priest-ridden of countries ; Catholic clergymen lord it over their ragged flocks, as Protestant preachers, lay and clerical, over their more genteel co-religionists. Bound to inculcate peace and good will, their whole life is one of enmity and distrust.

Walking away from the little bay and the disquisition which has somehow been raging there, we went across some wild dreary highlands to the neighbouring little town of Portrush, where is a neat town and houses, and a harbour, and a new church too, so like the last-named place that I

thought for a moment we had only made a round, and were back again at Portstewart. Some gentlemen of the place, and my guide, who had a neighbourly liking for it, showed me the new church, and seemed to be well pleased with the edifice, which is indeed a neat and convenient one, of a rather irregular Gothic. The best thing about the church, I think, was the history of it. The old church had lain some miles off, in the most inconvenient part of the parish, whereupon the clergyman and some of the gentry had raised a subscription in order to build the present church. The expenses had exceeded the estimates, or the subscriptions had fallen short of the sums necessary; and the church, in consequence, was opened with a debt on it, which the rector and two more of the gentry had taken on their shoulders. The living is a small one, the other two gentlemen going bail for the edifice not so rich as to think light of the payment of a couple of hundred pounds beyond their previous subscriptions—the lists are therefore still open; and the clergyman expressed himself perfectly satisfied either that he would be reimbursed one day or other, or that he would be able to make out the payment of the money for which he stood engaged. Most of the Roman Catholic churches that I have seen through the country have been built in this way,—begun when money enough was levied for constructing the foundation, elevated by degrees as fresh subscriptions came in, and finished—by the way, I don't think I *have* seen one finished;—but there is something noble in the spirit (however certain economists may cavil at it) that leads people to commence these pious undertakings with the firm trust that 'Heaven will provide.'

Eastwards from Portrush, we came upon a beautiful level sand which leads to the White Rocks, a famous place of resort for the frequenters of the neighbouring watering-places. Here are caves, and for a considerable distance a view of the wild and gloomy Antrim coast as far as Bengore. Midway, jutting into the sea (and I was glad it was so far off), was the Causeway; and nearer, the grey towers of Dunluce.

Looking north, were the blue Scotch hills and the neighbouring Raghery Island. Nearer Portrush are two rocky islands, called the Skerries, of which a sportsman of our party vaunted the capabilities, regretting that my stay was not longer, so that I might land and shoot a few ducks there.

This unlucky lateness of the season struck me also as a most afflicting circumstance. He said also that fish were caught off the island—not fish good to eat, but very strong at pulling, eager of biting, and affording a great deal of sport: And so we turned our backs once more upon the Giant's Cause-



way, and the grim coast on which it lies; and as my taste in life leads me to prefer looking at the smiling fresh face of a young cheerful beauty, rather than at the fierce countenance and high features of a fierce dishevelled Meg Merrilies, I must say again that I was glad to turn my back on that severe part of the Antrim coast, and my steps towards Derry.

## CHAPTER XXX

## PEG OF LIMAVADDY

BETWEEN Coleraine and Derry there is a daily car (besides one or two occasional queer-looking coaches), and I had this vehicle, with an intelligent driver, and a horse with a hideous raw on his shoulder, entirely to myself for the five-and-twenty miles of our journey. The cabins of Coleraine are not parted with in a hurry, and we crossed the bridge, and went up and down the hills of one of the suburban streets, the Bann flowing picturesquely to our left; a large Catholic chapel, the before-mentioned cabins, and farther on, some neat-looking houses and plantations, to our right. Then we began ascending wide lonely hills, pools of bog shining here and there amongst them, with birds, both black and white, both geese and crows, on the hunt. Some of the stubble was already ploughed up, but by the side of most cottages you saw a black potato-field that it was time to dig now, for the weather was changing and the winds beginning to roar. Woods, whenever we passed them, were flinging round eddies of mustard-coloured leaves; the white trunks of lime- and ash-trees beginning to look very bare.

Then we stopped to give the raw-backed horse water; then we trotted down a hill with a noble bleak prospect of Lough Foyle and the surrounding mountains before us, until we reached the town of Newtown Limavaddy, where the raw-backed horse was exchanged for another not much more agreeable in his appearance, though, like his comrade, not slow on the road.

Newtown Limavaddy is the third town in the county of Londonderry. It comprises three well-built streets, the others are inferior; it is, however, respectably inhabited; all this may be true, as the well-informed Guide-book avers, but I am bound to say that I was thinking of something else as we drove through the town, having fallen eternally in love during the ten minutes of our stay.

Yes, Peggy of Limavaddy, if Barrow and Inglis have gone

to Connemara to fall in love with the Misses Flynn, let us be allowed to come to Ulster and offer a tribute of praise at your feet—at your stockingless feet, O Margaret! Do you remember the October day ('twas the first day of the hard weather), when the wayworn traveller entered your inn? But the circumstances of this passion had better be chronicled in deathless verse.

### PEG OF LIMAVADDY

Riding from Coleraine  
(Famed for lovely Kitty),  
Came a Cockney bound  
Unto Derry city;

Weary was his soul,  
Shivering and sad he  
Bumped along the road  
Leads to Limavaddy.

Mountains stretch'd around,  
Gloomy was their tinting,  
And the horse's hoofs  
Made a dismal clinting;  
Wind upon the heath  
Howling was and piping,  
On the heath and bog,  
Black with many a snipe in;  
'Mid the bogs of black,  
Silver pools were flashing,  
Crows upon their sides  
Picking were and splashing.  
Cockney on the car  
Closer folds his plaidy,  
Grumbling at the road  
Leads to Limavaddy.

Through the crashing woods  
Autumn brawl'd and bluster'd,  
Tossing round about  
Leaves the hue of mustard;  
Yonder lay Lough Foyle,  
Which a storm was whipping,  
Covering with mist  
Lake, and shores, and shipping.  
Up and down the hill  
(Nothing could be bolder)  
Horse went with a raw,  
Bleeding on his shoulder.  
'Where are horses changed?'  
Said I to the laddy  
Driving on the box:  
'Sir, at Limavaddy.'

Limavaddy inn's  
But a humble baithouse,  
Where you may procure  
Whisky and potatoes;  
Landlord at the door  
Gives a smiling welcome  
To the shivering wights  
Who to his hotel come.  
Landlady within  
Sits and knits a stocking,  
With a wary foot  
Baby's cradle rocking.  
To the chimney nook,  
Having found admittance,  
There I watch a pup  
Playing with two kittens  
(Playing round the fire,  
Which of blazing turf is,  
Roaring to the pot  
Which bubbles with the mur-  
phies);  
And the cradled babe  
Fond the mother nursed it!  
Singing it a song  
As she twists the worsted!

Up and down the stair  
Two more young ones patter  
(Twins were never seen  
Dirtier nor fatter);  
Both have mottled legs,  
Both have snubby noses,

Both have—here the Host  
 Kindly interposes ;  
 ' Sure you must be froze  
 With the sleet and hail, sir,  
 So will you have some punch,  
 Or will you have some ale, sir?'

Presently a maid  
 Enters with the liquor  
 (Half a pint of ale  
 Frothing in a beaker).  
 Gods ! I didn't know  
 What my beating heart meant,  
 Hebe's self I thought  
 Enter'd the apartment.  
 As she came she smiled,  
 And the smile bewitching,  
 On my word and honour,  
 Lighted all the kitchen !

With a curtsy neat  
 Greeting the new comer,  
 Lovely, smiling Peg  
 Offers me the rummer ;  
 But my trembling hand  
 Up the beaker tilted,  
 And the glass of ale  
 Every drop I spilt it :  
 Spilt it every drop  
 (Dames, who read my volumes  
 Pardon such a word)  
 On my whatd'ycall'ems !

Witnessing the sight  
 Of that dire disaster,  
 Out began to laugh  
 Missis, maid, and master ;  
 Such a merry peal,  
 'Specially Miss Peg's was  
 (As the glass of ale  
 Trickling down my legs was),

That the joyful sound  
 Of that ringing laughter  
 Echoed in my ears  
 Many a long day after.

Such a silver peal !  
 In the meadows listening,  
 You who've heard the bells  
 Ringing to a christening ;  
 You who ever heard  
 Caradori pretty,  
 Smiling like an angel  
 Singing ' Giovinetti,'  
 Fancy Peggy's laugh,  
 Sweet, and clear, and cheerful,  
 At my pantaloons  
 With half a pint of beer full !

When the laugh was done,  
 Peg, the pretty hussy,  
 Moved about the room  
 Wonderfully busy ;  
 Now she looks to see  
 If the kettle keep hot,  
 Now she rubs the spoons,  
 Now she cleans the teapot ;  
 Now she sets the cups  
 Trimly and secure,  
 Now she scours a pot  
 And so it was I drew her.

Thus it was I drew her  
 Scouring of a kettle<sup>1</sup>  
 (Faith ! her blushing cheeks  
 Redden'd on the metal !).  
 Ah ! but 'tis in vain  
 That I try to sketch it ;  
 The pot perhaps is like,  
 But Peggy's face is wretched.  
 No : the best of lead,  
 And of Indian-rubber,

<sup>1</sup> The late Mr. Pope represents Camilla as '*scouring the plain*,' an absurd and useless task. Peggy's occupation with the kettle is much more simple and noble. The second line of this verse (whereof the author scorns to deny an obligation) is from the celebrated Frithiof of Esaias Tigner. A maiden is serving warriors to drink, and is standing by a shield—'Und die Runde des Schildes ward wie das Mägdelein roth,'—perhaps the above is the best thing in both poems.





Never could depict  
That sweet kettle-scrubber !

See her as she moves !  
Scarce the ground she touches,  
Airy as a fay,  
Graceful as a duchess ;

Bare her rounded arm,  
Bare her little leg is,  
Vestris never show'd  
Ankles like to Peggy's :  
Braided is her hair,  
Soft her look and modest,  
Slim her little waist  
Comfortably bodiced.

This I do declare,  
Happy is the laddy  
Who the heart can share  
Of Peg of Limavaddy ;  
Married if she were,  
Blest would be the daddy  
Of the children fair  
Of Peg of Limavaddy ;  
Beauty is not rare  
In the land of Paddy,  
Fair beyond compare  
Is Peg of Limavaddy.

Citizen or squire,  
Tory, Whig, or Radi-  
cal would all desire  
Peg of Limavaddy.  
Had I Homer's fire,  
Or that of Sergeant Taddy,  
Meetly I'd admire  
Peg of Limavaddy.  
And till I expire,  
Or till I grow mad, I  
Will sing unto my lyre  
Peg of Limavaddy !

## CHAPTER XXXI

## TEMPLEMOYLE—DERRY

FROM Newtown Limavaddy to Derry the traveller has many wild and noble prospects of Lough Foyle and the plains and mountains round it, and of scenes which may possibly in this country be still more agreeable to him—of smiling cultivation, and comfortable well-built villages, such as are only too rare in Ireland. Of a great part of this district the London Companies are landlords—the best of landlords, too, according to the report I could gather; and their good stewardship shows itself especially in the neat villages of Muff and Ballikelly, through both of which I passed. In Ballikelly, besides numerous simple, stout, brick-built dwellings for the peasantry, with their shining windows and trim garden-plots, is a Presbyterian meeting-house, so well-built, substantial, and handsome, so different from the lean, pretentious, sham-Gothic ecclesiastical edifices which have been erected of late years in Ireland, that it can't fail to strike the tourist who has made architecture his study or his pleasure. The gentlemen's seats in the district are numerous and handsome; and the whole movement along the road betokened cheerfulness and prosperous activity.

As the carman had no other passengers but myself, he made no objection to carry me a couple of miles out of his way, through the village of Muff, belonging to the Grocers of London (and so handsomely and comfortably built by them as to cause all Cockneys to exclaim, 'Well done our side!') and thence to a very interesting institution, which was established some fifteen years since in the neighbourhood—the Agricultural Seminary of Templemoyle. It lies on a hill in a pretty wooded country, and is most curiously secluded from the world by the tortuousness of the road which approaches it.

Of course it is not my business to report upon the agricultural system practised there, or to discourse on the state of the land or the crops; the best testimony on this subject is the fact that the Institution hired, at a small rental,

a tract of land, which was reclaimed and farmed, and that of this farm the landlord has now taken possession, leaving the young farmers to labour on a new tract of land for which they pay five times as much rent as for their former holding. But though a person versed in agriculture could give a far more satisfactory account of the place than one to whom such pursuits are quite unfamiliar, there is a great deal about the establishment which any citizen can remark on; and he must be a very difficult Cockney indeed who won't be pleased here.

After winding in and out, and up and down, and round about the eminence on which the house stands, we at last found an entrance to it, by a courtyard, neat, well built, and spacious, where are the stables and numerous offices of the farm. The scholars were at dinner off a comfortable meal of boiled beef, potatoes, and cabbages, when I arrived; a master was reading a book of history to them; and silence, it appears, is preserved during the dinner. Seventy scholars were here assembled, some young, and some expanded into six feet and whiskers—all, however, are made to maintain exactly the same discipline, whether whiskered or not.

The 'head farmer' of the school, Mr. Campbell, a very intelligent Scotch gentleman, was good enough to conduct me over the place and the farm, and to give a history of the establishment and the course pursued there. The Seminary was founded in 1827, by the North-west of Ireland Society, by members of which and others about three thousand pounds were subscribed, and the buildings of the school erected. These are spacious, simple, and comfortable; there is a good stone house, with airy dormitories, school-rooms, &c., and large and convenient offices. The establishment had, at first, some difficulties to contend with, and for some time did not number more than thirty pupils. At present, there are seventy scholars, paying *ten pounds* a year, with which sum, and the labour of the pupils on the farm, and the produce of it, the school is entirely supported. The reader will, perhaps, like to see an extract from the Report of the school, which contains more details regarding it.

# TEMPLEMOYLE WORK AND SCHOOL TABLE

*From 20th March to 23rd September*

Boys divided into two classes, A and B

Hours		At work	At school
5½—	All rise.		
6—8	.	A . . . .	B
8—9	Breakfast.		
9—1	.	A . . . .	B
1—2	Dinner and recreation.		
2—6	.	B . . . .	A
6—7	Recreation.		
7—9	Prepare lessons for next day.		
9—	To bed.		

On Tuesday B commences work in the morning and A at school, and so on alternate days.

Each class is again subdivided into three divisions, over each of which is placed a monitor, selected from the steadiest and best informed boys; he receives the Head Farmer's directions as to the work to be done, and superintends his party while performing it.

In winter the time of labour is shortened according to the length of the day, and the hours at school increased.

In wet days, when the boys cannot work out, all are required to attend school.

## DIETARY

**BREAKFAST.**—Eleven ounces of oatmeal made in stirabout, one pint of sweet milk.

**DINNER.**—Sunday—Three quarters of a pound of beef stewed with pepper and onions, or one half-pound of corned beef with cabbage, and three and a half pounds of potatoes.

Monday—One half-pound of pickled beef, three and a half pounds of potatoes, one pint of buttermilk.

Tuesday—Broth made of one half-pound of beef, with leeks, cabbage, and parsley, and three and a half pounds of potatoes.

Wednesday—Two ounces of butter, eight ounces of oatmeal made into bread, three and a half pounds of potatoes, and one pint of sweet milk.

Thursday—Half a pound of pickled pork, with cabbage or turnips, and three and a half pounds of potatoes.

Friday—Two ounces of butter, eight ounces wheatmeal made into bread, one pint of sweet milk or fresh buttermilk, three and a half pounds of potatoes.

Saturday—Two ounces of butter, one pound of potatoes mashed, eight ounces of wheatmeal made into bread, two and a half pounds of potatoes, one pint of buttermilk.

**SUPPER.**—In summer, flummery made of one pound of oatmeal

seeds, and one pint of sweet milk. In winter, three and a half pounds of potatoes, and one pint of buttermilk or sweet milk.

#### RULES FOR THE TEMPLEMOYLE SCHOOL

1. The pupils are required to say their prayers in the morning, before leaving the dormitory, and at night, before retiring to rest, each separately, and after the manner to which he has been habituated.

2. The pupils are requested to wash their hands and faces before the commencement of business in the morning, on returning from agricultural labour, and after dinner.

3. The pupils are required to pay the strictest attention to their instructors, both during the hours of agricultural and literary occupation.

4. Strife, disobedience, inattention, or any description of riotous or disorderly conduct is punishable by extra labour or confinement, as directed by the Committee, according to circumstances.

5. Diligent and respectful behaviour, continued for a considerable time, will be rewarded by occasional permission for the pupil so distinguished to visit his home.

6. No pupil, on obtaining leave of absence, shall presume to continue it for a longer period than that prescribed to him on leaving the Seminary.

7. During their rural labour the pupils are to consider themselves amenable to the authority of their Agricultural Instructor alone, and during their attendance in the school-room, to that of their Literary Instructor alone.

8. Non-attendance during any part of the time allotted either for literary or agricultural employment, will be punished as a serious offence.

9. During the hours of recreation the pupils are to be under the superintendence of their Instructors, and not suffered to pass beyond the limits of the farm, except under their guidance, or with a written permission from one of them.

10. The pupils are required to make up their beds, and keep those clothes not in immediate use neatly folded up in their trunks, and to be particular in never suffering any garment, book, implement, or other article belonging to or used by them to lie about in a slovenly or disorderly manner.

11. Respect to superiors, and gentleness of demeanour, both among the pupils themselves and towards the servants and labourers of the establishment, are particularly insisted upon, and will be considered a prominent ground of approbation and reward.

12. On Sundays the pupils are required to attend their respective places of worship, accompanied by their Instructors or Monitors; and it is earnestly recommended to them to employ a part of the remainder of the day in sincerely reading the Word of God, and in such other devotional exercises as their respective ministers may point out.

At certain periods of the year, when all hands are required, such as harvest, &c., the literary labours of the scholars are stopped, and they are all in the field. On the present occasion we followed them into a potato-field, where an army of them were employed digging out the potatoes; while another regiment were trenching-in elsewhere for the winter: the boys were leading the carts to and fro. To reach the potatoes we had to pass a field, part of which was newly ploughed: the ploughing was the work of the boys, too; one of them being left with an experienced ploughman for a fortnight at a time, in which space the lad can acquire some practice in the art. Amongst the potatoes and the boys digging them, I observed a number of girls, taking them up as dug and removing the soil from the roots. Such a society for seventy young men would, in any other country in the world, be not a little dangerous; but Mr. Campbell said that no instance of harm had ever occurred in consequence, and I believe his statement may be fully relied on: the whole country bears testimony to this noble purity of morals. Is there any other in Europe which in this point can compare with it?

In winter the farm works do not occupy the pupils so much, and they give more time to their literary studies. They get a good English education; they are grounded in arithmetic and mathematics; and I saw a good map of an adjacent farm, made from actual survey by one of the pupils. Some of them are good draughtsmen likewise, but of their performances I could see no specimen, the artists being abroad, occupied wisely in digging the potatoes.

And here, à propos, not of the school but of potatoes, let me tell a potato story, which is, I think, to the purpose, wherever it is told. In the county of Mayo a gentleman by the name of Crofton is a landed proprietor, in whose neighbourhood great distress prevailed among the peasantry during the spring and summer, when the potatoes of the last year were consumed, and before those of the present season were up. Mr. Crofton, by liberal donations on his own part, and by a subscription which was set on foot among his friends in England as well as in Ireland, was enabled to collect a sum of money sufficient to purchase meal for the people, which was given to them, or sold at very low prices, until the pressure of want was withdrawn, and the blessed potato crop came in. Some time in October, a smart

night's frost made Mr. Crofton think that it was time to take in and pit his own potatoes, and he told his stewards to get labourers accordingly.

Next day, on going to the potato-grounds, he found the whole fields swarming with people; the whole crop was out of the ground, and again under it, pitted and covered, and the people gone; in a few hours. It was as if the fairies that we read of in the Irish legends, as coming to the aid of good people and helping them in their labours, had taken a liking to this good landlord, and taken in his harvest for him. Mr. Crofton, who knew who his helpers had been, sent the steward to pay them their day's wages, and to thank them at the same time for having come to help him at a time when their labour was so useful to him. One and all refused a penny; and their spokesman said, 'They wished they could do more for the likes of him or his family.' I have heard of many conspiracies in this country; is not this one as worthy to be told as any of them?

Round the house of Templemoyle is a pretty garden; which the pupils take pleasure in cultivating, filled not with fruit (for this, though there are seventy gardeners, the superintendent said somehow seldom reached a ripe state) but with kitchen herbs, and a few beds of pretty flowers, such as are best suited to cottage horticulture. Such simple carpenters' and masons' work as the young men can do is likewise confided to them; and though the dietary may appear to the Englishman as rather a scanty one, and though the English lads certainly make at first very wry faces at the stirabout porridge (as they naturally will when first put in the presence of that abominable mixture), yet after a time, strange to say, they begin to find it actually palatable; and the best proof of the excellence of the diet is that nobody is ever ill in the institution; colds and fevers and the ailments of lazy, gluttonous gentility are unknown; and the doctor's bill for the last year, for seventy pupils, amounted to thirty-five shillings. *O beati agriculiculae!* You do not know what it is to feel a little uneasy after half a crown's worth of raspberry-tarts, as lads do at the best public schools; you don't know in what majestic polished hexameters the Roman poet has described your pursuits; you are not fagged and flogged into Latin and Greek at the cost of two hundred pounds a year. Let these be the privileges of

your youthful betters ; meanwhile content yourselves with thinking that you *are* preparing for a profession, while they are *not* ; that you are learning something useful, while they, for the most part, are not ; for after all, as a man grows old in the world, old and fat, cricket is discovered not to be any longer very advantageous to him—even to have pulled in the Trinity boat does not in old age amount to a substantial advantage ; and though to read a Greek play be an immense pleasure, yet it must be confessed few enjoy it. In the first place, of the race of Etonians, and Harrovians, and Carthusians that one meets in the world, very few *can* read the Greek ; of those few—there are not, as I believe, any considerable majority of poets. Stout men in the bow-windows of clubs (for such young Etonians by time become) are not generally remarkable for a taste for Aeschylus.<sup>1</sup> You do not hear much poetry in Westminster Hall, or I believe at the bar-tables afterwards ; and if occasionally, in the House of Commons, Sir Robert Peel lets off a quotation—a pocket-pistol wadded with a leaf torn out of Horace—depend on it it is only to astonish the country gentlemen who don't understand him ; and it is my firm conviction that Sir Robert no more cares for poetry than you or I do.

Such thoughts will suggest themselves to a man who has had the benefit of what is called an education at a public school in England, when he sees seventy lads from all parts of the empire learning what his Latin poets and philosophers have informed him is the best of all pursuits,—finds them educated at one-twentieth part of the cost which has been bestowed on his own precious person ; orderly without the necessity of submitting to degrading personal punishment ; young, and full of health and blood, though vice is unknown among them ; and brought up decently and honestly to know the things which it is good for them in their profession to know. So it is, however : all the world is improving except the gentlemen. There are at this present writing five hundred boys at Eton, kicked, and licked, and bullied by another hundred—scrubbing shoes, running errands, making false concords, and (as if that were a natural consequence!) putting their posteriors

<sup>1</sup> And then, how much Latin and Greek does the public-school-boy know ? Also, does he know anything else, and what ? Is it history, or geography, or mathematics, or divinity ?



on a block for Dr. Hawtrey to lash at ; and still calling it education. They are proud of it—good Heavens!—absolutely vain of it ; as what dull barbarians are not proud of their dullness and barbarism ? They call it the good old English system : nothing like classics, says Sir John, to give a boy a taste, you know, and a habit of reading—(Sir John, who reads the *Racing Calendar*, and belongs to a race of men of all the world the least given to reading)—it's the good old English system ; every boy fights for himself—hardens 'em, eh, Jack ? Jack grins, and helps himself to another glass of claret, and presently tells you how Tibbs and Miller fought for an hour and twenty minutes 'like good uns.' . . . Let us come to an end, however, of this moralizing ; the car-driver has brought the old raw-shouldered horse out of the stable, and says it is time to be off again.

Before quitting Templemoyle, one thing more may be said in its favour. It is one of the very few public establishments in Ireland where pupils of the two religious denominations are received, and where no religious disputes have taken place. The pupils are called upon, morning and evening, to say their prayers privately. On Sunday, each division, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, and Episcopalian, is marched to its proper place of worship. The pastors of each sect may visit their young flock when so inclined ; and the lads devote the Sabbath evening to reading the books pointed out to them by their clergymen.

Would not the Agricultural Society of Ireland, the success of whose peaceful labours for the national prosperity every Irish newspaper I read brings some new indication, do well to show some mark of its sympathy for this excellent institution of Templemoyle ? A silver medal given by the Society to the most deserving pupil of the year, would be a great object of emulation amongst the young men educated at the place, and would be almost a certain passport for the winner in seeking for a situation in after-life. I do not know if similar seminaries exist in England. Other seminaries of a like nature have been tried in this country, and have failed : but English country gentlemen cannot, I should think, find a better object of their attention than this school ; and our farmers would surely find such establishments of great benefit to them : where their children might procure a sound literary education at a small charge,

and at the same time be made acquainted with the latest improvements in their profession. I can't help saying here, once more, what I have said à propos of the excellent school at Dundalk, and begging the English middle classes to think of the subject. If government will not act (upon what never can be effectual, perhaps, until it become a national measure), let small communities act for themselves, and tradesmen and the middle classes set up **CHEAP PROPRIETARY SCHOOLS**. Will country newspaper editors, into whose hands this book may fall, be kind enough to speak upon this hint, and extract the tables of the Templemoyle and Dundalk establishments, to show how, and with what small means, boys may be well, soundly, and humanely educated—not brutally, as some of us have been, under the bitter fagging and the shameful rod. It is no plea for the barbarity that use has made us accustomed to it; and in seeing these institutions for humble lads, where the system taught is at once useful, manly, and kindly, and thinking of what I had undergone in my own youth,—of the frivolous monkish trifling in which it was wasted, of the brutal tyranny to which it was subjected,—I could not look at the lads but with a sort of envy: please God, their lot will be shared by thousands of their equals and their betters before long!

It was a proud day for Dundalk, Mr. Thackeray well said, when, at the end of one of the vacations there, fourteen English boys, and an Englishman with his little son in his hand, landed from the Liverpool packet, and, walking through the streets of the town, went into the schoolhouse quite happy. That *was* a proud day in truth for a distant Irish town, and I can't help saying that I grudge them the cause of their pride somewhat. Why should there not be schools in England as good, and as cheap, and as happy?

With this, shaking Mr. Campbell gratefully by the hand, and begging all English tourists to go and visit his establishment, we trotted off for Londonderry, leaving at about a mile's distance from the town, and at the pretty lodge of St. Columb's a letter, which was the cause of much delightful hospitality.

St. Columb's Chapel, the walls of which still stand picturesquely in Sir George Hill's park, and from which that gentleman's seat takes its name, was here since the sixth century. It is but fair to give precedence to the

mention of the old abbey, which was the father, as it would seem, of the town. The approach to the latter from three quarters, certainly, by which various avenues I had occasion to see it, is always noble. We had seen the spire of the cathedral peering over the hills for four miles on our way ; it stands, a stalwart and handsome building upon an eminence, round which the old-fashioned stout red houses of the town cluster, girt in with the ramparts and walls that kept out James's soldiers of old. Quays, factories, huge red warehouses, have grown round this famous old barrier, and now stretch along the river. A couple of largesteamers and other craft lay within the bridge ; and, as we passed over that stout wooden edifice, stretching eleven hundred feet across the noble expanse of the Foyle, we heard along the quays a great thundering and clattering of ironwork in an enormous steam frigate which has been built in Derry, and seems to lie alongside a whole street of houses. The suburb, too, through which we passed was bustling and comfortable ; and the view was not only pleasing from its natural beauties, but has a manly, thriving, honest air of prosperity, which is no bad feature, surely, for a landscape.

Nor does the town itself, as one enters it, belie, as many other Irish towns do, its first flourishing look. It is not splendid, but comfortable ; a brisk movement in the streets : good downright shops, without particularly grand titles ; few beggars. Nor have the common people, as they address you, that eager smile,—that manner of compound fawning and swaggering, which an Englishman finds in the townspeople of the West and South. As in the North of England, too, when compared with other districts, the people are greatly more familiar, though by no means disrespectful to the stranger.

On the other hand, after such a commerce as a traveller has with the race of waiters, postboys, porters, and the like (and it may be that the vast race of postboys, &c., whom I did not see in the North, are quite unlike those unlucky specimens with whom I came in contact), I was struck by their excessive greediness after the traveller's gratuities, and their fierce dissatisfaction if not sufficiently rewarded. To the gentleman who brushed my clothes at the comfortable hotel at Belfast, and carried my bags to the coach, I tendered the sum of two shillings, which seemed to me quite a sufficient reward for his services ; he battled and

bawled with me for more, and got it too ; for a street-dispute with a porter calls together a number of delighted bystanders, whose remarks and company are by no means agreeable to a solitary gentleman. Then, again, [there] was the famous case of Boots of Ballycastle, which, being upon the subject, I may as well mention here: Boots of Ballycastle, that romantic little village near the Giant's Causeway, had cleaned a pair of shoes for me certainly, but declined either to brush my clothes, or to carry down my two carpet-bags to the car, leaving me to perform those offices for myself, which I did, and indeed they were not very difficult. But immediately I was seated on the car, Mr. Boots stepped forward and wrapped a mackintosh very considerably round me, and begged me at the same time to 'remember him.'

There was an old beggar-woman standing by, to whom I had a desire to present a penny ; and having no coin of that value, I begged Mr. Boots, out of a sixpence which I tendered to him, to subtract a penny, and present it to the old lady in question. Mr. Boots took the money, looked at me, and his countenance, not naturally good-humoured, assumed an expression of the most indignant contempt and hatred as he said, 'I'm thinking I've no call to give my money away. Sixpence is my right for what I've done.'

'Sir,' says I, 'you must remember that you did but black one pair of shoes, and that you blacked them very badly too.'

'Sixpence is my right,' says Boots, 'a *gentleman* would give me sixpence !' and though I represented to him that a pair of shoes might be blacked in a minute—that five-pence a minute was not usual wages in the country—that many gentlemen, half-pay officers, briefless barristers, unfortunate literary gentlemen, would gladly black twelve pairs of shoes per diem if rewarded with five shillings for so doing, there was no means of convincing Mr. Boots. I then demanded back the sixpence, which proposal, however, he declined, saying, after a struggle, he would give the money, but a gentleman would have given sixpence ; and so left me with furious rage and contempt.

As for the city of Derry, a carman who drove me one mile out to dinner at a gentleman's house, where he himself was provided with a comfortable meal, was dissatisfied with

eighteenpence, vowing that a 'dinner job' was always paid half a crown, and not only asserted this, but continued to assert it for a quarter of an hour with the most noble though unsuccessful perseverance. A second car-boy, to whom I gave a shilling for a drive of two miles altogether, attacked me because I gave the other boy eighteenpence; and the porter who brought my bags fifty yards from the coach, entertained me with a dialogue that lasted at least a couple of minutes, and said, 'I should have had sixpence for carrying one of 'em.'

For the car which carried me two miles the landlord of the inn made me pay the sum of five shillings. He is a godly landlord, has Bibles in the coffee-room, the drawing-room, and every bedroom in the house, with this inscription—

UT MIGRATURUS HABITA.

THE TRAVELLER'S TRUE REFUGE.

Jones's Hotel, Londonderry.

This pious double or triple entendre, the reader will, no doubt, admire—the first simile establishing the resemblance between this life and an inn; the second allegory showing that the inn and the Bible are both the traveller's refuge.

In life we are in death—the hotel in question is about as gay as a family vault: a severe figure of a landlord, in seedy black, is occasionally seen in the dark passages or on the creaking old stairs of the black inn. He does not bow to you—very few landlords in Ireland condescend to acknowledge their guests—he only warns you,—a silent solemn gentleman who looks to be something between a clergyman and a sexton—'ut migraturus habita! '—the 'migraturus' was a vast comfort in the clause.

It must, however, be said, for the consolation of future travellers, that when at evening, in the old lonely parlour of the inn, the great gaunt fireplace is filled with coals, two dreary funereal candles and sticks glimmering upon the old-fashioned round table, the rain pattering fiercely without, the wind roaring and thumping in the streets, this worthy gentleman can produce a pint of port wine for the use of his migratory guest, which causes the latter to be almost reconciled to the cemetery in which he is resting himself, and he finds himself, to his surprise, almost cheerful. There is a mouldy-looking old kitchen, too,

which, strange to say, sends out an excellent comfortable dinner, so that the sensation of fear gradually wears off.

As in Chester, the ramparts of the town form a pleasant promenade; and the batteries, with a few of the cannon, are preserved, with which the stout 'prentice boys of Derry beat off King James in '88. The guns bear the names of the London Companies—venerable Cockney titles! It is pleasant for a Londoner to read them, and see how, at a pinch, the sturdy citizens can do their work.

The public buildings of Derry are, I think, among the best I have seen in Ireland; and the Lunatic Asylum, especially, is to be pointed out as a model of neatness and comfort. When will the middle classes be allowed to send their own afflicted relatives to public institutions of this excellent kind, where violence is never practised—where it is never to the interest of the keeper of the asylum to exaggerate his patient's malady, or to retain him in durance, for the sake of the enormous sums which the sufferer's relatives are made to pay? The gentry of three counties which contribute to the Asylum have no such resource for members of their own body, should any be so afflicted—the condition of entering this admirable asylum is that the patient must be a pauper, and on this account he is supplied with every comfort and the best curative means, and his relations are in perfect security. Are the rich in any way so lucky?—and if not, why not?

The rest of the occurrences at Derry belong, unhappily, to the domain of private life, and though very pleasant to recall, are not honestly to be printed. Otherwise, what popular descriptions might be written of the hospitalities of St. Columb's, of the jovialities of the mess of the —th Regiment, of the speeches made and the songs sung, and the devilled turkey at twelve o'clock, and the headache afterwards; all which events could be described in an exceedingly facetious manner. But these amusements are to be met with in every other part of her Majesty's dominions; and the only point which may be mentioned here as peculiar to this part of Ireland, is the difference of the manner of the gentry to that in the South. The Northern manner is far more *English* than that of the other provinces of Ireland—whether it is *better* for being English is a question of taste, of which an Englishman can scarcely be a fair judge.

## CHAPTER XXXII

## DUBLIN AT LAST

A WEDDING party that went across Derry Bridge to the sound of bell and cannon, had to flounder through a thick coat of frozen snow, that covered the slippery planks, and the hills round about were whitened over by the same inclement material. Nor was the weather, implacable towards young lovers and unhappy buckskin postilions, shivering in white favours, at all more polite towards the passengers of her Majesty's mail that runs from Derry to Ballyshannon.

Hence the aspect of the country between those two places can only be described at the rate of nine miles an hour, and from such points of observation as may be had through a coach window, starred with ice and mud. While horses were changed we saw a very dirty town, called Strabane ; and had to visit the old house of the O'Donnells in Donegal during a quarter of an hour's pause that the coach made there—and with an umbrella overhead. The pursuit of the picturesque under umbrellas let us leave to more venturesome souls : the fine weather of the finest season known for many long years in Ireland was over, and I thought with a great deal of yearning of Pat the waiter, at the Shelburne Hotel, Stephen's Green, Dublin, and the gas lamps, and the covered cars, and the good dinners to which they take you.

Farewell, then, O wild Donegal ! and ye stern passes through which the astonished traveller windeth ! Farewell Ballyshannon, and thy salmon-leap, and thy bar of sand, over which the white head of the troubled Atlantic was peeping ! Likewise, adieu to Lough Erne, and its numberless green islands, and winding river-lake and wavy fir-clad hills. Goodbye, moreover, neat Enniskillen, over the bridge and churches whereof the sun peepeth as the coach starteth from the inn ! See, how he shines now on Lord Belmore's stately palace and park, with gleaming porticoes and brilliant grassy chases : now, behold he is yet higher in the

heavens, as the twanging horn proclaims the approach to beggarly Cavan, where a beggarly breakfast awaits the hungry voyager.

Snatching up a roll wherewith to satisfy the pangs of hunger, sharpened by the mockery of breakfast, the tourist now hastens in his arduous course, through Virginia, Kells, Navan, by Tara's threadbare mountain, and Skreen's green hill; day darkens, and a hundred thousand lamps twinkle in the grey horizon—see above the darkling trees a stumpy column rise, see on its base the name of Wellington (though this, because 'tis night thou canst not see), and cry, 'It is the *Phaynix*!'—On and on, across the iron bridge, and through the streets (dear streets, though dirty, to the citizen's heart how dear you be!) and lo, now, with a bump, the dirty coach stops at the seedy inn, six ragged porters battle for the bags, six wheedling carmen recommend their cars, and (giving first the coachman eighteenpence) the Cockney says, 'Drive, car-boy, to the Shelburne.'

And so having reached Dublin—and seeing the ominous 352 which figures upon the last page, it becomes necessary to curtail the observations which were to be made upon that city: which surely ought to have a volume to itself—the humours of Dublin at least require so much space. For instance, there was the dinner at the Kildare Street Club, or the Hotel opposite,—the dinner in Trinity College Hall,—that at Mr. —, the publisher's, where a dozen of the literary men of Ireland were assembled,—and those (say fifty) with Harry Lorrequer himself, at his mansion of Templeogue. What a favourable opportunity to discourse upon the peculiarities of Irish character! to describe men of letters, of fashion, and university dons!

Sketches of these personages may be prepared, and sent over, perhaps, in confidence to Mrs. Sigourney in America—(who will of course not print them)—but the English habit does not allow of these happy communications between writers and the public; and the author who wishes to dine again at his friend's cost must needs have a care how he puts him in print.

Suffice it to say that at Kildare Street we had white neckcloths, black waiters, wax candles, and some of the best wine in Europe; at Mr. —, the publisher's, wax candles, and some of the best wine in Europe; at Mr. Lever's, wax candles, and some of the best wine in Europe; at



Trinity College—but there is no need to mention what took place at Trinity College; for on returning to London, and recounting the circumstances of the repast, my friend B—, a Master of Arts of that university, solemnly declared the thing was impossible:—no stranger *could* dine at Trinity College; it was too great a privilege—in a word, he would not believe the story, nor will he to this day; and why, therefore, tell it in vain?

I am sure if the Fellows of Colleges in Oxford and Cambridge were told that the Fellows of T. C. D. only drink beer at dinner, they would not believe *that*. Such, however, was the fact, or maybe it was a dream, which was followed by another dream of about four-and-twenty gentlemen seated round a common-room table after dinner; and by a subsequent vision of a tray of oysters in the apartments of a tutor of the university, some time before midnight. Did we swallow them or not?—the oysters are an open question.

Of the Catholic College of Maynooth I must likewise speak briefly, for the reason that an accurate description of that establishment would be of necessity so disagreeable, that it is best to pass it over in a few words. An Irish union-house is a palace to it. Ruin so needless, filth so disgusting, such a look of lazy squalor, no Englishman who has not seen can conceive. Lecture-room and dining-hall, kitchen and students'-room, were all the same. I shall never forget the sight of scores of shoulders of mutton lying on the filthy floor in the former, or the view of a bed and dressing-table that I saw in the other. Let the next Maynooth grant include a few shillings'-worth of white-wash and a few hundredweights of soap; and if to this be added a half-score of drill-sergeants, to see that the students appear clean at lecture, and to teach them to keep their heads up and to look people in the face, Parliament will introduce some cheap reforms into the seminary, which were never needed more than here. Why should the place be so shamefully ruinous and foully dirty? Lime is cheap, and water plenty at the canal hard by. Why should a stranger, after a week's stay in the country, be able to discover a priest by the scowl on his face, and his doubtful, downcast manner? Is it a point of discipline that his reverence should be made to look as ill-humoured as possible? And I hope these words will not be taken

hostilely. It would have been quite as easy, and more pleasant, to say the contrary, had the contrary seemed to me to have been the fact; and to have declared that the priests were remarkable for their expression of candour, and their college for its extreme neatness and cleanliness.

This complaint of neglect applies to other public institutions besides Maynooth. The Mansion House, when I saw it, was a very dingy abode for the Right Honourable Lord Mayor, and that Lord Mayor Mr. O'Connell. I saw him in full council, in a brilliant robe of crimson velvet, ornamented with white satin bows, and sable collar, in an enormous cocked hat, like a slice of an eclipsed moon—in the following costume, in fact—



The Aldermen and Common Council, in a black oak parlour, and at a dingy green table, were assembled around him, and a debate of thrilling interest to the town ensued.

It related, I think, to water-pipes ; the great man did not speak publicly, but was occupied chiefly at the end of the table, giving audiences to at least a score of clients and petitioners.

The next day I saw him in the famous Corn Exchange. The building without has a substantial look, but the hall within is rude, dirty, and ill-kept. Hundreds of persons were assembled in the black, steaming place ; no inconsiderable share of frieze coats were among them ; and many small repealers, who could but lately have assumed their breeches, ragged as they were. These kept up a great chorus of shouting, and 'Hear, hear !' at every pause in the great repealer's address. Mr. O'Connell was reading a report from his repeal-wardens ; which proved that when repeal took place, commerce and prosperity would instantly flow into the country ; its innumerable harbours would be filled with countless ships, its immense water-power would be directed to the turning of myriads of mills ; its vast energies and resources brought into full action. At the end of the report, three cheers were given for repeal, and in the midst of a great shouting Mr. O'Connell leaves the room.

'Mr. Quiglan, Mr. Quiglan !' roars an active aide de camp to the doorkeeper, 'a covered kyar for the Lard Mayre.' The covered car came ; I saw his lordship get into it. Next day he was Lord Mayor no longer ; but Alderman O'Connell in his state-coach, with the handsome greys whose manes were tied up with green ribbon, following the new Lord Mayor to the right honourable inauguration. Javelin men, city marshals (looking like military undertakers), private carriages, glass coaches, cars, covered and uncovered, and thousands of yelling ragamuffins, formed the civic procession of that faded, worn out, insolvent, old Dublin Corporation.

The walls of this city had been placarded with huge notices to the public, that O'Connell's rent-day was at hand ; and I went round to all the chapels in town on that Sunday (not a little to the scandal of some Protestant friends), to see the popular behaviour. Every door was barred, of course, with plate-holders ; and heaps of pence at the humble entrances, and banknotes at the front gates, told the willingness of the people to reward their champion. The car-boy who drove me had paid his little tribute of

fourpence at morning mass ; the waiter who brings my breakfast had added to the national subscription with his humble shilling ; and the Catholic gentleman with whom I dined, and between whom and Mr. O'Connell there is no great love lost, pays his annual donation, out of gratitude for old services, and to the man who won Catholic Emancipation for Ireland. The piety of the people at the chapels is a sight, too, always well worthy to behold. Nor indeed is this religious fervour less in the Protestant places of worship : the warmth and attention of the congregation, the enthusiasm with which hymns are sung and responses uttered, contrasts curiously with the cool formality of worshippers at home.

The service at St. Patrick's is finely sung ; and the shameless English custom of retreating after the anthem, is properly prevented by locking the gates, and having the music after the sermon. The interior of the cathedral itself, however, to an Englishman who has seen the neat and beautiful edifices of his own country, will be anything but an object of admiration. The greater part of the huge old building is suffered to remain in gaunt decay, and with its stalls of sham Gothic, and the tawdry old rags and gimcracks of the 'most illustrious order of St. Patrick' (whose pasteboard helmets, and calico banners, and lath swords, well characterize the humbug of chivalry which they are made to represent), looks like a theatre behind the scenes. 'Paddy's Opera,' however, is a noble performance ; and the Englishman may here listen to a half-hour sermon, and in the anthem to a bass singer whose voice is one of the finest ever heard.

The Drama does not flourish much more in Dublin than in any other part of the country. Operatic stars make their appearance occasionally, and managers lose money. I was at a fine concert, at which Lablache and others performed, where there were not a hundred people in the pit of the pretty theatre, and where the only encore given was to a young woman in ringlets and yellow satin, who stepped forward and sang 'Coming through the Rye,' or some other scientific composition, in an exceedingly small voice. On the nights when the regular drama was enacted the audience was still smaller. The theatre of Fishamble Street was given up to the performances of the Rev. Mr. Gregg and his Protestant company, whose soirées I did

not attend; and, at the Abbey Street Theatre, whither I went in order to see, if possible, some specimens of the national humour, I found a company of English people ranting through a melodrama, the tragedy whereof was the only laughable thing to be witnessed.

Humbler popular recreations may be seen by the curious. One night I paid twopence to see a puppet-show—such an entertainment as may have been popular a hundred and thirty years ago, and is described in the *Spectator*. But the company here assembled were not, it scarcely need be said, of the genteel sort. There were a score of boys, however, and a dozen of labouring men, who were quite happy and contented with the piece performed, and loudly applauded. Then in passing homewards of a night, you hear, at the humble public-houses, the sound of many a fiddle, and the stamp of feet dancing the good old jig, which is still maintaining a struggle with Teetotalism, and, though vanquished now, may rally some day and overcome the enemy. At Kingstown, especially, the old ‘fire-worshippers’ yet seem to muster pretty strongly; loud is the music to be heard in the taverns there, and the cries of encouragement to the dancers.

Of the numberless amusements that take place in the *Phaynix*, it is not very necessary to speak. Here you may behold garrison races, and reviews; lord-lieutenants in brown great-coats; aides de camp scampering about like mad in blue; fat colonels roaring ‘charge’ to immense heavy dragoons; dark riflemen lining woods and firing; galloping cannoneers banging and blazing right and left. Here comes his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, with his huge feathers, and white hair, and hooked nose; and yonder sits his Excellency the Ambassador from the republic of Topinambo in a glass coach, smoking a cigar. The honest Dublinites make a great deal of such small dignitaries as his Excellency of the glass coach; you hear everybody talking of him, and asking which is he; and when presently one of Sir Robert Peel’s sons makes his appearance on the course, the public rush delighted to look at him.

They love great folks, those honest Emerald Islanders, more intensely than any people I ever heard of, except the Americans. They still cherish the memory of the sacred George IV. They chronicle genteel small beer with

never-failing assiduity. They go in long trains to a sham Court—simpering in tights and bags, with swords between their legs. O heaven and earth, what joy! Why are the Irish noblemen absentees? If their lordships like respect, where would they get it so well as in their own country?

The Irish noblemen are very likely going through the same delightful routine of duty before their real sovereign—in *real* tights and bag-wigs, as it were, performing their graceful and lofty duties, and celebrating the august service of the throne. These, of course, the truly loyal heart can only respect: and I think a drawing-room at St. James's the grandest spectacle that ever feasted the eye or exercised the intellect. The Crown, surrounded by its knights and nobles, its priests, its sages, and their respective ladies; illustrious foreigners, men learned in the law, heroes of land and sea, beef-eaters, gold sticks, gentlemen at arms, rallying round the throne and defending it with those swords which never knew defeat (and would surely, if tried, secure victory): these are sights and characters which every man must look upon with a thrill of respectful awe, and count amongst the glories of his country. What lady that sees this will not confess that she reads every one of the Drawing-room costumes, from Majesty down to Miss Ann Maria Smith; and all the names of the presentations from Prince Baccabocksky (by the Russian Ambassador) to Ensign Stubbs on his appointment?

We are bound to read these accounts. It is our pride, our duty as Britons. But though one may honour the respect of the aristocracy of the land for the sovereign, yet there is no reason why those who are not of the aristocracy should be aping their betters: and the Dublin Castle business has, I cannot but think, a very high-life-below-stairs look. There is no aristocracy in Dublin. Its magnates are tradesmen—Sir Fiat Haustus, Sir Blacker Dosy, Mr. Serjeant Bluebag, or Mr. Counsellor O'Fee. Brass plates are their titles of honour, and they live by their boluses or their briefs. What call have these worthy people to be dangling and grinning at Lord-Lieutenants' levees, and playing sham aristocracy before a sham sovereign? Oh, that old humbug of a Castle! It is the greatest sham of all the shams in Ireland.

Although the season may be said to have begun, for the

Courts are opened, and the noblesse de la robe have assembled, I do not think the genteel quarters of the town look much more cheerful. They still, for the most part, wear their faded appearance, and lean half-pay look. There is the beggar still dawdling here and there. Sounds of carriages or footmen do not deaden the clink of the burly policeman's boot-heels. You may see, possibly, a smutty-faced nursemaid leading out her little charges to walk ; or the observer may catch a glimpse of Mick the footman lolling at the door, and grinning as he talks to some dubious tradesman. MICK and JOHN are very different characters externally and inwardly ;—profound essays (involving the histories of the two countries for a thousand years) might be written regarding Mick and John, and the moral and political influences which have developed the flunkies of the two nations. The friend, too, with whom Mick talks at the door is a puzzle to a Londoner. I have hardly ever entered a Dublin house without meeting with some such character on my way in or out. He looks too shabby for a dun, and not exactly ragged enough for a beggar—a doubtful, lazy, dirty family vassal—a guerrilla footman. I think it is he who makes a great noise, and whispering, and clattering, handing in the dishes to Mick from outside of the dining-room door. When an Irishman comes to London, he brings Erin with him ; and ten to one you will find one of these queer retainers about his place.

London one can only take leave of by degrees : the great town melts away into suburbs, which soften, as it were, the parting between the Cockney and his darling birthplace. But you pass from some of the stately fine Dublin streets straight into the country. After No. 46, Eccles Street, for instance, potatoes begin at once. You are on a wide green plain, diversified by occasional cabbage-plots, by drying-grounds white with chemises, in the midst of which the chartered wind is revelling ; and though in the map some fanciful engineer has laid down streets and squares, they exist but on paper ; nor, indeed, can there be any need of them at present, in a quarter where houses are not wanted so much as people to dwell in the same.

If the genteel portions of the town look to the full as melancholy as they did, the downright poverty ceases, I fear, to make so strong an impression as it made four

months ago. Going over the same ground again, places appear to have quite a different aspect ; and, with their strangeness, poverty and misery have lost much of their terror. The people, though dirtier and more ragged, seem certainly happier than those in London.

Near to the King's Court, for instance (a noble building, as are almost all the public edifices of the city), is a straggling green suburb, containing numberless little shabby, patched, broken-windowed huts, with rickety gardens dotted with rags that have been washed, and children that have not ; and thronged with all sorts of ragged inhabitants. Near to the suburb in the town, is a dingy, old, mysterious district, called Stoney-batter, where some houses have been allowed to reach an old age extraordinary in this country of premature ruin, and look as if they had been built some sixscore years since. In these and the neighbouring tenements, not so old, but equally ruinous and mouldy, there is a sort of vermin swarm of humanity ; dirty faces at all the dirty windows ; children on all the broken steps ; smutty slipshod women clacking and bustling about, and old men dawdling. Well, only paint and prop the tumbling gates and huts in the suburb, and fancy the Stoney-batterites clean, and you would have rather a gay and agreeable picture of human life—of workpeople and their families reposing after their labours. They are all happy, and sober, and kind-hearted,—they seem kind, and playing with the children—the young women having a gay good-natured joke for the passer-by ; the old seemingly contented, and buzzing to one another. It is only the costume, as it were, that has frightened the stranger, and made him fancy that people so ragged must be unhappy. Observation grows used to the rags as much as the people do, and my impression of the walk through this district, on a sunshiny, clear, autumn evening, is that of a fête. I am almost ashamed it should be so.

Near to Stoney-batter lies a group of huge gloomy edifices—a hospital, a penitentiary, a madhouse, and a poor-house. I visited the latter of these, the North Dublin Union-house, an enormous establishment, which accommodates two thousand beggars. Like all the public institutions of the country, it seems to be well conducted, and is a vast, orderly, and cleanly place, wherein the prisoners are better clothed, better fed, and better housed than they



can hope to be when at liberty. We were taken into all the wards in due order—the schools and nursery for the children; the dining-rooms, day-rooms, &c., of the men and women. Each division is so accommodated, as also with a large court or ground to walk and exercise in.

Among the men there are very few able-bodied, the most of them, the keeper said, having gone out for the harvest time, or as soon as the potatoes came in. If they go out, they cannot return before the expiration of a month: the guardians have been obliged to establish this prohibition, lest the persons requiring relief should go in and out too frequently. The old men were assembled in considerable numbers in a long day-room that is comfortable and warm. Some of them were picking oakum by way of employment; but most of them were past work, all such inmates of the houses as are able-bodied being occupied upon the premises. Their hall was airy and as clean as brush and water could make it: the men equally clean, and their grey jackets and Scotch caps stout and warm. Thence we were led, with a sort of satisfaction, by the guardian, to the kitchen—a large room, at the end of which might be seen certain coppers, emitting, it must be owned, a very faint inhospitable smell. It was Friday, and rice-milk is the food on that day, each man being served with a pint-canful, of which cans a great number stood smoking upon stretchers—the platters were laid, each with its portion of salt, in the large clean dining-room hard by. ‘Look at that rice,’ said the keeper, taking up a bit, ‘try it, sir, it’s delicious.’ I’m sure I hope it is.

The old women’s room was crowded with, I should think, at least four hundred old ladies—neat and nice, in white clothes and caps—sitting demurely on benches, doing nothing for the most part; but some employed, like the old men, in fiddling with the oakum. ‘There’s tobacco here,’ says the guardian, in a loud voice, ‘who’s smoking tobacco?’ ‘Fait, and I wish dere *was* some tabaccy here,’ says one old lady, ‘and my service to you, Mr. Leary, and I hope one of the gentlemen has a snuff-box, and a pinch for a poor old woman.’ But we had no boxes; and if any person who reads this visit goes to a poor-house or lunatic asylum, let him carry a box, if for that day only—a pinch is like Dives’s drop of water to those poor limboed souls. Some of the poor old creatures began to stand up as we

came in—I can't say how painful such an honour seemed to me.

There was a separate room for the able-bodied females ; and the place and courts were full of stout, red-cheeked, bouncing women. If the old ladies looked respectable, I cannot say the young ones were particularly good-looking ; there were some Hogarthian faces amongst them—sly, leering, and hideous. I fancied I could see only too well what these girls had been. Is it charitable or not to hope that such bad faces could only belong to bad women ?

'Here, sir, is the nursery,' said the guide, flinging open the door of a long room. There may have been eighty babies in it, with as many nurses and mothers. Close to the door sat one with as beautiful a face as I almost ever saw : she had at her breast a very sickly and puny child, and looked up, as we entered, with a pair of angelical eyes, and a face that Mr. Eastlake could paint—a face that *had* been angelical that is, for there was the snow still, as it were, but with the footmark on it. I asked her how old she was—she did not know. She could not have been more than fifteen years, the poor child. She said she had been a servant—and there was no need of asking anything more about her story. I saw her grinning at one of her comrades as we went out of the room ; her face did not look angelical then. Ah, young master or old, young or old villain, who did this !—have you not enough wickedness of your own to answer for, that you must take another's sins upon your shoulders ; and be this wretched child's sponsor in crime ? . . .

But this chapter must be made as short as possible ; and so I will not say how much prouder Mr. Leary, the keeper, was of his fat pigs than of his paupers—how he pointed us out the burial-ground of the family of the poor—their coffins were quite visible through the niggardly mould ; and the children might peep at their fathers over the burial-ground-playground wall—nor how we went to see the Linen Hall of Dublin—that huge, useless, lonely, decayed place, in the vast windy solitudes of which stands the simpering statue of George IV, pointing to some bales of shirting, over which he is supposed to extend his august protection.

The cheers of the rabble hailing the new Lord Mayor were the last sounds that I heard in Dublin : and I quitted.

the kind friends I had made there with the sincerest regret. As for forming 'an opinion of Ireland,' such as is occasionally asked from a traveller on his return—that is as difficult an opinion to form as to express; and the puzzle which has perplexed the gravest and wisest may be confessed by a humble writer of light literature, whose aim it only was to look at the manners and the scenery of the country, and who does not venture to meddle with questions of more serious import.

To have 'an opinion about Ireland,' one must begin by getting the truth; and where is it to be had in the country? Or rather, there are two truths, the Catholic truth and the Protestant truth. The two parties do not see things with the same eyes. I recollect, for instance, a Catholic gentleman telling me that the Primate had forty-three thousand *five hundred* a year; a Protestant clergyman gave me, chapter and verse, the history of a shameful perjury and malversation of money on the part of a Catholic priest; nor was one tale more true than the other. But belief is made a party business; and the receiving of the archbishop's income would probably not convince the Catholic, any more than the clearest evidence to the contrary altered the Protestant's opinion. Ask about an estate, you may be sure almost that people will make misstatements, or volunteer them if not asked. Ask a cottager about his rent, or his landlord; you cannot trust him. I shall never forget the glee with which a gentleman in Munster told me how he had sent off MM. Tocqueville and Beaumont 'with *such* a set of stories.' Inglis was seized, as I am told, and mystified in the same way. In the midst of all these truths, attested with 'I give ye my sacred honour and word,' which is the stranger to select? And how are we to trust philosophers who make theories upon such data?

Meanwhile it is satisfactory to know, upon testimony so general as to be equivalent almost to fact, that, wretched as it is, the country is steadily advancing, nor nearly so wretched now as it was a score of years since, and let us hope that the *middle class*, which this increase of prosperity must generate (and of which our laws have hitherto forbidden the existence in Ireland, making there a population of Protestant aristocracy and Catholic peasantry), will exercise the greatest and most beneficial influence over the country. Too independent to be bullied by priest or

squire—having their interest in quiet, and alike indisposed to servility or to rebellion ; may not as much be hoped from the gradual formation of such a class as from any legislative meddling ? It is the want of the middle class that has rendered the squire so arrogant, and the clerical or political demagogue so powerful ; and I think Mr. O'Connell himself would say that the existence of such a body would do more for the steady acquirement of orderly freedom than the occasional outbreak of any crowd, influenced by any eloquence from altar or tribune.



CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE  
FOREIGN QUARTERLY REVIEW,  
1842-4



## ‘THE RHINE’

By VICTOR HUGO<sup>1</sup>

[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, April, 1842.]

It has been rather the fashion of late in France for the poet to take upon himself the profession of statesman in addition to his own peculiar one; as anybody knows who has read the memoirs of the Vicomte de Chateaubriand, or the speeches which M. de Lamartine is continually in the habit of delivering in the Chamber of Deputies.

And, as might be expected from persons of their genius, it is not on subjects of mean detail or dry domestic economy that they waste what the French papers call their *parole riche et puissante*, but they look to vaster themes on which their eloquence may dissert, and especially delight to speak on questions of foreign policy. On Turkey, on Poland, on the designs of Russia, on the noble and touching reminiscences which make Greece a sacred country; on Spain, storm-stricken, endeavouring to right itself in the tempest; on Egypt and Palestine, especially, this sort of statesmen love to discourse: when such countries are in distress they *font entendre* words of sympathy and consolation, and no doubt the countries so apostrophized must be very much flattered and relieved by thinking that René has a word in their favour, and Jocelyn a tearful eye fixed upon them.

The above-named nations being patronized by MM. de Lamartine and Chateaubriand, crowded as it were already, Monsieur Victor Hugo has looked to other lands where his vast genius might find room to reign, and has discovered the River Rhine. Over this large and fertile district, from Cologne to Strasburg (nay, possibly on the Dutch banks too, for why should anything less than the ocean stop him?), Victor Hugo, then, has established his sway, and he has

<sup>1</sup> *Le Rhin, lettres à un ami*, par VICTOR HUGO (Letters from the Rhine), Paris, 1842.



chosen his ground with some adroitness too, for it is clear that the other two *Rois de la Pensée*, Lamartine and Chateaubriand before mentioned, can have no business in this territory, which both, in their quality of legitimate statesmen, have consented to sign away. It is all Victor Hugo's, he may do with it as he likes. He looks at it from some towering pinnacle of thought, and says—It is a fair country and good to conquer—it has stately towns and castles, meadows and goodly vineyards, the people look happy, but they are not—I see they are not—they are pining to become Frenchmen,—I will go among them and conquer them, with the mild sword of genius I will penetrate them. I will appear before their strong places, and, by blowing a little on my trumpet, behold! their walls shall fall down: I will ride into my cities preceded by loud-shouting metaphors clad in rich attire and scattering smiles for largesse among the people. If they must rebel I will hammer them down with historic facts, and crush them with such battering-rams of argument, that they must needs fall down and obey! And so he has gone and taken possession of the Rhine, the two volumes of *Lettres à un Ami* are like bulletins of the campaign, and a strange production at the close of them, entitled 'Conclusion,' may be likened to a huge windy castle in the air, which he has erected and garrisoned, and which commands the conquered country.

It must be confessed that our lively neighbours across the Channel are not chary of their praises to one another, and if we have occasion to wonder sometimes at the extraordinary opinion which M. Hugo entertains of himself, at least there are others who profess a still higher admiration of him. 'During three days,' writes one critic of the book, 'three days of solitude and retirement, he has been living and thinking in Victor Hugo's new work. Three days is but little time to understand it, not enough to appreciate it. And the article he publishes must not be considered as an account of the book, still less, *grand Dieu!* as a criticism, but simply as a first impression, rapid but profound, felt rather than reasoned, of a journey made into a magnificent nature, into a fruitful history, into a noble poetry.'

The literal translation of such fine words is always unfortunate in English, where words are used with some-

what more precision, and where such sounding phrases as *une magnifique nature, une noble poésie, une féconde histoire*, appear very bald indeed. Perhaps it would be a good precaution for imaginative writers to take in general, and whenever they have produced a sentence peculiarly dignified and sonorous, to try how it would look in another language, and whether the sense will still bear the transplantation. But our purpose here is not to instruct authors, so much as to apologize for not being able to render their thoughts properly. Both M. Hugo and his critics must suffer very greatly at the hands of a translator who has no means of expressing many of their beauties. The critic says that Hugo is one of the glories of the age, and that the age itself is so glorious that he wonders people do not glory in belonging to it, and nobly asks 'Why one has not one's country in time as in space, why one is not a contemporary as one is a concitoyen?' Indeed there is no reason, and why not add to one's harmless sum of pleasures by being proud of one's century, or anything else?

'As for M. Hugo,' continues the critic, 'his works are the great street [again the powers of translation fail]—the great street, which traverses the ideas, the interests, and the passions of our age. Henceforth we shall await with impatience, and receive with gratitude, every one of the manifestations of his thoughts. . . . Let us speak of the Rhine at our ease, with faith and with joy; let us descend this royal river, this sovereign intellect. But how to begin!—how to recall all our reminiscences, sad or charming, smiling or severe! Shall we follow the thinker, the artist, or the archaeologist?—for the Rhine has a triple aspect: it is true, it is beautiful, it is useful. It goes from the past to the present; from the present to the future: it relates, it recalls, and it divines. Science in it translates itself into poetry—poetry into prophecy: history comments nature; and nature stammers *destiny*. Very often, when people have talked before us of *Notre Dame*, it has been asked, "Which *Notre Dame*—the poet's or the architect's?" Now, when friends of an evening talk to each other about the Rhine, it will be said, "Which Rhine—THAT OF THE POET, OR THAT OF GOD?"'

We have, then, two volumes of new revelation; neither more nor less. M. Hugo is a poet, a prophet, a divinity, according to the critic's opinion; and indeed, to judge

him by his own, his critic is not very far wrong. A poet, *cela va sans dire*—a prophet he has been three or four times; and if not a divinity as yet, he has certainly a divine mission, and a series of qualities that are pretty nigh celestial. He says of himself and book,

'Some years since, a writer—he who pens these lines—was travelling for no other purpose, than to see the trees and the sky, two things that one cannot see at Paris.

'This was his only object, as those of his readers will acknowledge who may please to look through the first pages of his first volume.

'Wandering thus, on chance, as it were, he arrived on the banks of the Rhine.

'The sight of this grand river produced on him an effect with which, as yet, no other incident of his journey had inspired him—a wish to see and to observe for a fixed purpose: it settled the wandering train of his ideas, impressed almost a certainty of signification to an excursion which at first had been but capricious, gave a centre to his studies; made him pass, in a word, from reverie to thought.

'The Rhine is the river of which every one speaks, and which no one studies; which every one visits and no one knows; which one sees in passing, and forgets as one travels on; which every eye has looked upon, and no intellect as yet has sounded. And yet its ruins afford food to imagination, and its destinies to serious reflection; and to the eye of the poet, as to the eye of the publicist, this admirable river, under the transparence of its water, gives glimpses both of the future and the past.

'Under this double aspect, the writer could not resist the temptation of examining the Rhine. To contemplate the past in monuments fast dying away—to calculate the future in the probable results of facts at present existing, was pleasant to his instinct as an antiquary, and his instinct as a dreamer. Besides, one day infallibly, perhaps very soon, the Rhine will be the great question of Europe. Why not look beforehand a little, and turn one's attention to the point? Even supposing that for the moment one were occupied with studies not less lofty or fruitful, but fair as regarded space and time, one must nevertheless accept, where they present themselves, certain severe tasks of the brain. If he but live in one of the decisive epochs of civilization, the mind of the man whom we call poet must naturally mingle with everything, with men and events, with history, philosophy, and nature. He must be able to examine practical questions as well as others, to render direct service, and to put his hand to the work if need be. There are days when every citizen ought to become a soldier, every passenger a sailor. In the grand and illustrious age in which we live, the man who has never drawn back before the laborious missive of the author, has imposed upon himself the law never to draw

back: to speak to the intellect is to assume an intellect of one's own; and the honest man, be he ever so humble, directly he has taken a duty upon himself, pursues it seriously. To gather facts, and visit things, with his own eyes; to appreciate difficulties, and, if possible, to point out their solution, such are the conditions of his mission to every one who will sincerely comprehend it. He does not spare himself; he tries, and he labours: he does his utmost to understand; and when he has understood, he does his utmost to explain. Perseverance he knows is power: this power he can always bring in aid of his weakness; and as the drop of water which falls from the rock at length pierces the mountain, why should not the drop of water falling from a spirit, pierce the great problems of history?

'The writer then, who at present speaks, gave up his utmost devotion and energy to the grave task that rose before him; and after three months of studies, in truth very various of their kind, it appeared to him that, out of the voyage which he had made as an antiquary and an inquirer, in the midst of this harvest of poetry and reminiscences, he possibly brought back with him a thought which might be directly useful to his country.'—vol. i, p. 6.

It is a hard lot for prophets, and persons in that exalted rank which Monsieur Victor Hugo holds; that they are not allowed to do things like other people, and must be great and mysterious whether they will or not. Witness the well-known story of the prophet Mahomet, after tumbling down in a fit of epilepsy, which he did pretty frequently, he was obliged to say that his spirit was in heaven all the while his body was sprawling, hundreds of billions of miles off, in colloquy with angels. The prophet Hugo, in like manner, cannot perform any ordinary function of life, but he must find an extraordinary reason for it. He goes out to see the fields and the sky, and lo! the Rhine flashes upon him like an apocalypse—it impresses a 'certainty of signification to his wanderings,' and speak about the Rhine he must. For three months he wanders upon the banks, impelled hither and thither by the divine afflatus puffing within him, up rocks and towers, on board steamers, and in ruins; at ordinaries, where they serve a pudding in the middle of dinner, and make you eat sweetmeats with your roast mutton; no hardship nor danger stops him; on he must go till the season comes for him to speak.

Take it for all in all, it is a hard life, a very hard, thankless life, that of a prophet. Rank you have, it is true; but you are never your own master. You go to take a quiet walk in the fields, and who knows but there is an angel

waiting behind the hedge and brings your travelling orders? One advantage a prophet has, it is true, over other men, that whereas these before they 'study' a people, must waste much time over dictionaries, learning the language,—the prophetic missionary masters the tongue at once, and by intuition. Hugo comprehends German, though he cannot read it or speak it any more than Chinese. If he did not comprehend German, how should he find out that the Rhinelanders are really most friendly to France, and that the left bank is French in fact? The people don't speak French—not even the waiters—but he penetrated at once into the soul of their language, and resolved the riddle of that barbaric jargon as well as if he had studied Mr. Ollendorff for a year. 'To see the past on the Rhine,' says he, 'one has but to open one's window on the river: to see the future,—let me be pardoned this expression—*one must open a window in oneself.*' A gentleman who has such gifts as these can see more than most people, certainly; and has no need to employ the ordinary way of observation.

Thus impelled and endowed, the honest poet wanders along, pursuing what he calls 'his studies,' which are neither more nor less than remarks made from coaches or steamboats, and taken down of a night, and dispatched in letters to a friend. Strange letters they are too, and strangely their author speaks about them. They are so genuine, he says, that he will not alter a single letter of the text, not even to change the word *métal* to *metail*: and presently you arrive upon whole pages of the most manifest interpolations; large robberies made from guide-books and history-books, laborious catalogues of dates, names, and parallels which no man could have made upon a voyage, nor kept in his memory—no, not if he had ever so much of a window 'to look into himself.'

Every now and then the fancy seizes him to be particularly bashful and retiring, and we have him apologizing for the *moi* which intrudes itself so often in confidential correspondence, and which in these genuine letters he has felt it was his duty to retain. Fatal *moi*, how it offends a man of his modesty, one who thinks so little of himself, to be so continually saluted by the *I*, his own image and representative! He makes the most violent, amusing efforts to blush when he meets it, or dodges off into corners, or rushes to the other side of the way not to be obliged to look

*I* as it were, in the face. *Un poète qui passait, or celui qui écrit ces lignes, or l'écrivain qui parle*—the timid creature will go any way round about, rather than say *I* at once.

Well, different men have different ways of being modest, but we are thankful that in spite of all his efforts M. Hugo is still M. Hugo, alive and in the flesh. Not the least bit of a prophet, we make bold to say, and with nothing extradivine about him. His works, in spite of the critic, will never be taken for *celles de Dieu*: he is not as yet a mere essence, celestial intelligence that floats over the world invisible and can penetrate to the Absolute Truth of Things. At present he has a most undeniable *moi*: every man's *moi* is in truth a strange mixture of good and bad, and quite worth the examining, and M. Hugo's is perhaps more curious than many others. At least it is more amusing: though probably the poet in his own case is not aware of the amusement he brings, and that it is not merely his story which interests us, but the wonderful contortions and strange physiognomy and admirable pomposity of the storyteller.

Is not individuality the great charm of most works of art? Let any two painters make a picture of the same landscape, and the performances of each will differ of course. The distance appears purple to one pair of eyes which is grey to the other's, one man's fields are brown and his neighbour's green, one insists upon a particular feature, and details it, while his comrade slurs it over. Fancy Cuyper and Rubens with the same scene of fields and sky before them, and one can imagine something of the manner in which each would represent it. Monsieur Hugo has a gallant Rubens-like pencil of his own, and sometimes dashes off a noble scene. One might carry such a comparison a good way, and fancy a number of similitudes in the very faults and mannerisms of each artist—a certain coarseness of detail, and swagger, as it were, of the brush—a gross and vulgar grotesque figure placed in the midst of a fine poetic scene—we light upon such in the works of both continually; but very little is gained by making such comparisons, which are not true after all, and only sometimes ingenious. Every man has a manner of painting, or seeing, or thinking, of his own; and lucky it is for us too, for in this manner every one's work is a new one, and books are fresh and agreeable, though written upon subjects however stale.

If a company of authors chose to write down the circumstances of a voyage from the Bank to Clapham, no doubt they would each make a pleasant, novel, and instructive history;—pleasant at least to such persons who like to speculate not only on the subject but on the artist; and this latter is always new, at least he never lasts for more than threescore and ten years, and is perfectly different from all who follow or precede him.

Thus there are very few people who read the *Foreign Quarterly Review* who have not gone over every inch of the ground which M. Hugo describes, who have not seen Champagne with their own eyes, Epernay and Rheims, Liège and Aix-la-Chapelle, Cologne and Deutz, Frankfort, Mayence, and the rest. But a man of such pains and such oddity becomes a very interesting travelling-companion, and keeps one's curiosity perpetually awake. If the road and the scenery is tiresome, at any rate the traveller examining them is always amusing;—that strange, grotesque, violent, pompous, noble figure of a poet, with his braggart modesty, and wonderful simplicity of conceit, his kind heart yearning towards all small things and beauties of nature, small children, birds, flowers, &c., his rich, flowing, large eloquence, and his grim humour. We have read his description of the multifarious duties and accomplishments imposed upon *celui qu'on appelle poète*. He is 'to put his hand to the work,' he is 'never to draw back,' he is a part of 'his decisive century,' a light for mankind, feeling all their wants and their passions; labouring, striving, struggling to understand, 'and, when he has understood, to explain.'—With this vast load of imaginary duties and perceptions on his back, our poet mounts the cabriolet or the coach-box, and sits there scowling *incognito*, wrapped up in the most majestic remarkable modesty. What a curious figure it is!—An Atlas bearing a bladder.

Having quitted Paris, his adventures begin, and he tells you, in his simple way, not only what road he took, but why he did not take another road.

J'ai donc pris par Meaux.

This oracular little sentence stands quite isolated in the midst of a great page, a blank ocean of paper (if we may be allowed so to speak) flowing on either side.

He went, then, by Meaux. He went in a cab—he likes to travel in that way, to take long journeys by easy stages.' Between Claye and Meaux, under the finest sky, and on the finest road in the world, the wheel of his cab broke. 'But you know,' says he to his friend in italics, 'that I am one of those men who *continue their journey*. Justement a diligence passed—a little diligence—the diligence Touchard.—It had only one vacant place (strange play of destiny!)—I took it, and ten minutes after the accident "continued my journey," perched on the imperial between a hunchback and a gendarme.'

There is no talking with such fellows, and so our author begins to prattle to himself.

'You know, my friend, that when I travel, it is not events I seek, but ideas and sensations, and for these a little novelty in objects suffices. For the rest a small matter contents me. Give me trees and grass and air, a road before me and a road behind me, everything suits me. If the country is flat, I love a large horizon. If the country is mountainous I love unexpected landscapes, and with one of these, the summit of every hill presents me. Just now I saw a charming valley. Right and left were pretty caprices of landscape:—large hills cut into various shapes by cultivation, and squares and plots amusing to see.—Here and there were low cottages of which the thatches seemed to touch the ground; at the bottom of the valley a course of water marked to the eye by a long line of verdure, and traversed by a little old bridge of crumbling rusty stone at the point where the two ends of the road met. As I was looking a cart passed the bridge, an enormous German cart, swollen, packed, and corded. It looked like Gargantua's belly dragged by eight horses and four wheels. The road before me, following the undulations of the hill, was shining in the sun, and on it the shadow of a row of trees designed the black figure of a comb which had lost some of its teeth. Well, these trees, this shadow of a comb (which will make you laugh, perhaps), this wagon, this whole road, this old bridge, these old cottages—all this pleases me and makes me happy. I am quite content with such a valley as this, with the sky above it. I was the only person in the diligence who cared for it or enjoyed it. The travellers yawned horribly.'

The only man in the coach who cared for the combs, &c.—What a parcel of callous rascals they must have been in that diligence—that little diligence—in the diligence Touchard, in a word! They all *yawned horribly—rotonde, intérieur, coupé* and all, and no doubt that cursed hunchback wellnigh gaped his head off his little crooked shoulders.



What? were these people not to be amused by a thing which amused a Victor Hugo?—The rogues, little did they think that a Victor Hugo was there, that though seated on the roof he could see every sleepy ignoramus inside, thirteen of them at the very smallest calculation—perhaps seventeen, and that 'the poet's eye,' 'in a fine frenzy rolling,' no doubt would roll round every one of them, and so fix them—there they are in his book,—yawning horribly to the end of time.

Perhaps the reader will perceive in the description some traces of what we have called the artist's Rubens-manner. Here, as in many other places, we find the little landscape beautifully coloured and brilliant, and disfigured by something brutal, such as we should take the broken comb, and the *ventre de Gargantua*, to be. A little way farther on we have another such picture—an Alsatian family of emigrants passes the poet in his wanderings. He describes brilliantly the Alsatian family with its wagon strangely loaded.

'It had for a team a donkey and a horse. On the cart were saucepans, cauldrons, old trunks, straw chairs, a heap of furniture. In front, in a sort of basket, three little children almost naked, and behind, in another basket, some hens. The conductor of the troop marched ahead, with a child on his back; a little way behind was a woman carrying a child too—*mais dans son ventre*. . . . *Du reste*, these worthy people went on caring for nothing. The man was making a new lash to his whip, the children playing, the woman humming a song. Only the furniture seemed to have a strange out-of-place look which was dismal to see. The hens, too, appeared to me to have a proper sentiment of their misfortune.

'This indifference astonished me. Indeed I thought that country was more strongly engraven upon men. *Cela leur est donc égal à ces gens de ne plus voir les mêmes arbres?*'

A couple of passages in this little extract are untranslatable. The grossness of the first, and the impertinence of the latter. It is all one, is it, to *ces gens*, not to have fine feelings as Monsieur Victor Hugo of the French Academy has, not to care for their native country, as Monsieur Hugo does for his. If they are hungry and can't get bread, good Heavens! Why can't they eat cakes, *ces gens*? Monsieur Victor Hugo can—ah, Monsieur Hugo—be careful of your jocularities—you are at best but a poor hand at wit—your pleasantries are for the most part old—

very old, and weak, and stale. If joke you will, gibe at the rich as a philosopher may, but do not sneer at the poor; keep your hand from such sorts of blows, giant as you are, and think of your sacred calling.—However, it is unfair to grow angry with *celui qui a écrit ces lignes*; to do him justice his heart is humane and tender, it is only his taste which is bad; and his insolence not partial and confined to the poor, but general and systematic. He speaks of princes and citizens with quite as many airs as he has shown to the wretched Alsatian beggars, and the poor little hunchback on the coach-top.

*Revenons à notre bossu*—the author's sketch of him is grim and amusing, and after telling us how much taxes the hunchback pays, he goes off to a study of the character of his other companion, the gendarme, and gives some particulars of his history.

'In 1814, at Montmirail, he fought like a lion: he was a conscript. In 1830, in the days of July, he was a coward and ran away: he was a gendarme. This seems to astonish him, and does not astonish me in the least. A conscript, he possessed nothing but his twenty years, and was a brave man. A gendarme, he had a wife and children, a horse of his own, he said, and he was a coward. It was the same man, but not the same life; for life is a meat which depends upon the sauce of it. There is no man in the world so intrepid as a galley-slave: one does not hold by one's skin, but by one's coat. The galley-slave is naked and has nothing whereon to hang.

'Let us allow, likewise, that the epochs were very different. The atmosphere of the time affects the soldier like any other man. Whatever idea is blowing abroad chills or warms him as it does the rest. In 1830, it was a revolution that was blowing. He felt himself cowering and bending before this force of ideas, which is, as it were, the soul of the force of things—(*cette force des idées, qui est comme l'âme de la force des choses*). Was there anything more likely to oppress him and weigh him down?—to fight for a set of strange ordonnances, for shadows that had passed across a troubled brain, for a dream, for a folly, to fight brother against brother, soldier against workman, Frenchman against Parisian! In 1814, on the contrary, the conscript was fighting against the foreign invaders, against the enemy, for things which were perfectly clear and simple to him,—for himself, for everybody,—for his father, his mother and sisters; for the plough which he had just left, the old home chimney smoking yonder above the thatch, for his land which he had under the very nails of his shoes, for his country still living and bleeding. In 1830, the soldier did not know what he was fighting for. In 1814, he did more than know it, he under-

stood it: he did more than understand it, he felt it: he did more than feel it, he saw it.'—vol. vi, pp. 11, 12.

Remark the grave sententious grimaces which our poet assumes, when he commences what he considers, no doubt, a process of reasoning. In mere description his sentences are large, liberal, and diffuse: when he begins to doctrinize, they dwindle away into a wonderful sham conciseness, which apes all the forms of logic. In these neat, well-cut paragraphs he proves to you, first that the gendarme on the coach-box was a coward in 1830 because he had a coat and property, and a brave man in 1814, because he had no property but his skin. Then, by a beautiful reverse of the argument, he shows you that the conscript of 1814 was brave because he *had* a property, and that the gendarme was cowardly from no personal considerations, but because he was bound down by the tempest of popular opinion, and knew not how to make head against it. This is very likely close reasoning,—so close, so astonishingly close and *serré*, that one sentence absolutely knocks down and destroys the other—which is the conqueror? This is a point perfectly undetermined; but one might have been perfectly happy with either were t'other dear sentence away. And since one can't take them together . . . but it is indecent to quote such a vulgar ballad-monger as Gay à propos of the great lyric poet of the French Academy.

Thus reasoning and describing, *Celui* (as we had better call him at once) pursues his course. He stops to change horses, and you have a picture much more lively and faithful than that silly, fantastic, historical sketch above given.

'At a relay everything amuses me. We stop at the gate of a little inn, and the horses arrive with a jingling noise of iron. There is a white hen in the midst of the road, a black one in the hedge yonder, an old broken wheel lies in a corner, and some dirty children are playing on a heap of sand. Above my head, Charles V, or Joseph II, or Napoleon are hanging up on an old iron gallows by way of sign—great emperors, no longer good for anything but to bring custom to an inn. The house is full of authoritative voices; in the threshold, kitchen-wenchs and stable-boys are performing idylls, *le fumier cajole l'eau de vaisselle*, and I take advantage of my lofty position on the imperial—to listen to the hunchback and the gendarme talking, or to admire some pretty little colonies of dwarf poppies, that form an oasis upon an old roof opposite.'

At Épernay he encountered some more *coquelicots* in

a field of turnips, which prevented him from seeing the great curiosity of the place, a cellar containing fifteen hundred thousand bottles of champagne. It is a pity we lost the description of that huge army of flasks, long-necked, with shining silver helmets, each with a devil within him—our poet in his love of personification might have made a brilliant history of the cellar. Three churches have been built at Épernay, M. Hugo says, 'one in 1037, by Thibaut, count of Champagne' (of course he did not look in the guide-book for this remarkable fact, but had come prepared with the date in his brain)—'the second in 1540, by Pierre Strozzi, marshal of France, and seigneur of Épernay, killed at Thionville in 1558: and the third, the present church, gives one the notion of having been built upon the designs of Monsieur Poterlet Galichet, a worthy merchant, whose shop and name are close by the church. The three churches appear to me to be *admirably resumed* and depicted by the three names, Thibaut, count of Champagne, Pierre Strozzi, marshal of France, Poterlet Galichet, grocer.'

What a genius at finding similitudes M. Hugo's is!—only one of these churches has he seen, because, indeed, the others are out of sight, and yet he can find how each *admirably depicts* a man whom he never saw. He has but to open the window in himself, and so to look inside and see the whole history. In the same manner, in travelling, he discovers all sorts of 'singular symbolisms.' Passing over the plains of Montmirail, he saw certain stones strewn over the ground, and casting huge shadows—these stones he compared to *gigantic chessmen*, typifying the game played by Napoleon against Blücher in 1814: at Varennes, where Louis XVI was stopped in his flight, Victor Hugo found that the *plan* of the town was *triangular*. And strange to say, *the axe of the guillotine* is triangular—a singular symbolism, indeed,—and the poet might have increased it by remarking that the flying monarch had a triangular hat on his head.

And so our author rambles on—discoursing upon all that he sees in his queer braggart way—producing now and then a noble description of a scene or a landscape, a pretty, fantastical, exaggerated sketch of a building, a rich and happy poetical expression, such as the following, of a storm.

Here is a piece which strikes us to be in his very best manner.

'Le soir approchait, le soleil déclinait, le ciel était magnifique. Je regardais les collines au bout de la plaine qu'une immense bruyère violette recouvrait à moitié. Tout à coup, je vis un cantonnier redresser sa claie couchée à terre, et la disposer pour s'abriter dessous. Puis la voiture passa près d'un troupeau d'oies qui bavardait joyeusement. Nous allons avoir de l'eau, dit le cocher. En effet je tournai la tête, la moitié du ciel derrière nous était envahie par un gros nuage noir, le vent était violent, les ciguës en fleur se courbaient jusqu'à terre, les arbres semblaient se parler avec terreur, de petits chardons, desséchés couraient sur la route plus vite que la voiture, au-dessus de nous volaient de grandes nuées. Un moment après éclata un des plus beaux orages que j'ai vus. La pluie tombait à verse, mais la nuage n'emplissait pas tout le ciel. Une immense arche de lumière restait visible au couchant. De grands rayons noirs qui tombaient du nuage se croisaient avec les rayons d'or qui venaient du soleil. Il n'y avait plus un être vivant dans le paysage, ni un homme sur la route, ni un oiseau dans le ciel; il tonnait affreusement, et de larges éclairs s'abattaient par moment sur la campagne. Les feuillages se tordaient de cent façons. Cette tourmente dura un quart d'heure, puis un coup de vent emporta la trombe, la nuée allait tomber en brume diffusé sur les côtes d'orient, et le ciel redevenait pur et calme. Seulement dans l'intervalle le crépuscule était survenu. Le soleil semblait s'être dessous vers l'occident en rois ou quatre grandes barres de fer rouge, que la nuit éteignait lentement à l'horizon.'—vol. i, pp. 48, 49.

We have not ventured to translate the above noble description into English; for it would be a shame, as we fancy, to alter a single word in it; so complete does it seem to be. It bursts into the narrative, and is over in a page, like the event it describes. Several more such powerful descriptions will be found in M. Hugo's thousand pages. Here is one of a night-scene at Soissons:

'As I returned to the inn midnight struck. The whole town was as black as a furnace, perfectly silent too, and, to all appearances, quite incapable of making any disturbance of a night, when all of a sudden a stormy clatter was heard at the end of a narrow street. It was the mail coming in. It stopped close to my inn, and I took the only empty place in the vehicle. Just as I was going to take my place, behold, in another little dark street arose such a strange noise, of voices crying, wheels clattering, horses stamping, that I asked for five minutes' leave, and ran to the spot. Entering into the little street, this is what I saw. In the first

place, a great wall, with that horrible chilling aspect that a prison wall always has—there was a little low door in the wall, which was open now, and armed with enormous bolts, as you could see. A few steps from the door, between a couple of mounted gendarmes, was a sort of dismal *carriole*, only half visible in the obscurity. Between the *carriole* and the door was a struggling group of four or five men, dragging towards the carriage a woman who was screaming frightfully. A dark lantern, carried by a man who himself disappeared in the shadow of it, threw a light upon this scene. The woman, a stout countrywoman of thirty, resisted with all her might against the men, screamed, struggled, scratched, bit, and every now and then the light fell upon her wild sinister face, which was the very figure of despair. She had seized hold of one of the bars of the wicket, and clutched on to it with all her force. As I came up the men had made a violent effort, took her away from the wicket, and carried her at one bound to the carriage. The light of the lantern was full upon the vehicle, which seemed to have no other opening than some little round holes bored along the side-panels, and a door at the back, shutting outside with great bolts. The man with the lantern drew back the bolts, the door opened, and the interior of the *carriole* appeared all at once. It was a kind of box, without light and almost without air, and separated into two compartments by a thick board running down the middle. The outside door was so managed that when closed it shut close upon the edge of this partition-board, and so rendered all communication impossible between the occupants of the two cells in the carriage. Their only furniture was a seat with a hole bored in it. The left box was empty, but that to the right was occupied; and there sat, half doubled up like a wild beast, and lying along the seat for want of room for his knees, a man—if you can call such an animal a man—a sort of spectre, with a square visage and a flat head, large temples and grey hair; his little, short, thick-set limbs were half covered by an old torn pair of trousers, and a tattered cloth. The wretch's legs were bound tight with a rope, which was tied knot upon knot: he had got a sabot upon his right foot, and the left was bound with bloody rags, from which you saw the toes protruding, horribly crushed and sore. This hideous being was eating quietly a piece of black bread. He paid no attention to what was passing before him: he did not stop even to see who was the woman they were bringing him for companion. Meanwhile, with her head flung back, struggling and writhing in the arms of the jailers, she kept crying out, "No, no; I won't, I won't—kill me first—I won't go in!" As yet she had not seen the other man:—all of a sudden, in one of her convulsions, her eyes fell upon the carriage and upon the horrible prisoner sitting in the shade. Then her cries stopped at once: her knees fell under her; she turned away shuddering in every limb, and had hardly the strength to say, as she did in a tone of anguish that in my life I shall never forget, "Oh, that man!"

This is very clever; but, as the reader will no doubt perceive, not quite so true as the former magnificent passage of the storm. It is too circumstantial for truth; and it is quite impossible that a man, by the light of the dark lantern, should see some of the ornaments which are introduced into the piece; for instance the seat *percée d'un trou*, and the *horribles doigts mutilés* of the prisoner lying in the shade.

The adventure finishes characteristically. At the screams of the woman the poet went up to ask what her crime was; whereupon one of the gendarmes, not the least knowing the tremendous author of '*Notre Dame de Paris*,' demanded his passport. Great Heavens! a gendarme demanding the passport of Victor Hugo!

The letters about France are, to our taste, by far more lively and amusing than the correspondence regarding the Rhine. But in spite of his vows of the sincerity and genuineness of the work, there are interpolations in it so evident, that all the oaths and vows possible would never bring one to credit them. Thus, for instance, à propos of Champagne, which he is quitting, the poet is seized with a sort of remorse for having alluded to the old proverb of the *moutons* and the *Champenois*, which reflects considerably upon the intellectual capacity of the latter. So M. Hugo, having hurt the feelings of that great province, proceeds to make an apology, and gives us ten pages of closely-packed names and dates, showing how many heroes and great personages have had Champagne for a birthplace. 'Champagne,' says he, 'has produced Amyot and La Fontaine, Thibaut IV, a poet who was almost a king, Robert de Sorbon, founder of the Sorbonne, Charlier de Gerson, who was chancellor of the university of Paris; Amadis Jamain, the commandeur de Villegagnon; two painters, Lautard and Valentin; two sculptors, Girardon and Bourchardon; two historians, Flodoard and Mabillon; two cardinals, full of genius, Henri de Lorraine and Paul de Gondi; two popes, full of virtue, Martin IV and Urban IV; a king, full of glory, Philip Augustus.'

Will anybody tell us that a gentleman who professes to travel with no other books but Virgil and Tacitus, could sit down at an inn-table, and write to a friend such a series of names? Ten pages of such he dashes off in one letter, concluding with the population of Champagne in 1814 and

fifteen years afterwards. M. Hugo's friend has not only a poet for a correspondent, but a regular travelling encyclopaedia.

In another place, our unconscionable poet absolutely tells us what he *didn't* see. Thus,

'I left the town of Agrippa behind me, and did not see the old pictures of St. Mary-of-the-Capitol, nor the paved mosaic crypt of St. Gereon, nor the Crucifixion of St. Peter, painted by Rubens for the old half-Roman church of St. Peter, where he was baptized, nor the bones of the eleven thousand virgins in the Ursuline convent, nor the incorruptible body of the martyr Albinus, nor the silver sarcophagus of St. Cunibert, nor the tomb of Duns Scotus in the church of the Minorites, nor the sepulchre of the Empress Theophania, wife of Otho III, in the church of St. Pantaleon, nor the Maternus Gruft in the church of Lisolph, nor the two golden chambers of the church of St. Ursula, and the *dôme* (the cathedral, probably), nor the Hall of Diets, nor'—&c., &c., &c.

Is this all in Virgil or Tacitus? or are we to believe that Monsieur Victor Hugo comes into countries ready provided with all these facts concerning their history and topography? or, finally, that he purchases guide-books, like other people, and robs them like other authors do? In the face of such extracts as these, Monsieur Hugo declares that 'these letters were written *au hasard de la plume, without books*, and that the historic facts, or literary texts quoted in them, *are cited from memory*.' (Preface, xx.) What a prodigious swallow the poet's memory must have!

Before we come to the 'Conclusion' of the work let us seek one or two specimens more of the poet's descriptive powers, and humour. A pretty story is that in the twentieth letter, of the three pretty young ladies whom, hearing them speak English, he addressed in that language as follows, '*Beautiful wiew!*' and the young ladies began to laugh at his bad English, and discovered him at once to be a Frenchman. Ah! in what disguise can a Frenchman hide himself, and is there any corner of the world in which we cannot detect him and laugh at him?

The bard falls in love with one of the laughing young ladies, and addresses to her some pretty fantastic lines, and, by the way, for a grave man of a grave age, is of decidedly a warm complexion. What, for instance, are those descriptions of young ladies dressing themselves, and



of 'vague desires' to be standing at the foot of a ladder when—we are sorry to say—when a pretty girl is at the top? (See, or rather do *not* see vol. i. p. 124.) Here is another of his loves, much more questionable than his admiration for pretty girls.

'One of the curiosities of Frankfort, one that will soon disappear, I fear, is the butchers' market. It occupies two ancient streets. It is impossible to see older or blacker houses, or to *lean over (se pencher)* a more splendid mass of fresh flesh. I can't tell what an air of *gluttonous joviality* these quaint old carved houses wear—the ground floor of which look like enormous jaws always open and gulping down innumerable quarters of mutton and beef. Butchers *all bloody*, and *rosy* butcher-girls, chat *under garlands of legs of mutton*. A red stream, the colour of which a couple of fountains scarcely serves to alter, flows smoking down the street. At the moment I passed, the place was full of frightful cries. Some inexorable slaughter-house men, with Howdian countenances, were performing a massacre of sucking pigs. Servant-girls with their baskets were standing by and laughing. There are certain ridiculous emotions which a man ought never to betray, but I confess that had I known what to do with one little pig, which a butcher was dragging by its hind legs, and which went quietly, not knowing what was going to happen, I would have bought him and rescued him. A pretty little child, four years old, who saw me, was looking at the animal with compassion, gave me a look which seemed to encourage me in my plan. I did not do what that charming eye told me to do, I did not obey that gentle glance, and reproach myself for it now. A magnificent ensign with the butchers' arms, surmounted by an imperial crown, presides over and completes this butchery—a place worthy of the middle ages, and before which I am sure Calatagirone in the fifteenth century, and Rabelais in the sixteenth, would have passed with wonder.'

We quote this elegant extract, not so much for its intrinsic merit, and polite gentlemanlike style, but because it really offers a very good characteristic of M. Hugo's works of fiction, and the secret as it were of his plan in constructing his romances and novels. Butcher's meat, over which *il se penche* with an air of '*gluttonous joviality*,'—a little architecture of the middle ages—bloody butchers chatting with red-cheeked butcheresses under garlands of legs of mutton—sweet innocents! sweet mixture of love and raw meat! sweet flowers of poetry!—put in a massacre in the midst—children killed like pigs, or pigs like children, the antithesis is equally tickling, and set off the whole by something innocent;—a little speck of white that shows wonderfully

in the midst of the ocean of red.—Esmeralda is constructed exactly upon the plan of the butchery of Frankfort.

And yet the man is kind, although he talks like an ogre. It is only his art which is bloody-minded ; we dare swear he was sick, and shuddered at the disgusting sight as he should, and that he can eat no greater quantity of beef-steaks than another man. But thus it is to be obliged to keep up a character for being a giant. You must never speak but roar, you must put your emphasis upon stilts, swell your jokes to the most preposterous size—who the deuce was Calatagirone in the fifteenth century ? One of M. Hugo's roars in the character of giant—Calatagirone !—fee, faw, fum ; we never should have heard of the fellow had not his name been so loud and frightful.

We had marked the poet's lamentations regarding the *pourboire* as a good specimen of his natural humour, and a famous description of a country-inn kitchen, which is as rich and grotesque as the opening of the very best pantomime. But we have as yet the vast 'Conclusion' before us ; and so must take leave of the traveller in order to listen to the politician. Say what one will against the former, and quarrel with him as one must—with his bad taste and egotism, his pompous airs and dogmatizing, and his constant tendency to exaggeration,—indeed he is still a very delightful companion. In the midst of his vagaries a man of genius always, and perhaps his company is only the more amusing because he mingles the noble and absurd together, and keeps his auditors always passing from laughter to admiration.

This 'Conclusion,' says the French critic before mentioned, who intends for the future to confound the Rhine of Victor Hugo with *celui de Dieu*, is to the work what the ocean is to the river. 'L'Océan' (says he), 'voilà l'océan ! car ce beau Rhin que nous venons de parcourir et d'admirer ensemble, n'était qu'un chemin qui marche et qui nous mène à la mer. La mer c'est la Conclusion.'

The conclusion of the Conclusion may be stated in half a dozen words. Walking one night near Andernach, absorbed in a reverie, 'the full moon red and round like the eye of a Cyclops,' looking down upon him, M. Hugo, the great French poet, marked the vineyards and the tobacco-fields, the *bergeronettes* (he would have passed over the *bergeronettes* had they had the unromantic English

name), coming to drink at the pools and flying away to the willow-beds, the barges with triangular sails drawn by thirteen horses slowly lugging up the stream. He listened to the measured tramp of the steeds, the noise of the whips and bells: and one particular barge he remarked had inscribed upon the poop, the *austère et doux nom*, PRIUS.

It had not much to do with the subject; but it entered into his soul. He walked and walked, 'absorbed in the reverie in which all nature was plunged'; but as for how long a time he walked, he does not know. He may have walked for a hundred years, like Pécopin (see vol. ii); he may have walked round the whole world and so come back again; but the shining moon was in its zenith, the country was deserted, and of a sudden he found himself at the foot of an eminence, 'crowned with a little obscure block,' and he mounted the eminence, wading through heaps of beans freshly cut.

It is not too much to say that Monsieur Victor Hugo on that day, and by straddling across those beans, settled the fate of Europe.

The block of stone was the tomb of Hoche. 'Hoche was, like Marceau, one of those great incomplete young men, in whom Providence, who wished that the revolution should conquer and France should dominate, made a prelude to Bonaparte. Incomplete proofs, attempts only half successful, that destiny flung away so soon as it had drawn out of the shade, the finished and severe profile of the *definitive man*.'

*Dieu sait ce qu'il fait.* We have Victor Hugo's word for it. He alludes to Providence on fifty occasions, and shows a most intimate acquaintance with its mysteries and designs. He is not jealous of Heaven, but speaks of it familiarly and on a footing of equality, though respectfully, as one great power would of another. It may be remarked indeed that almost all French writers are admitted to this privilege,—the Divine Name is always in their mouths, and used on the very commonest and meanest occasions of life. They have divine missions too, most of them—Lamartine has had celestial things revealed to him, and has seen heaven through his tears—Madame Dudevant intimates that she is a martyr (and we dare not say what more)—Laroux and Lamennais each come forward with revelations and prophecies to supersede old gospels; even such a man as

Alexandre Dumas prefaces some filthy story of blood and lust, by hinting that it contains a holy mystery of which he is the heaven-sent expounder. Oh ! sacred awful name of Providence . . . but we are keeping Monsieur Hugo still gazing at the stone, still pompously explaining the designs of Providence, as he stands there moon-stricken on the hill.

He says that after looking for a while at the stone, and peering into the vault, he heard a voice coming from it, which uttered these words, 'IL FAUT QUE LA FRANCE REPRENNE LE RHIN,'—that is what the voice said to Monsieur Victor Hugo of the French Academy. What can one answer in reply to a message from heaven ?

Let us hope, however, for the interest of humanity, and of at least five hundred thousand human creatures who must bloodily perish by gun and bayonet, in case this voice that M. Hugo heard out of the hole really *were* a celestial one—let us hope that there is some mistake on the poet's part, and that there was no such intimation conveyed to him. *Du reste* it is an old plan, that of hearing voices and having visions ; and most of our readers remember the story recorded, we believe, by 'a writer of the seventeenth century.' Signor Giuseppe Molinaro (the Meunier of the French, the *μυλωθρός* of the Greeks, the Molitor of the Romans, the Müller of the Saxon Nations), and quite as celebrated as M. Hugo's friend Calatagirone—Mr. Joseph Miller tells a story of an Indian Cacique, who, taking a fancy to a very handsome red coat and epaulets, or a pair of laced breeches (it matters not what), worn by an European settler, came to the settler, and said, 'Brother, I have had a dream. I walked yesterday by the banks of the Ohio, and marked the wagtails dipping in the pools, and flying off to the willow-beds. The moon, round as the eye of a Cyclops, was glancing down upon me. I walked, I know not how long, plunged in the universal reverie of nature, when a spirit came to me and said, "Tomahee Tereboo, lo, I come from heaven ; and, as a sign, I bring you the Englishman's breeches, for which your soul longeth."'

Molinaro relates that the Englishman ceded the garment in question : but on the next night *he* had a vision. An angel told him that Tomahee Tereboo had given him a hundred thousand acres of land on the banks of the river, which the savage did ; but perceiving the inutility of

such visions, for the future Tomahoe took care to sleep very soundly and quietly, and to have no manner of dreams. But to return to Monsieur Hugo's voice. The only wonder is that when the ghost of Hoche was heard shouting, *France must retake the Rhine*, the echoes in the neighbourhood did not reply, *Let France come and try*.

To be sure M. Hugo would not have understood them. He does not know a single syllable of German—of German politics, of German feelings, he is perfectly ignorant. He has been for two months on the Rhine, and fancies he has made discoveries—he says the people of the left bank are French, and how can he tell? If he had lighted on the ten tribes talking Hebrew by the river Sabbatikon, he would have interpreted their feelings just as well. He might hear the Rhinelanders, big and little, as every traveller in the country has heard them within the last two years, shouting down the streets of every town on the left bank, *Sie sollen ihn nicht haben*; and the French Academician is a sort of man who would turn round and say, 'Hearken to that melody: 'tis sung by patriots. All patriots are poets. *Sie sollen ihn nicht haben* means, the Rhinelanders of the left bank await their brethren of France.'

The only argument that he has for declaring that the men of the left bank are Frenchmen—will it be believed, the only argument?—is, that in the inns of the left bank you see pictures of Napoleon everywhere, whereas on the right bank you see Frederic. 'The people,' says he, 'have still *la liberté de la muraille*!'

To which wise argument it may be replied that the liberty of the wall proves nothing: that pictures of Napoleon are to be found at Moscow and St. Petersburg, that there is hardly a gentleman's house in England where a print of Napoleon is not to be found, and it will be absurd to argue that because the people admire Napoleon who was not a Frenchman, they must be Frenchmen—and finally, it may be said simply that the poet's statement is quite untrue, and that you will find quite as many Frederics and Napoleons on one bank of the stream as on the other. To be sure we have not counted—no more has Victor Hugo, but the great bard has thought it convenient on looking down the river, and examining the different wine-shops on its banks, and the pictures on the walls of the wine-shops, to shut his right eye.

He sets out then, with the dictum that France must have the Rhine, and the conclusion is an historical disquisition embracing all the history of mankind since Charlemagne ; and tending to show, as we imagine, that this arrangement must come about. It is intended by Providence, M. Hugo says, and then he begins to chop and to change countries and histories according to his system, to establish similitudes, parallels, symbols, types—Heaven knows what. If he finds a queer old book that has, perchance, escaped the pastry-cooks of former ages, he seizes upon a passage and thrusts it into the midst of a disquisition ; a little scrap in any author that strikes his mind as mysterious or picturesque, he carries it off to his huge receptacle of phrases, and decks himself with it as a savage does with a bead or a button.

Here are specimens of his style of declamation and argument. He begins, in the simplicity of his heart, by gravely apologizing to the nations about whom he is going to treat, for being obliged to say some unpleasant truths concerning them. A morning paper has taken the trouble of translation off our hands.

' Before we proceed further, it behoves us to declare that this is but a cold and grave study of history. He that writes these lines understands the hatreds of nation to nation, the antipathies of races, the blindness of nationalities ; he excuses them, but shares not in them. Nothing, in what has just been read, nothing in what has still to be read, contains a reprobation that can fall upon the nations themselves, of which the author speaks. The author sometimes censures governments, but never censures nations. In general, nations are what they ought to be ; the root of good is in them ; God develops it and makes it yield its fruit. The four nations themselves of which the picture is here drawn, will render notable service to civilization the day they acknowledge the common object of mankind as their special object. Spain is illustrious, England great ; Russia, and Turkey herself, contain several of the best elements of futurity.

' We also consider it a duty to declare, with the profound independence of our mind, that we do not extend to princes what we say to governments. Nothing is easier nowadays than to insult kings. Insult to kings is flattery addressed to another quarter. Now, to flatter anybody in such fashion, whether upwards or downwards, is an idea that he who speaks here need not reject ; he feels himself free, and is free because he knows he has spirit enough to praise, whenever there is occasion for it, who ever seems to him deserving of praise, were it even a king. He therefore says it openly and from a full conviction never, at any period, and whatever epoch

of history may be confronted with ours, never have princes and nations been worth what they are now worth.

'Let, therefore, no applications, wounding either to the honour of royalties, or to the dignity of nations, be sought for in this historical examination. It is, before all, a philosophic and speculative work. It exhibits general facts, and nothing more; general ideas, and nothing more. The author has no bitterness in his soul. He candidly awaits the serene futurity of humanity. He has hope in princes, and faith in nations.

'Let us now continue to examine the points of resemblance between the two empires which have alarmed the past, and the two empires which alarm the present.

'A first resemblance. There is something of the Tartar in the Turk, as well as in the Russian. The genius of nations always retains something of their source.

'The Turks, offspring of the Tartars, are men of the North, who descended through Asia, and entered Europe by the South.

'Napoleon said at St. Helena, "*Scratch the Russian and you will find the Tartar.*" What he said of the Russian may be said of the Turk.

'The man of the north, properly so called, is always the same. At certain climacteric and fatal periods, he descends from the Pole and exhibits himself to the southern nations, then goes away, and returns two thousand years after, and history finds him again such as it had left him.

'Here is an historical painting which we have at this moment under our eyes, "that is truly the Barbarian. His limbs, thick and short, his neck the same, a something hideous in all his body, made him resemble a monster with two feet, or those balusters coarsely carved into human figures which support the steps of our staircases. He is quite a savage. He does without fire when he must, even to prepare his food. He eats roots and flesh cooked, or rather putrefied, under his horse saddle. He enters beneath a roof only when he cannot do otherwise. He has a horror of houses as if they were tombs. He crosses valleys and mountains; he runs before him; he has learned from infancy to endure hunger, thirst, and cold. He wears a large fur-cap on his head, a woollen petticoat on his stomach, two goatskins on his thighs, and on his back a mantle of ratskins. He cannot combat on foot. His legs, made heavy by large boots, cannot walk, but nail him to his saddle so that he makes but one animal with his horse, which is always nimble and vigorous, but small and ugly. He lives on horseback, makes treaties on horseback, buys and sells on horseback, drinks on horseback, sleeps and dreams on horseback.

"He ploughs not the earth, he cultivates not fields; he knows not what a plough is. He wanders for ever, as if in quest of a country and home. If you ask him of what place he is, he knows not what to reply. He is here to-day, but yesterday he was there; he was bred yonder, but was born farther on.

“When the battle commences he roars tremendously; arrives, strikes, disappears, and returns like lightning. In a moment he carries and plunders the assailed camp. He fights close with the sabre, and from afar with a long lance, the point of which is ingeniously contrived.”

“This is the man of the north? By whom was he sketched?—at what period, and after whom? No doubt in 1814, by some frightened writer of the *Moniteur*, after the Cossack, at the time France yielded? No; this picture was taken after the Hun, in the year 375, by Ammianus Marcellinus and Jordanis, at the time Rome was falling. Fifteen hundred years have elapsed since, and the figure has reappeared, and the portrait still resembles.

Let us note that the Huns of 375, like the Cossacks of 1814, came from the frontiers of China.

‘The man of the south changes, transforms, and develops himself—flourishes and fructifies—dies and revives again, like vegetation;—the man of the north is eternal, like snow.

‘A second resemblance. In Russia, as in Turkey, nothing is finally acquired by anybody, nothing is quite possessed, nothing is necessarily hereditary. The Russian, like the Turk, may, according to the pleasure or caprice of a higher power, lose his occupation, grade, rank, liberty, property, nobility, and even his name. All belongs to the monarch, just as in certain theories, still more insane than dangerous, which it will be vainly attempted to adapt to the French, everything would belong to the community. It is important to remark, and we submit the fact to the meditation of absolute democrats, that the characteristic of despotism is to level. Despotism establishes equality under it. The more complete the despotism, the more complete the equality. In Russia, as well as Turkey, saving rebellion, which is not a regular fact, there is no existence decidedly and virtually resisting. A Russian Prince is shattered just as a Pasha; the Prince, like the Pasha, may become a private soldier, and be in the army no more than a cipher, whose figure a corporal is. A Russian Prince is created like a Pasha; a pedlar becomes a Mehemet Ali; a pastrycook’s boy becomes a Menzikoff. This equality which we record here without pronouncing an opinion on it, ascends even to the throne, and always in Turkey, and at times in Russia, couples with it. A slave is a Sultana, a servant has been a Czarina.

‘Despotism, like demagogy, hates natural superiorities and social superiorities. In the war it wages against them, the former shrinks not more than the latter from the deeds which behead society itself. To it there are no men of genius. Thomas More weighs not more in the scales of Henry Tudor than Bailly in the scales of Marat. To despotism there are no crowned heads; Mary Stuart weighs not more in the scales of Elizabeth than Louis XVI in the scales of Robespierre.

‘The first thing that strikes one, when one compares Russia with Turkey, is a likeness; the first thing that strikes one, when one



compares England with Spain, is an unlikeness. In Spain, royalty is absolute; in England, it is limited.

'On reflecting on it, one comes to this singular result: this unlikeness gives rise to a likeness. The excess of monarchism produces, as regards royal authority, and in considering it only under that special point of view, the same result as the excess of constitutionalism. In either case the king is annulled.

'The King of England, served on bended knees, is a nominal king; the King of Spain, also served on bended knees, is likewise a nominal king. Both are impeccable. A remarkable thing is that the fundamental axiom of the most absolute monarchy is equally the fundamental axiom of the most constitutional monarchy. *El rey no cal*, the king falls not, says the old Spanish law; *The king can do no wrong*, says the old English law. What is there more striking, when one explores history, than to find, beneath facts seemingly the most different, pure monarchism and rigorous constitutionalism established on the same basis, and rising from the same root?

'The King of Spain could be, without danger, just as the King of England, a child, a minor, an ignorant man, or an idiot. The Parliament governed for the one, the *Despacho Universal* for the other. The day the news of the capture of Mons reached Madrid, Philip IV rejoiced much; pitying aloud *that poor King of France (ese pobrecito rey de Francia)*. Nobody ventured to tell him that it was to him, the King of Spain, that Mons belonged. Spinola, whilst investing Breda, which the Dutch admirably defended, detailed in a long letter to Philip III the innumerable impossibilities of the siege. Philip returned him his letter, after inserting in the margin with his own hand the mere words, "*Marquis, take Breda.*" Stupidity or genius only can write this. One must either know nothing or will everything—be a Philip III or a Bonaparte. To such insignificance could a King of Spain fall, isolated as he was from all thought and action by the very form of his authority. The grand charter isolates the King of England in about the same way. Spain struggled against Louis XIV with a silly king; England struggled against Napoleon with an insane king.

'Does not this prove that, in the two cases, the king is purely nominal? Is it a good, or is it an evil? This we also record, without pronouncing upon it.

'Nothing is less free than a King of England, unless it be a King of Spain. To both is said—"Vous pouvez tout, à la condition de ne rien vouloir." Parliament binds the first; etiquette binds the second. Such is the irony of history. Those two obstacles, so different, produce, in certain cases, the same effects. Sometimes the Parliament rebels, and kills the King of England; sometimes etiquette rebels, and kills the King of Spain—a strange parallel, but an undeniable one, wherein the scaffold of Charles I has for its pendant the furnace of Philip III.

'One of the main results of this annihilation of royal authority,

through causes almost contrary, is, that the Salic law becomes useless. In Spain, as in England, women may reign.

'There still exists more than one other point of resemblance between the two people which an attentive comparison teaches us. In England, as in Spain, pride and patience form the basis of the national character. That is, considering all, and saving the restrictions we shall point out elsewhere, an admirable temper which urges nations to great deeds. Pride is a virtue in a nation, patience is a virtue in an individual.

'With pride one rules, with patience one colonizes. Now, what do we find at the bottom of the history of Spain as well as the history of England? Ruling and colonizing.

'Just now we drew a picture, with our eyes fixed upon history, of the Castilian infantry. If you read it over again, you will find it is also a picture of the English infantry.

'Just now we pointed out some features of the Spanish clergy. In England there is also an Archbishop of Toledo; he is called the Archbishop of Canterbury.

'If we descend into the slightest particulars, we see that as regards those minute imperious details of domestic and material life, which are, as it were, the second nature of a people, the two nations, strange to say, are in the same way tributary to the ocean. Tea is to England what cocoa was to Spain—the habit of the nation; and, consequently, according to circumstances, an occasion of alliance, or a cause of war.

'Let us pass to another order of ideas.

'There has been, and still exists among certain nations, a horrible dogma, contrary to the internal feeling of the human conscience, and contrary to the public sense, which is the very life of states. It is that fatal religious aberration, erected into law in some countries, which establishes it as a principle and believes that in burning the body one saves the soul—that the tortures of this world preserve a human being from the tortures of the other—that Heaven is to be won by physical sufferings—and that God is but a great executioner, smiling from the height of the eternity of his hell, at all the hideous little punishments that man can invent. If ever a dogma was contrary to the development of human sociability it is that one. It is it that harnesses itself to the car of Juggernaut: it is it that presided a century ago at the annual exterminations of Dahomey. Whoever feels and reasons rejects it with horror. In vain have the religions of the East transmitted it to the religions of the West. No philosophy has adopted it. For three thousand years past the pale light of those sepulchral doctrines, without attracting a single thinker, has vaguely reddened the foot of the monstrous porch of the agonies of India—a sombre and gigantic edifice which loses itself, half perceived by terrified humanity, through the bottomless darkness of infinite mystery.

'That doctrine kindled in Europe in the sixteenth century the funeral piles of the Jews and heretics. The Inquisition raised them—

Spain stirred the fire. That doctrine still kindles in Asia, at the present day, the funeral piles of widows. England neither raises them nor stirs the fire, but she looks on as they burn.

'We wish not to draw from those *rapprochements* more than they contain. And yet, it is impossible for us not to remark that a people that were fully in the path of civilization could not tolerate, even from policy, those mournful, atrocious, and infamous follies. France, in the sixteenth century, rejected the Inquisition. In the nineteenth, were India a French colony, France would long ago have extinguished the Suttee.

'Since, whilst noting here and there the unperceived, but real points of contact of Spain and England, we have spoken of France, let us observe that some are to be found in events apparently purely accidental. Spain had had the captivity of Francis I. England has shared in that glory or opprobrium—she has had the captivity of Napoleon.

'There are characteristic and memorable things which revert, and are repeated, for the instruction of attentive minds, in the deep echoes of history. The words of Waterloo—*La garde meurt et ne se rend pas*!—are but the heroic translation of the words of Pavia—*Tout est perdu, fors l'honneur*!'

See what it is to be a poet with a genius for similes! The reader of this long extract may amuse himself with studying likenesses and unlikenesses, unlikenesses that are like and likenesses that are unlike; parallels that show a wondrous disposition to meet and to diverge. And in the name of all the Muses, for what purpose? Is the permission of the Suttee in British India in the least like the Inquisition in Spain? Has the captivity of Napoleon the slightest likeness to the captivity of Francis the First? Have Francis's words at Pavia any resemblance to the words which were *not* uttered at Waterloo? And suppose they have, what then?

And now we come to the very greatest discovery that has been made by a modern poet.

'In short, besides the direct *rapprochements* that history reveals between the four nations which are the subject of this paragraph, there exist I know not what strange and, as it were, *diagonal relations*! which seem to connect them mysteriously, and point out to the thinker a *secret similitude of conformation*, and consequently, perhaps, of destination. Let us mark two only here. The first is between England and Turkey: Henry VIII killed his wives, as did Mahomet II. The second is between Russia and Spain: Peter I killed his son, as did Philip II.'

Diagonal similarities! Let us thank the bard for teaching

us that word : if it were but to have discovered diagonal similarities, M. Hugo has not laboured on the Rhine in vain. It is a great and noble method of argument, as thus—

Henry VIII killed his wives,  
Mahomet II killed his wives ;  
Therefore Russia devoured Turkey.  
Peter I killed his son,  
Philip II killed his son ;  
Therefore England devoured Spain.

The great immutable laws of zigzag are thus established ; and the discoverer cries, in delighted enthusiasm,

' Russia has devoured Turkey.

' England has devoured Spain.

' This is, according to our way of thinking, a last and definite assimilation. A state devours another on condition only of reproducing it.'

Pshaw—any one who wants to know how the last and definitive assimilation is contradicted, need only look to the author's own account of the Turkish seizure of Greece. It did not reproduce it, says he, '*A l'instant même, au seul contact des Turcs, la Grèce était devenu barbare. Le Grec en passant par la bouche des Turcs, en était retombé patois :—dérision amère des mots et des choses, dégradation et parodie,*' &c. Greece disappeared, how did Turkey reproduce it ? Then as to the assertion that England has devoured Spain, the author immediately and in the very next paragraph magnificently contradicts himself, by showing that every other nation has had a much greater share of the spoil.

' It suffices to look over two maps of Europe, drawn at an interval of fifty years, to see in what an irresistible, slow, and fatal manner the Muscovite frontier invades the Ottoman Empire. It is the gloomy and formidable aspect of an immense rising tide. At every moment and on all sides the waves advance, and the shores disappear. The waves are Russia ; the shore Turkey. Sometimes the billows recede, but they rise again, the moment after, and this time they go farther. A large part of Turkey is already covered, and it is still vaguely perceived, beneath the Russian overflowing. On the 20th of August, 1828, a billow rolled as far as Adrianople. It retired, but when it returns it will reach Constantinople.

' As for Spain, the dislocations of the Roman empire, and of the Carlovingian empire, can alone give an idea of that prodigious

dismemberment, without reckoning the Milanese which Austria has taken—without reckoning Roussillon, Franche-Comté, the Ardennes, the Cambasis, and Artois, which have reverted to France—of the fragments of the ancient Spanish monarchy four kingdoms have been formed in Europe, even leaving out the kingdom of Spain properly so called, Portugal, Sardinia, the Two Sicilies, and Belgium; in Asia a viceroyalty, India, equal to an empire; and in America nine republics—Mexico, Guatemala, Colombia, Peru, Bolivia, Paraguay, Uruguay, La Plata, and Chili. Either by influence, or by direct sovereignty, Great Britain now possesses the largest portion of that enormous inheritance. She has almost all the islands that Spain had, and which almost, literally speaking, were innumerable. As we said in the beginning, she has devoured Spain just as Spain had devoured Portugal; and now, in casting the eye over the British dominions, one sees but Portuguese and Castilian names—Gibraltar, Sierra Leone, Ascension, Fernando Po, Las Mascarenhas, El Cabo Delgado, El Cabo Guardafui, Honduras, Las Lucaias, Las Bermudas, La Barbada, La Trinidad, Tobago, Santa Margarita, La Granada, San Christoforo, Antigua. Everywhere Spain is visible, everywhere Spain reappears. Even under the presson of England, the fragments of the empire of Charles the Fifth have not yet lost their shape; and let us be permitted a comparison which expresses our thought—one recognizes *the whole Spanish monarchy* in the possessions of Great Britain as one finds again the half-digested jaguar in the belly of the boa.'

The whole Spanish monarchy! what, the Milanese, Roussillon, Franche-Comté, Cambasis, Artois, Portugal, Sardinia, Sicily, and Belgium, are all these in the boa's belly, along with the South American republics?

By the way, Spain itself is not included, which somehow in the flurry of the declamation has passed out of the poor writer's brain. It can't hold many things together, or remember its own creations too long, that rambling, wool-gathering, big-browed poet's head. Brilliant images, and fine colours, and loud sounds pass through it, and dazzle and confound it; one thought follows another so brightly and quickly, that by the time he has done spouting a sentence he has forgotten its predecessor, and is already on a wild look-out for some new fancy. There is something almost affecting in the way in which the simple creature produces his catalogue of names of the West India islands, that indeed are almost as long to count as the kingdoms and provinces which he has reckoned before. Ascension, Las Bermudas, El Cabo Delgado!—indeed they sound quite as fine as Sardinia, or Sicily, or South America. He gives

the population of the islands somewhere else, but by this time they are quite whisked out of his brain. What does he care for a few figures? he has caught his simile at the end of the sentence, his jaguar in the boa's belly, and sits down, for two or three seconds or so, quite happy.

As for the Rhine, he has discovered that at the end of the war Russia and England, out of profound dissimulation, *gave the left bank to Germany*. And though to be sure it cannot be denied that this Rhine bank so given to Germany has been actually German for a thousand years: yet, says he, Charlemagne, Louis XIV and Napoleon *wanted to have it* for France; in the old Carlovingian maps it is written *Francia Rhenana*, and therefore it is France. (569.) The handing it over to Germany in 1815 was a '*chef-d'œuvre* of hatred, of deceit, of discord, and calamity if you will, but a *chef-d'œuvre—la politique en a comme cela*.' (570.) 'The kings said to one another, Here is the robe of Joseph' (France is *Joseph—Bon Dieu!* would any man but Victor Hugo have lighted upon the simile, or can we forget that this new Joseph had gone out pistol in hand and robbed the garment in question); 'here is the robe of Joseph, let each man take his share.' (579.)

Joseph must have back his robe; and M. Hugo thinks that the matter may be arranged peaceably between France and Prussia, thus—'Hanover,' says he, 'to Prussia, and the Rhine to France! France and Germany will thus form *Europe*. France will take under her protectorate the smaller kingdoms of the south; Germany, the inferior states of the north; Russia will be pushed back into his snows; and England remain isolated in her seas.'

If you want to know what France is (besides being Joseph)—'France is, *in fact*, the thought, the intelligence, the publicity, the book, the press, the tribune, the speech, the tongue of the whole world. (587.) Germany *feels—France thinks*. There were old republics, but they have gone, because they were limited and special. France, for her part, stipulates for the people and all people: she has that which saves nations, unity; not that which destroys them, *egotism*. For her to conquer provinces is well; to conquer minds is better still. (603.) Charles I died in his island, Europe took no notice: Louis XVI perished, and the whole world was in a flame. (613.) The

ancient republics have passed away :—in the day when France shall be extinguished, *there will be twilight on the face of the earth.* (606.) But no, there is no such danger. France will have her natural boundary, and be content. The highest intelligences, which at the present moment represent the politics, literature, science, and art *of the whole universe*, France possesses them, and France gives them to civilization. Satisfy her, then ; and above all, reflect upon this, Europe can never be tranquil while France is not content.' (625.)

Here we have, in the poet's own modest words, the character and demands of his nation. And while he was making the latter, it must be confessed that the world ought to be somewhat grateful to him, for he only asks for a few hundred miles of extra territory, and might just as well have asked for Moscow and Cairo, for Spain and Canada, for every town or country which French robbers have overrun, or which have been sacked and ravaged by French fire and sword. The descendants of the Black Prince and Henry V, by exactly the same argument, might ask for their ancient inheritances, Gascony, Aquitaine, Normandy, and the kingdom itself. Did not Henry VI possess it once ? Nay, how long is it since General Müffling was governor of the capital, and the Germans masters of it ? The Cossacks have just as good a claim to Paris as the French to Cologne. Seeing, then, the endless quarrels and inconvenience to which such discussions might give rise, would not it be better for Monsieur Hugo to exert his gigantic influence among his countrymen, and induce them to be contented at once, and with things as they are. Surely, according to his own showing, his country is pretty well provided for. He has his intellectual superiority : 'his Pascal for a Pope ; and what a pope !—his Voltaire for an Antichrist ; and what an Antichrist !' His gods—his devils are better than those of any other nation : he has his religion and his irreligion to be proud of. Before the fame of his people all other reputations are futile : 'it took Shakespeare 150 years to be known in France,' as he says ; and the reason was, not because French people are absurdly ignorant, and proud of their ignorance, but because they have really such a superiority of their own, that they are satisfied with it, and naturally must be careless regarding humbler fame. All the world is instructed by them. 'The politics,

the literature, the art, the science of the whole universe,' belong to them.

Ah, JOSEPH (we love the appropriate name), be content with this peaceful monarchy—fly from vainglory as from Potiphar's wife. Be modest, Joseph, according to your nature, and you shall rule over the land ; the other children of Jacob shall come bowing before you, and you shall receive them with meekness and kindness ; laying up granaries of wisdom to feed the nations in times of want, and being the chosen and upright friend of all.

There is a great deal in M. Hugo's conclusion which we have been forced to pass over—the history of all the empires and republics of Europe—of the Spanish Armada, the Czar of Muscovy, the great Cham of Tartary, and Prester John ; for all these things the reader is referred to the book itself, of which, unless it were transferred bodily to our pages, no one could form an accurate idea—perhaps not even then.

But the great discovery of the book is decidedly JOSEPH.

•



THE GERMAN IN ENGLAND<sup>1</sup>[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, July, 1842.]

THE German naturalist made a pleasant excursion in England, and having been very hospitably received, not only by his scientific brethren (one of whose meetings at Birmingham he came to this country to witness), but also by many of the gentry, possessors of handsome houses and parks, kind dispensers of good cheer, he has seen the country in its most agreeable aspect, and writes of it with grateful good nature. And so simple, kind-hearted, and unassuming seems the German man of science to be, that his reader cannot fail to be pleased with his companionship, and to share his good humour. It is a fine thing to travel, even in imagination, through the rich inland counties of England in the cheerful summer-time; to go from one fine house to another, where welcome, plenty, elegance, and kindness await you; where all the men are hearty and kind, all the ladies handsome and smiling; where the claret is of the very best, the lordly parks in full leaf, and the best of venison in season. There is scarcely any foreign traveller that we know of who has not been duly affected by such things; and whose records of them are not, by reflection, pleasant. We have had many harmless Barmecide feasts in the company of Dukes and Earls to whom we have been presented by his Highness Fürst Pückler, that thoughtful dandy chronicler. Who has not spent a month in the Highlands, in the castle of the Duke of G-rd-n, and cheek-by-jowl with his Excellency the Earl of Ab-rd-n (M-n-st-r of State for F-r-gn Affairs), being introduced to those great personages by the incomparable Mr. N. P. Willis? And with Miss Sedgwick, or Mr. Fenimore Cooper for a conductor, have we not

<sup>1</sup> *Mittheilungen aus dem Reisetagebuche eines Deutschen Naturforschers. England.* (Extracts from the Travelling Journal of a German Naturalist, England.) Basle, 1842.

had the honour to dance at Devonshire House, to dine with Lord S-fton or Sir George W-rr-nder, to breakfast with Mr. Samuel R-gers,—in fact to enjoy all the delights of the best company of the greatest city of the greatest country in the world! Of all these modern travellers in genteel English society, only one has been discontented with what he saw or ate—and if Mr. Fenimore Cooper's notions of equality are such that he cannot brook superiority in his neighbours, and his stomach so delicate that hospitality and kindness make him sick, at least it may be said of the others that they were pleased with the attention shown to them; and expressed their sense of the good things enjoyed by them each in his way. Sometimes, perhaps, in perusing their descriptions of feasts given, and great and beautiful personages seen, the English reader may feel a little pang of mortification that he, being an Englishman and no foreigner, may live to be a thousand years old, and never have a chance of figuring at Almack's, or hobnobbing with a Duke at dinner: but such little outbreaks of envy are soon suppressed in the well-regulated mind; and the next best thing to enjoying a good thing one's self, is to see another honest fellow heartily and kindly enjoying it. Besides, we have in our turns this consolation, that we bakers' sons, or retired linendrapers, or erratic lawyers'-clerks, with a sufficient sum of money to carry us genteelly through a six-months' Continental tour, need only purchase a fancy volunteer's uniform from some fashionable tailor in Holywell Street, and may in our turn figure in foreign courts, dancing quadrilles with the best duchesses at the Tuileries, or eating Sauerkraut by the side of German counts and dukes of thirty descents. Let all English persons excluded from the fashionable world and envious that foreigners should so easily be admitted to it, take the above remark into consideration, and remember that if genteel England is shut to them, all Europe on the other hand is their own.

Our honest 'Naturforscher' (who as we conjecture from certain very pertinent though severe remarks which he makes concerning the German 'Adel' has not himself the privilege of writing 'von' before his respectable name) is not in the least degree blinded or puffed up into vanity by the attentions paid him by great people, and instead of taking advantage of their kindness to fancy himself

a dandy and an aristocratic personage, as some of the travellers before mentioned have done, his sense of the hospitality he has received only takes the shape of perfect good humour and contentment with things about him ; and we would almost venture to assert that the friends whom this simple, shrewd, kindly German traveller has visited, would be glad to see him again.

He writes of all he has seen without the least affectation, and with so much pleasantry and liveliness, that the reader at the end of the volume comes to have a warm personal liking for the author—the English reader certainly ; for he is in love with our country, its men and its women, its manliness, and straightforward simplicity : somewhat of a Tory, perhaps, he still modestly avoids all political discussions, which do not even interest him, he says : he thinks port wine capital (accounting excellently for our partialities that way) : we find him coolly taking his share of '*einigen* bouteillen double stout' on the very first day of his arrival : add to this, he hates a Frenchman heartily, having a most thorough contempt for his braggadocio and his disposition to chatter, and his absurd pretensions to be the leader of civilization. In these opinions upon French and English manners, and the beer of the latter country, Monsieur Victor Hugo and others may not agree ; but perhaps it is one of the reasons why, as an Englishman, one cannot help having a sympathy with the honest, jovial Naturforscher. He begins with saying :

'In a former period of my life, I passed many years in Great Britain and France : to the last-named country I brought a great number of letters of recommendation,—to the former, but one. In both countries, especially in the capitals of each, I made many acquaintances—those made in France have long since ceased, and did not indeed survive my stay in Paris ; while those contracted in England still exist, with all the old intimacy, although, since first they were formed, almost a score of years have passed away. For close private friendship, the chief part of Frenchmen do not seem to be formed ; their personal intercourse is generally pleasing and obliging, though it must be presumed that these social virtues exhibit themselves in words rather than in actions. Out of sight, out of mind, seems to be the Frenchman's motto, and the foundation of this sort of forgetfulness lies in the heartlessness of his character. How different is the Briton ! In outward appearance cold, haughty, selfish, unsympathizing,—inwardly he is warm, high-minded,

accommodating, and ready to make personal sacrifices : these and other virtues will be found to develop themselves in the Englishman, by those who know the right way to move him.

‘This preface will enable my readers to understand the reason which led me (it is now some short time back) to cross the Channel for the third time.

‘For this end two routes were before me. The one lay through *La belle France* and its capital, the other by the great water-road, the Rhine. The charms of a journey through beautiful France, I had already sufficiently experienced. The comforts of a dirty diligence, and the exquisite society to be found in it, the bad roads of the pattern land of Europe, the ennui of the journey, and of a sojourn in some of those dismal provincial towns, pitiful reflexes of the capital, were already so well known to me, that I did not hesitate a moment as to the road I should take.

‘One Saturday morning, then, in the month of August, I bade farewell to my home. How different are the feelings with which a lad leaves it on his travels, to those which fill the heart of a husband and father, who is separating himself for a while from all that in earth is most dear to him ! The one goes *omnia sua secum portans*, the other leaves a part of himself behind him. I was obliged to put some restraint upon my feelings as I pressed a last kiss upon the cheek of the little one still sleeping, and said the last word to its mother, and I do not care to confess that my eyes were not dry, as the *Stadt Strassburg*, the steamer in which I was, shaped its course northward down the stream, and I had a last glimpse of the wife waving a handkerchief on the bridge.’

On board the *Stadt Strassburg* our author finds himself almost in England, and passes away the voyage from Strasburg to Cologne in a pleasant gossip, with much about his fellow passengers. There was a lord on board, and he does not fail to remark how eager all our beloved countrywomen were to get a sight of this great man, and what a noble, interesting-looking creature they thought him. What a strange simple adulation it is that we pay to that picture of an English coronet ;—we who look down with such a grand contempt upon all foreign titles ; talking of swindling French counts, beggarly German barons, shabby Italian princes, with lofty indifference and scorn ! And yet is there any single person of the middle classes who reads this but would not be pleased to walk down Regent Street with a lord ? or any lady who will not confess that at the very minute of reading this she has a *Peerage* upon her drawing-room table ? There is no other country but ours where such a work is known ; and it would be curious to call for a return of the number of such books

which have been sold to the middle classes for the last fifty years—to people who have not the slightest connexion with any one of the august families whose names and arms figure in that great book of reference—to people who never see a lord except in the park or at the opera, and will die and never speak to one. The writer of this once asked the servant of an eminent Paris surgeon, who has much practice amongst the English there, to bring him a dictionary from the library. The man immediately brought back the *Peerage*. 'That's the book,' said he, 'which *messieurs les Anglais* always call for.' And there it was, the last edition of Mr. Burke's national work,—not a year old,—but bearing strong evidences of having been well and frequently read. Is it not a fact that respectable families in the country have interleaved *Peerages*? that they strike off the deaths and births of the aristocracy, and insert their marriages or other accidents in neat crowquill manuscripts? *Shakespeare*, *Debrett*, and *Mrs. Rundell* may be said to be the first books of the British genteel library: and, taken as a rule, the former is never read; the latter often; the second always. But let us hear the German tourist's description of the lord who has given rise to this unwarrantable disquisition. His lordship is young, it appears, and married to a ladyship much older than himself, and evidently doting on him, and the noble pair are in the habit of travelling about with Italian greyhounds. From this description, and from their own intimate knowledge of the aristocracy, perhaps some of our readers can discover who really this nameless lord is.

"*Dear me,*" said a somewhat ancient British spinster, "*is it indeed Lord —? what a fine and noble-looking man he is!*" "*Yes,*" answered her neighbour, "*after all, there goes nothing beyond an English nobleman.*" If his lordship and his companions had before been the subject of general conversation, now that his title was ascertained, he was still more watched. . . . Towards evening the young lord presented himself once more upon the common show-place of our ship, but this time in a costume so different that he could scarcely be recognized. His elegant travelling-dress of the morning had been exchanged for a sort of robe or talar, which almost swept the ground, and which was brilliantly illuminated with all the colours of the rainbow. The nobleman's hips were bound by a girdle of brown silk, at the end whereof hung a couple of gigantic tassels; on his head was a cap which had a tolerable resemblance to a turban; and his lordship's fair white hands glittered with

rings, formed of diamonds, rubies, and emeralds, which, no doubt, were more valuable than the estates of many a German count. The chief ornament of our lord, however, consisted of a pipe, of which the head was of finest meerschaum, the pipe-stick being decorated with the richest amber, likewise from this depended a pair of tassels, wonderful in size and variety of colour. So accoutred, his lordship trod the deck with a measured step, blowing right and left from his pipe portentous clouds of tobacco into air, with a look of godlike ease, and an oriental indifference, which, I am sure, Ali-Pasha himself cannot excel, as he sits cross-legged on his ottoman and smokes and sips his Mocha. With the greatest pleasure did I watch the movements of the British nobleman, and could not but admire that grandeur of nonchalance, the true test of gentility, which his lordship had attained. But more delightful even than this sight, was it to behold the astonishment which was depicted on the countenances of the worthy English gentlemen and ladies on their stools and benches around—an astonishment occasioned not so much by the quasi-Turkish appearance which my lord now wore, as by the fact that that noble and beautiful mouth of his should be so polluted as to become a chimney for foul tobacco-smoke. As soon as my lord turned his back upon one of his countrywomen, the lady drew forth her handkerchief, and turning up her nose in disgust, began flapping the kerchief to and fro, to drive the odious smoke from her. As may be imagined, the flapping was endless; and had not the smoker been Lord —, the whole British society on board would have risen at once, and called upon the captain instantaneously to remove the individual who sinned so against good manners.

His lordship's appearance as a smoker was to me the cause of especial satisfaction. Some short time before his arrival, certain gentlemen had been amusing themselves with their pipes, although they did not in the least offend the English noses by so doing, having for the purposes of their enjoyment modestly betaken themselves to the lower deck, which, as it is known, none but *low people* frequent. This circumstance gave occasion to some English ladies, and my Insignificance, to hold a discourse upon smoking; in which dispute it was advanced on the British side that this habit was *exceedingly vulgar*, and that in England a person pretending to the title of a *gentleman* never would dare to indulge in it. Much also was discoursed regarding Germany and its love for the "horrid weed," in which epithet I could not myself concur, from patriotism in the first place, and also because to a good Havana cigar I am not altogether unfriendly. But my fair islanders, who, be it remarked, were somewhat blue, and deep in German metaphysics—declared that tobacco-smoke had had as much effect upon the modern philosophy of Germany, of late years, as steam had had upon the trade and manufactures of Great Britain; which reasoning, finding my patriotism growing too hot, I cut short by presently pointing out my lord as he came towards us puffing into our noses

aromatic clouds from canaster of the best sort, and asking if his lordship was considered in England a gentleman.'

From the lord, our good-natured German goes to examine a dark, downcast, austere-looking personage in black, who, after sitting down in various parts of the ship, is observed in rising to leave little *Büchelchen* behind him—*Traktätchen* in a word (in English, tractikins); treating of *Fluch* and *Höllenstrafen*, which words cannot be translated into polite English. The tractarian and the philosopher have a dispute together, in which the former as usual talked of the vanity of earthly pursuits, while the other insisted that the earth was divine and beautiful, good to study and dwell in; but it does not appear that either disputant was convinced by the other's argument, though to do the Englishman justice, he was ready to continue the fight long after his opponent had given in. We have more amusing sketches on board, those for instance of two old maids, who have been making a Continental tour for the first time in their lives, and of course measure all things by their 'English or rather Yorkshirish' rule. These worthy dames were of opinion that the castles on the Rhine were merely sham ruins, that 'no noblemen' could ever have inhabited such queer places, and that they were merely built for picturesque effect.

As in the last number of this periodical, it was related how Monsieur Victor Hugo travelling on the banks of the Rhine heard (besides the voices of his own proper reason) other celestial voices, which informed him that the left bank of the Rhine must inevitably be restored to France, it may be curious to know what conclusion a German draws from the sight of the selfsame towns and provinces, which the Frenchman visited at about the same period.

'I had not seen the Rhine bank from Mainz to Cologne for fourteen years, and was curious to note the difference which time had occasioned: and indeed everywhere were to be seen marks of increasing prosperity, beauty, and progress. How much pleasanter have Mayence and Coblenz, Bonn and Cologne, become since the year 1825! The last city, especially, when I first saw it, gave me a by no means favourable impression: it appeared to me then to be dark, dirty, and ruinous; and I found it now exceedingly altered for the better. Many of the streets were now airy and light, which previously had been dismal and dark; many open squares and places stood now upon ground which formerly was covered with

labyrinths of narrow lanes and alleys ; there were handsome shops where poor booths stood formerly ; and the people, as well as the houses, wore a more agreeable aspect, and seemed better clothed. In a word, a long peace had produced its beneficial consequences, and the effects of increased trade and careful government were visible everywhere.

‘The Rhinelanders should thank Heaven daily that it has once more in its grace united them to Germany, and released them from the yoke of France. What would their cities have been at the present moment had the Great Nation still governed them ? No doubt, as other towns in France are, poor imitations of the capital—dull, empty, robbed of all characteristics of their own, dirty and neglected. And what would the Rhinelanders themselves be with the French to make sport of them, as they now do of the Alsatian, who, in spite of his attempts to imitate the Frenchman in speech and manners, passes only with the latter for a dullard, a butt for his jokes and his wit. I think the Rhinelanders know their own interest too well, have too much political foresight and patriotic feeling ever to think of separating from Germany, and reuniting with our hereditary enemy. I know them too well to believe what the journalists on the banks of the Seine are in the habit of presenting to their credulous vain countrymen, viz.—that all German hearts on the banks of the Rhine are ripe for treason, and are only waiting the first opportunity to fling themselves into the arms of the French and to break through a union which is of a thousand years’ duration. Can the Rhinelanders be more shamefully calumniated, or more deeply disgraced in the eyes of the world, than by attributing such designs to them ?’

French journalists, poets, and the like, who are in the habit of demanding their ‘natural frontier of the Rhine,’ would do well to reflect upon this passage, and upon a thousand similar ones, that the angry German press puts forth upon the question. Our German naturalist is not very just certainly—he speaks of France with contempt much too savage and bitter ; but it seems to be the genius of France of late years to raise such feelings against itself throughout Europe. It insults every country with which it has to deal, by absurd assumptions of superiority ; it threatens all with war, or discord, or invasion ; it shuts up its ports to foreign commerce ; and distrusting every one, cheating where it can, bullying where it dares, and insolent always, it bewails the unfriendliness of Europe, and complains of unjust isolation. However, the French have the ingenuous habit of never listening to one single word that may be unfavourable to their own opinions ; and it is probable that the protest of our friend, the Naturforscher,



and his innumerable German brethren, will pass among them for mere outbreaks of individual spleen ; and that they will still think the Rhine is pining to be French again.

We must not, however, detain the reader too long upon the left bank of the Rhine, or with the author's hatred against the 'Great Nation,' but must follow the German naturalist to England ; in which country it becomes the reviewer's stern duty to say that the naturalist is disposed to praise everything too much, as in France he was determined to blame. Suppose, for instance, that he has embarked from Rotterdam ; that he has been very ill upon the voyage (which calamity is described with much good humour) ; that he has fallen asleep after his illness, and wakes next morning in a calmer sea, and with a great sea appetite. He forthwith breaks out into the following outrageous eulogium, which we doubt whether the most delicate meal at Tortoni's would have elicited from him.

'The surest sign of returning health was the strength of the appetite now awakened within us. With great pleasure we beheld preparations made for breakfast, and with still greater joy did we sit down to take a share of the same. And certainly for a hungry stomach, there is nothing more inviting and exciting than an English *ship breakfast*. That he who enjoys it truly breaks his fast no one can deny. Juicy beefsteaks an inch thick, and half a foot long, plates of well-smacking MUTTON-CHOPS, gigantic cold roast-beef, soft-boiled eggs, snow-white bread, brown-golden roasted toast, gold-yellow butter, white and red radishes, and tea and coffee in immeasurable supplies : such are the usual ingredients of a breakfast given on board an English ship. I need hardly say that we did the fullest justice to this admirable meal, and amply made up the losses of the previous day.' . . .

A man must be very grateful, and have a very good natural appetite, or be a very strong Anglomaniac indeed (both of which qualities and defects our author possesses), to speak in such terms of that abominable meal, a steamboat breakfast. Could the naturalist have been seriously unwell the night before ? We doubt it : otherwise the very sight of the 'zolldicke und halbfusslange saftige *beefsteake*' would never have delighted him as they did, and the 'wohlschmeckende *mutton-chops*' would have affected him as they would every other refined mind first rising from the horrible couch of sea-sickness. We give this passage up to the French, as a proof of the blind and unjust

admiration which the German Naturforscher exhibits for our country.

At any rate, if by chance there be any truth in the above description ; if there be any steamboat sailing to and from Rotterdam where the mutton-chops *do* smell well, where the snow-white bread is not stale, and the gold-yellow butter not rancid, where the immeasurable tea and coffee are not muddy and detestable, and where they are supplied (as they should be) with a corresponding measure of milk, the Naturforscher ought to have told the name of the ship for the benefit of future travellers. Many a reader of this review is doubtless thinking of a tour Rhinewards at this very season, and would be thankful for the information.

Here, however, we have the name of an inn, which very few of our readers have probably frequented, and which they may try if so inclined, as it lies on the direct road between Grosvenor Square and Rotterdam.

'In the Ship Tavern in Water Lane then, we abused the Custom House at our leisure (I mean my original Englishmen and my own Insignificance), and there we spoke out our anathemas against *douanes* and duties, and all such accursed modern inventions. We did not, however, in our enthusiasm for free trade, and our anger against all bar to commerce, allow our appetite to go uncared for ; but commenced a frightful attack upon a capital shoulder of mutton and an incomparable *beefsteak pie*, and were equally pitiless towards the *potatoes, vegetables, and rice-pudding*, which Mr. Bussy, who seemed to take great pleasure at the enormity of our appetites, laid on our table. With some bottles of *double-stout*, and a pint of particular port, we accompanied our substantial meal, and so restored our spirits after the voyage.

'My excellent companion,—who had in the course of a long stay upon the Continent, contracted a love for certain foreign habits, and in the course of our voyage had not been a little satirical upon various customs of his own country,—felt, as he took his first meal upon English ground, all his *John-Bullism* and love of fatherland return, and in the height of his enthusiasm held out his glass towards mine, in Continental fashion, clattered the two glasses together so hard that I thought they would break, and cried out "*Old England for ever !*"

'As I am by no means ill-disposed towards a country that has been so wrongly hated, I drank willingly enough to the health of the remarkable island ; and with the more goodwill, because in two previous visits to the country I had gained an attachment for it, and made connexions, to the renewal of which I warmly looked forward. Now English inn-rooms are generally very quiet, even when full of guests, who take their places between two partition

walls, separated from one another by some five or six feet, and containing two benches and a little table. This unsocial arrangement is called, I believe, by the English a box; a box can, if necessary, hold four persons, but is commonly only occupied by one. As soon as an Englishman enters the room, he examines the boxes before him, and chooses that one in which there may be no company. Here solitary, and unseen by his neighbours, he devours his beefsteak and potatoes, reading, at the same time, very likely the gigantic *Times*, or some other English journal. The reigning silence is only broken by the clatter of knives and forks, the rustling of a newspaper, or the occasional cry of "*Waiter*." Such a chamber was Mr. Bussy's, in Water Lane, and afforded a fair specimen of Old English tavern-rooms.

'We, who were new-comers, did not, however, conduct ourselves in our cell as the English are accustomed to behave. We talked, and perhaps more loudly than was quite requisite for the mere purposes of hearing; we laughed, and so loud that our laughter might be heard outside our box; nay, we clinked glasses after the German fashion: all which behaviour was so different to the customary English manners that the frequenters of the room could not but pay attention to us; and some of them, in going out or entering, actually went out of their way in order to look into our box, and stare at the wonderful foreign wild-beasts that were there sitting and brawling.

'I must say, though, that in the behaviour of both of us there was on our parts a certain design. We both knew English customs too well not to have easily accommodated ourselves to them, so as not to sin against them if we thought proper. But it was pleasant to shock a little the score of beefsteak-devouring City Philistines round about, and at the same time to afford them the pleasure of contrasting their own superior elegance and gentility with our foreign rudeness; and I doubt not but that our end was fully attained, and that at tea-time that evening many a *shopkeeper's* family was entertained with an account of the *parcel of foreigners* in the Ship Tavern, and that we were flatteringly called *vulgar* and *low*.

'Being upon the subject of the Ship Tavern in Water Lane, let me here recommend that inn unreservedly to such of my readers as shall ever have occasion to visit the Custom House of London. The landlord, Mr. Bussy, is a most civil and honest host, taking every pains to make his guests comfortable. The house itself is by no means of the elegant sort, and the entrance to it is not particularly favourable. The situation, too, is dismal, and a ray of sunshine seldom visits the Ship: the rooms are small, and certainly not luxuriously furnished. I stayed several days in the house before I was familiar with the complicated architecture thereof; for little steps and narrow passages join and cross each other in the most extraordinary fashion, making quite a labyrinth of the place. Spite, however, of the thick atmosphere of fog and coal-smoke under which the house lies the whole year through, the house is cleanly kept; and I found

myself as well treated there as it is possible to be in the neighbourhood of the Custom House and the Thames.

“ *Rost-beef, beefsteaks, rost mutton, mutton-chops, veal,*” and fish, those cardinal dishes of the English kitchen, are here excellent, and the *bottled ale and double stout* are of classic perfection. You may have, too, a good glass of port wine; and even the coffee, in the confection of which the English as yet have attained no great skill, is here tolerable to a Continental palate. And the reckoning which Herr Bussy demands from his guests must likewise be considered cheap for England: two shillings for a bed, one shilling and sixpence for a plentiful breakfast, two or at most three shillings for a dinner which at least suits my taste and satisfies my appetite better than a five-franc *dîner* in the Palais Royal, are not prices of which one can complain; and there is many a Swiss landlord would wonder that they should be so low.’

Is any one tired or annoyed that beer, whether strong or small, should be chronicled in this way? There are some, perhaps, who would expect a German natural philosopher to talk to them of much loftier subjects than Ship Taverns and steamboat breakfasts, but such persons must be warned that the philosopher has kept his science for a scientific work (to which they can refer), and that he here wishes to unbend and talk like any simpleton. Other readers again, of a genteel taste, may object to descriptions of low society in Thames Street, of beefsteaks, bottled stout, and such vulgar articles of food. For the latter class of persons we have in store a circumstantial account of a repast served at the house of no less a man than the right hon. baronet at present Prime Minister of England, and if this be not a respectable matter to speak of, what is? Being with the other sages of Europe at Birmingham, the Naturforscher received an invitation to Drayton Manor-house, whither he went in the company of several distinguished scientific men. There had been riots in Birmingham, and some question of pelting Sir Robert if he attended the association; he wisely sacrificed any intention which he might have had of visiting this illustrious society, and contented himself with begging a few of the most celebrated Naturforschers to dinner at Drayton.

‘Your humble servant had the honour to be of the number of invited guests, and I scarcely need say that the invitation was not declined, for it gave me an opportunity of becoming personally acquainted with a man whose name is closely united with the modern history of his country, and who may with justice be considered

as one of the leading statesmen of Great Britain or of Europe. At the end of our sitting, that is at a very late hour in the afternoon, our little society, consisting of about twelve persons, took their places in one of the coaches of the Derby railroad, and though this road was ten miles longer than the ordinary one, yet it brought us more quickly to our goal. It was quite night, however, by the time we reached the Tamworth station, which is about two miles from Sir Robert's estate. Here we found waiting for us the elegant coaches of the Baronet, with a number of his brilliantly-clad domestics, and so after a brief pause the learned caravan moved forward to Drayton Manor-house. We reached our place of destination at about half-past eight, and Sir Robert received us at the door with the most friendly politeness. He led us through the large hall brilliantly lighted and covered with costly carpets, in which a great number of powdered red-cheeked serving-men, in short scarlet breeches, with silk stockings, buckles to their shoes and coats whereof the nature I forget, stood waiting in rank and file. Although dinner in England is taken at a very late hour, yet the time of our arrival was later even than the fashion, and the first thing we had to do in the Peelish house was to wash away the coal-dust from hand and face, and put on such a garment as was suitable to the table of our host. At nine o'clock the dinner-bell rang, and our little society was soon assembled in the stately drawing-room, where collectively and individually we had the honour to be presented to Lady Peel by her husband. We were not long kept waiting for our meal; our host, indeed, might imagine that we were in want of it; and the glad summons "dinner is ready" was speedily heard. Dr. Buckland offered his arm to our amiable, polished, and still beautiful hostess, and we followed after him in measured footsteps, taking our places at table as chance directed. However hungry our long fast might have made us, Sir Robert's board offered wherewithal to satisfy the most implacable appetite: it was only the choice of the dainties that could confuse us in any way. I am really grieved not to be able to give my gastronomic readers a full account of all the delicacies which were set before us. It would make their mouths water to hear of all that we ate of, especially when I say that everything was dressed in the very best way possible, leaving to the most fastidious palate nothing to desire. Let the gourmand, however, be informed that all the natural kingdom, and all zones, had brought their richest tribute to the feast of which we that day partook in Drayton Manor-house.

For our part we honestly confess a regret that the Naturforscher did not give us the bill of fare. He must remember it, that is quite clear; no man ever spoke in such terms of a dinner without recollecting every dish he ate of; and why this squeamishness as to naming them? 'Tis not unworthy of a Naturforscher to like his dinner, and we can fancy a dozen of them, great stalwart

hungry philosophers :—these from Trinity College, Cambridge (where the art of eating is not neglected) ; these, fellows from Oxford, where likewise the *magister artis ingenique largitor* is allowed the honour of his degree ; yonder a lean and famished Yankee ; and finally the jolly German himself, who comes from a country where appetite enormously flourishes in spite of cookery :—indeed it must have been a great sight ! As for the conversation, our friend says justly enough, in his waggish simple way, that ‘at first it was not *sonderlich belebt*, not particularly lively ; for who,’ says he, ‘could think about being witty or entertaining when he was perishing of hunger ?’ And as for the philosophers, ‘since nine o’clock that morning they *had brought nothing over their tongues*,’ and their voracity may be imagined. ‘When the first attack upon beef, venison, grouse, and other good things, had been concluded, our tongues were loosed, and we thought about’—

About what does the reader suppose that the twelve sages thought, when their tongues were loosed and they had done eating ? Why, when they had done eating they thought about—drinking :—and long life to all such philosophers, say we.

‘Then right and left you heard challenges to drink. *Will you do me the honour of taking a glass of wine with me ? Will you drink a glass of wine with me ? May I have the pleasure to take some wine with you ?* and similar invitations were heard on all sides, followed naturally by an affirmative reply. Sir Robert’s cellar was, it need scarcely be said, as well cared for as his kitchen ; the finest Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian wines were here in abundance, as well as the choicest French wines, and Germany’s best drink, the noble Johannisberger. The latter was no doubt from the best source, for Sir Robert and the possessor of the crown of all vineyards are old friends, and would willingly do each other a favour.

‘Most people from the Continent find the English habit of having a bottle for individual consumption, and the obligation to ask or to be asked by another to take wine, a disagreeable restraint. I for my part do not share this opinion, and consider the British custom as more social and less egotistic than ours, which gives no opportunity to friendly attentions as the former plan does. It gives the person who is challenged to drink the opportunity of selecting his wine (as other persons when challenged are free to choose their weapons), and so in the course of an English dinner one has the opportunity of tasting a considerable number of different wines. Port-wine and madeira, bordeaux and champagne, Rhine wine and Constantia,

are all drunk indifferently, *in moderate measures, of course, and not in pint glasses*. It is superfluous to observe that ladies at table are not called upon to maintain the point (of honour) in drinking; you ask them to drink as well as the men, but naturally the lady is not bound to empty the filled goblet to the dregs; as soon as the rim of the bowl has touched the beautiful lip, and when the latter has sipped a drop or two of the liquid within, the woman's drink-duty is fulfilled, and so may every lady accept invitations to drink a dozen times and even oftener, without having any fear lest she should do too much of the good thing.'

Here the honest professor goes off into a dissertation upon the absurd custom prevailing among Continental ladies, who fancy it is an insult if at table you offer to fill their glasses: the English dames, he says, 'in respect of drinking, are not so over-squeamish, having the reasonable notions that heaven made wine for women as well as for men; they will not therefore shrink from publicly drinking a little glass of port wine or claret.' And why should they, when philosophers as we see set them the example?' How exquisite is that outbreak of natural-philosophic eloquence which occurs, when the sages have done eating and begin to think of drinking. 'Sir, a glass of wine! Will you *drink* a glass of wine? Will you *take* a glass of wine? Will you do me the honour to take *some* wine?'—Noble variety of phrase! We know that Socrates and Plato were not averse to a cup, and can see in imagination Dr. Whewell and Dr. Buckland hobnobbing together. His Very Reverence Herr Peacock aus Ely calls on the Naturforscher to try a glass of the real Metternich Johannisberger; round about pass noiselessly '*dienstbarer Geister in scharlachenen kurzen Beinkleidern*;' and in the midst of the sages, Sir Robert, like a gallant Alcibiades urging Socrates to a bumper of champagne, or Plato to improve the sweet flow of his eloquence by a draught of the honeyed Constantia. '*Portwein und Bordeaux, Madera und Champagner, Rheinwein und Constantia, alles wird untereinander hineingetränken*;' and properly grateful is our philosopher for the chance which the English custom gives him of mixing these delightful liquors—'of course in moderate glasses and not in pint tumblers'—no, no, there is no philosophy, however deep, that can bear to be drunk out of *Schoppengläser*.

The room which we could afford to devote to the German

naturalist's description of English society was but small, and we find that we have filled it completely with accounts of the eating and drinking which prevail in our happy country. The subject, however, is one that is not ungrateful to men of the world and the mere general reader ; and we have pretty clear proof, from the above extracts, that men of science are likewise partial to it : where is the need then of an apology for having enlarged on it at some length ? But it must not be supposed that the Naturforscher treats of eating alone : no, we have under our eyes chapters headed—Faraday's Laboratory—the Electric Cell—Buckland and Geology—On the Causes of the Beauty of the English Nation—the Progress of Catholicism in England—Wheatstone's Voltaic Telegraph—Peeping Tom—Davy's Journal—and five hundred other subjects, on which the good-natured German prattles in a kindly, shrewd, simple way. If he paints English society in a manner somewhat too flattering ; if, in speaking of the condition of the people, he says that there is somewhere a little distress !—at least we cannot quarrel with him for being good-humoured, or for not describing what he has not seen. Many a traveller cannot be accused of the latter kind of neglect : and the German's trip to England was a holiday excursion, passed in sunshine and pleasure, amidst all sorts of feasts and recreations, scientific and bodily—Who shall be angry with him for speaking thus out of the mere fullness of the heart ?



DUMAS ON THE RHINE<sup>1</sup>[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, October, 1842.]

ONE of Louis XIV's generals had a cook, who with a few pounds of horseflesh could dress a sufficient dinner for the general's whole staff: soup, entrées, entremets, pastry, rôtis, and all. This was an invaluable servant, and his dinners, especially in a time of siege and famine, must have been most welcome: but no doubt, when the campaign was over, the cook took care to supply his master's table with other meats besides disguised horseflesh, which, after all, sauce it and pepper it as you will, must always have had a villanous equine twang.

As with the race of cooks, so with literary men. If there were an absolute dearth of books in the world, and we lay beleaguered by an enemy who had cut off all our printing-presses, our circulating libraries and museums; had hanged our respected publishers; and had beaten off any convoy of newspapers that had attempted to relieve the garrison: then, if a literary artiste stepped forward, and said, Friends, you are starving, and I can help you; you pine for your literary food, and I can supply it: and so, taking a pair of leather inexpressibles, boots (or any other 'stock'), should make you forthwith a satisfactory dinner, dishing you up three hot volumes in a trice:—that literary man would deserve the thanks of the public, because out of so little he had managed to fill so many stomachs.

If ever such a time of war should come, M. Alexandre Dumas (for by the constitution of this Review we are not allowed to look to Mr. James at home, or other authors whose productive powers are equally prodigious), M. Dumas should be appointed our bookmaker, with the full confidence that he could provide us with more than any other author could give: not with *meat* perhaps; the dishes so

<sup>1</sup> *Excursions sur les Bords du Rhin*, par Alexandre Dumas. (*Excursions on the Shores of the Rhine*. By Alexander Dumas.) Paris, 1842.

constructed being a thought unsubstantial and windy; but . . . However, a truce to this kitchen metaphor, which only means to imply that it is a wonder how M. Dumas can produce books as he does, and that he ought, for the sake of mankind, to attempt to be less prolific. If there were no other writers, or he himself wrote no other books; it would be very well; but other writers there *are*; he himself has, no doubt, while these have been crossing the Channel, written scores of volumes more, which, panting, we shall have some day or other to come up with. Flesh and blood cannot bear this over-pressure, as the reader will see by casting his eye over the calculation given in the next sentence.

Here, for example (being at this instant of writing the latest published of a series of some twelve or thirteen goodly tomes of *Impressions de Voyage* of the last couple of years), are three agreeable readable volumes: describing a journey which can be most easily performed in a week, or at most nine days, and on which it is probable M. Dumas spent no more time. Three volumes for nine days is one hundred pages per diem: one hundred and twenty volumes, thirty-six thousand five hundred pages per annum. Thirty-six thousand five hundred pages per annum would produce in the course of a natural literary life, say of forty years, pages one million four hundred and sixty thousand, volumes four thousand eight hundred. How can mankind bear this? If Heaven awarded the same term of life to us, we might certainly with leisure and perseverance get through a hundred pages a day, one hundred and twenty volumes a year, and so on: nay, it would be possible to consume double that quantity of Dumas, and so finish him off in twenty years. But let us remember what books there are else in the world besides his: what Paul de Kocks and Souliés (Madame Schopenhauer of Weimar is dead, that's one comfort)! what double-sheeted *Timeses* to get through every morning! and then the duty we owe as British citizens to the teeming quires of our own country! The mind staggers before all this vastness of books, and must either presently go mad with too much reading, or become sullenly indifferent to all: preferring to quit the ground altogether, as it cannot hope to keep up with the hunt: and retreating into drink, card-playing, needlework, or some other occupation for intellect and time.

But with a protest as to the length of the volumes, it is impossible to deny that they will give the lover of light literature a few hours' amusing reading : nay, as possibly the author will imagine, of instruction too. For here he is again, though less successfully than in his *Crimes Célèbres*, the minute historian : and again, we are bound to say with perfect success, the pure dramatic romancist. He says he makes 'preparatory studies' before visiting a country, which enable him therefore to go through it 'without a cicerone, without a guide, and without a plan' (see how the bookmaker shows himself in this little sentence : any one of the phrases would have answered, but M. Dumas must take three !); and would have us to believe, like M. Victor Hugo, whose tour over part of the same country we noticed six months back, that at each place he comes to he is in a position to pour out his vast stores of previously accumulated knowledge, to illustrate the scene before his eyes.

Other persons, however (especially envious critics, who in the course of their professional labours may possibly take a pompous advantage of the same cheap sort of learning), know very well that there is such a book as the *Biographie Universelle* in the world; and that in all ancient cities Nature has kindly implanted a certain race of antiquarians, who remain as faithful to them as the moss and weeds that grow on the old ramparts, and whose instinct it is to chronicle the names and actions of all the great and small illustrious whom their native towns have produced. Bookmakers ought to thank Heaven daily for such, as the learned of old were instructed to thank Heaven for sending dictionary-makers. What would imaginative writers do without such men, who give them the facts which they can embroider; the learning which they can appropriate; the little quaint dates and circumstances, which the great writer, had he been compelled to hunt for them, must have sought in vast piles of folios, written in Latin much too crabbed for his easy scholarship? In the midst of the rubbish of centuries, in which it is the antiquarian's nature to grub, he lights every now and then upon a pretty fact or two—a needle in the midst of the huge bundle of primaeval straw. The great writer, seizing the needle, polishes it, gilds it, puts a fine sham jewel at the top, and wears it in his bosom in a stately way. Let him do so, in Heaven's name, but

at least let him be decently grateful, and say who was the discoverer of the treasure. When, for instance, Signor Victor Hugo roars out twenty pages of dates, declaring on his affidavit that he gives them from memory, and that he himself was the original compiler of the same; or the noble<sup>1</sup> Alexander Dumas, after a walk through some Belgic or Rhenish town, guts the guide-book of the modest antiquary of the place to make a flaming *feuilleton* thereof, and has the assurance to call his robberies '*des études préparatoires*;' we feel that he is following a course reprehensible in so great a writer, and must take leave accordingly and respectfully to reprehend him.

But though we find our author so disinclined generally to state whence his information is gained, there is on the other hand this excuse to be made for him: namely, that the information is not in the least to be relied upon, the facts being distorted and caricatured according as the author's furious imagination may lead him. History and the world are stages to him, and melodramas or most bloody tragedies the pieces acted. We have seen this sufficiently even in his better sort of books. Murders, massacres, *coups de hache*, grim humorous bravoos, pathetic executioners, and such-like characters and incidents, are those he always rejoices in. Arriving at Brussels, he walks, for the length of some three pages, through the city. Returning home, the guide-book and the biographical dictionary are at work. Fires, slaughters, famines, assassinations, crowd upon the page (relieved by a humorous interlude), and so in a twinkling fifty pages are complete. At Antwerp he passes at the museum—say an hour: the museum is very small, and any non-professional person will probably find an hour's visit sufficient. After the museum he has '*two good hours*' before the departure on the railroad.' For the first hour, we have Rubens, his life and times: for the '*two good hours*,' Napoleon and his system, the port of Antwerp, the only promenade in the town (the picturesque and stately old city in which every lofty street is a promenade!), the docks and the names of frigates built there. All, of course,

<sup>1</sup> M. Dumas, in this book, talks of his paternal coat of arms, and has, we are credibly informed, assumed in some place the style and title of Viscount Dumas. For M. Victor Hugo's display of learning, the reader is referred to the fifty-seventh number of this Review [*vide ante*, p. 374].

learned by *études préparatoires*. At Ghent he sleeps: Charles V, Napoleon again, the Béguinage, and some scandalous stories which the guides are in the habit of telling to all travellers, as it would appear: for we have had in our own experience to listen to the selfsame stories. At Bruges, M. Dumas passes a day, and fifty pages of legends regarding Baldwin of Flanders find an issue from his fluent pen.

His main object in going to Brussels was, he says, to see Waterloo, and as his chapter concerning that famous place is a very amusing one, we translate it entire. The first part relates picturesquely and brilliantly the author's first and last view of Napoleon.

'My chief end in going to Brussels was a pilgrimage to Waterloo.

'For Waterloo is not only for me, as for all Frenchmen, a great political date; but it was also one of those recollections of youth which leave upon the mind ever after so profound and powerful an impression. I never saw Napoleon but twice; the first time when he was going to Waterloo, the second time when he quitted it.

'The little town where I was born, and which my mother inhabited, is situated at twenty leagues from Paris, upon one of the three roads leading to Brussels. It was, then, one of the arteries which gave a passage to that generous blood that was about to flow at Waterloo.

'Already, for about three weeks, the town had worn the aspect of a camp. Every day at about four, drum and trumpet sounded, and young and old who could not weary of the spectacle, would rush out of the town at the noise, and return again, accompanying some splendid regiment of that old guard, which the world believed to be destroyed; but which, at the call of its ancient chief, seemed as it were to come forth from its icy tomb: appearing amongst us a glorious spectre, with its old, worn, bearskin caps and its banners mutilated by the balls of Austerlitz and Marengo. Next day it would be a splendid regiment of chasseurs with their streaming *colbacks*, or some incomplete squadrons of the brilliant dragoons, whose rich uniforms have disappeared from our army: too magnificent, no doubt, for times of peace. On another day we would hear the dull clatter of the cannon as they passed, crouched on their carriage, causing our houses to shake as they rattled on, and each, like the regiments to which they belonged, bearing a name which presaged victory. There were troops of all kinds, even down to a detachment of Mamelukes, the last feeble mutilated remnant of the consular guard, carrying each his drop of blood to the grand human hecatomb that was about to be offered up on the altar of our country. It was to the music of our national airs that all these warriors passed; singing those old republican songs which Bonaparte had stammered forth, but which Napoleon had proscribed; songs

which can never die in our country, and which the emperor tolerated at length, knowing full well that he must address himself to the sympathies of all now, and that it was not the recollections of 1809, but of 1792, which he must recall. I was then but a child, as I have said, for I was scarcely twelve years old; and I know not what impression that sight, that music, those recollections, may awaken in others: but I know that with me it was a delirium! For a fortnight they could not get me back to school again, but I ran through street and high road—I was like a madman!

‘Then, one morning—I think it was the 12th of June—we read in the *Moniteur*;

“To-morrow, his Majesty the Emperor will quit the capital to join the army. His Majesty will take the route of Soissons, Laon, and Avesne.”

‘Napoleon then was to take the same route with his army. Napoleon was to pass through our town: I was going to see Napoleon!

‘Napoleon! It was a great name for me, and one which represented ideas strangely differing.

‘I had heard the name cursed by my father, an old republican soldier, who sent back the coat of arms the Emperor sent him, saying that he had his family coat which appeared sufficient to him. And yet it was a noble shield to quarter with that of his father’s: that which represented a pyramid, a palm-tree, and the heads of the three horses which my father had killed under him at Mantua, with this device, at once firm and conciliatory: *Sans haine, sans crainte!*

‘I had heard the name exalted by Murat, one of the friends who remained faithful to my father during his disgrace: a soldier whom Napoleon had made a general; a general whom he had made a king; and who one fine day forgot all, though just at the time when he should have remembered it.

‘Finally, I had heard it judged with the impartiality of history by my godfather, Brune, the philosophic soldier, who always fought, his Tacitus in his hand: ever ready to shed his blood for his country, whoever might be the chief demanding it, Louis XVI, a Robespierre, Barras, or Napoleon.

‘All this was boiling in my young brain, when suddenly the rumour came among us, brought down by the official speaking-trumpet.

‘Napoleon is about to pass.

‘Now the *Moniteur* reached us on the thirteenth: it was the very day.

‘There was no talk now of making harangues, or raising triumphal arches in his honour. Napoleon was in a hurry. Napoleon quitted the pen for the sword, command for action. Napoleon passed like the lightning, hoping to strike like the thunderbolt.

‘The *Moniteur* did not say at what hour Napoleon would pass; but very early all the town had gathered together at the end of the Rue de Paris. I for my part with other children of my age, had gone forward as far as an eminence, from which we could see the high road for the space of a league.

'There we stayed from morning until three o'clock.

'At three o'clock we saw a courier coming. He approached us rapidly. Very soon he was up with us. "Is the Emperor coming?" we cried to him. He stretched his hand out to the horizon.

' "There he is," said he.

'In fact, we saw two carriages approaching, galloping, each with six horses. They disappeared for an instant in a valley, then rose again at a quarter of a league's distance from us. Then we set off running towards the town, crying "*L'Empereur ! l'Empereur !*"

'We arrived breathless, and only preceding the Emperor by some five hundred paces. I thought he would not stop, whatever might be the crowd awaiting him : and so made for the post-house, when I sank down half dead with the running : but at any rate I was there. In a moment appeared, turning the corner of a street, the foaming horses ; then the postilions all covered with ribbons ; then the carriages themselves ; then the people following the carriages. The carriages stopped at the post.

'I saw Napoleon !

'He was dressed in a green coat, with little epaulets, and wore the officer's cross of the Legion of Honour. I only saw his bust, framed in the square of the carriage window.

'His head fell upon his chest—that famous medallion head of the old Roman emperors. His forehead fell forward ; his features, immovable, were of the yellowish colour of wax ; only his eyes appeared to be alive.

'Next him, on his left, was Prince Jerome, a king without a kingdom, but a faithful brother. He was at that period a fine young man of six-and-twenty or thirty years of age, his features regular and well formed, his beard black, his hair elegantly arranged. He saluted in place of his brother, whose vague glance seemed lost in the future—perhaps in the past.

'Opposite the Emperor was Letort, his aide de camp, an ardent soldier, who seemed already to snuff the air of battle : he was smiling too, the poor fellow, as if he had long days to live !

'All this lasted for about a minute. Then the whip cracked, the horses neighed, and it all disappeared like a vision.

'Three days afterwards, towards evening, some people arrived from Saint-Quentin : they said, that as they came away they had heard cannon.

'The morning of the 17th a courier arrived, who scattered all along the road the news of the victory.

'The 18th nothing. The 19th nothing : only vague rumours were abroad, coming no one knew whence. It was said that the Emperor was at Brussels.

'The 20th. Three men in rags, two wounded, and riding jaded horses all covered with foam, entered the town, and were instantly surrounded by the whole population, and pushed into the courtyard of the town-house.

'These men hardly spoke French. They were, I believe, West-

phalians, belonging somehow to our army. To all our questions they only shook their heads sadly, and ended by confessing that they had quitted the field of battle at Waterloo at eight o'clock, and that the battle was lost when they came away.

'It was the advanced guard of the fugitives.

'We would not believe them. We said these men were Prussian spies. Napoleon could not be beaten. That fine army which we had seen pass could not be destroyed. We wanted to put the poor fellows into prison: so quickly had we forgotten '13 and '14 to remember only the years which had gone before!

'My mother ran to the fort, where she passed the whole day, knowing it was there the news must arrive whatever it were. During this time I looked out in the maps for Waterloo, the name of which even I could not find; and began to think the place was imaginary as was the men's account of the battle.

'At four o'clock more fugitives arrived, who confirmed the news of the first-comers. These were French, and could give all the details which we asked for. They repeated what the others had said, only adding that Napoleon and his brother were killed. This we would not believe. Napoleon might not be invincible, invulnerable he certainly was.

'Fresh news more terrible and disastrous continued to come in until 10 o'clock at night.

'At 10 o'clock at night we heard the noise of a carriage. It stopped, and the postmaster went out with a light. We followed him, as he ran to the door to ask for news. Then he started a step back, and cried, "It's the Emperor!"

'I got on a stone bench and looked over my mother's shoulder.

'It was indeed Napoleon: seated in the same corner, in the same uniform, his head on his breast as before. Perhaps it was bent a little lower; but there was not a line in his countenance, not an altered feature, to mark what were the feelings of the great gambler, who had just staked and lost the world. Jerome and Letort were not with him now, to bow and smile in his place. Jerome was gathering together the remnants of the army, Letort had been cut in two by a cannon-ball.

'Napoleon lifted his head slowly, looked round as if rousing from a dream, then with his brief strident voice—

"What place is this?" he said.

"Villers-Coteret, sire."

"How many leagues from Soissons?"

"Six, sire."

"From Paris?"

"Nineteen."

"Tell the postboys to go quick;" and he once more flung himself back into the corner of his carriage, his head falling on his chest.

'The horses carried him away as if they had wings.

'The world knows what had taken place between those two apparitions of Napoleon!



'I had always said I would go and visit the place with the unknown name, which I could not find on the maps of Belgium on the 20th of June, 1815, and which has since been inscribed on that of Europe in characters of blood. The day after arriving at Brussels, then, I went to it.'

How much of this, one cannot fail to ask, with that unlucky knowledge of the author's character which a perusal of his works will force upon one, how much of this is true? It certainly is doubtful that Alexander Dumas's father, the general who must have been killed in Italy when his son was scarce four or five years of age, should have discoursed much to the lad regarding the character of Bonaparte.<sup>1</sup> It certainly is impossible that King Joachim could have spent much time at Villers-Coteret arguing with Master Alexander with regard to the merits of the Emperor. Public business, and his absence on military duty in Germany, Spain, Russia, and in his kingdom of Naples, must clearly have prevented Murat from very intimate conversation with the little boy who was to become so famous a dramatic author. With regard to Marshal Brune we cannot be so certain: let us give our author full benefit of all the chances in his favour. The rest of his evidence is no doubt true in the main, and is told, as the reader we fancy will allow, with great liveliness and an air of much truth. It is a pity sometimes, therefore, that a man should have a dramatic turn: for our impression on reading this brilliant little episode regarding Napoleon, instead of being perfectly satisfactory, was to try and ascertain whether he had passed through Villers-Coteret on his road to the army; then, whether he had returned by the same route, and at what time? And though,—failing in certain decisive proofs—we are happy to leave M. Dumas in possession of the field (or road) on this occasion,

<sup>1</sup> Since this was written a satisfactory piece of evidence occurs to us. In another volume of M. Dumas, we find the following passage: "I am the son," said I, "of General Alexander Dumas, the same who, being taken prisoner at Tarentum, in violation of the laws of hospitality, was poisoned at Brindisi with Mauscourt and Dolomieu. This happened at the same time that Caracciolo was hanged in the bay of Naples."

Caracciolo was hanged in the year 1799; General Dumas was poisoned in the same year; his son was scarcely twelve years old in 1815, and perfectly remembers how his father used to curse Napoleon!!

it is not, we are forced to say, without strong suspicion and uncertainty.

From his account of Napoleon, let us turn to our author's description of Waterloo.

'In three hours we had passed through the fine forest of Soignées, and arrived at Mont Saint-Jean. Here the cicerones come to attend you, all saying that they were the guides of Jerome Bonaparte. One of the guides is an Englishman patented by his government, and wearing a medal as a *commissionnaire*. If any Frenchman wish to see the field of battle the poor devil does not even offer himself, being habituated to receive from them pretty severe rebuffs. On the other hand he has all the practice of the English.

'We took the first guide that came to hand. I had with me an excellent plan of the battle, with notes by the Duke of Elchingen (who is at this moment crossing his paternal sabre with the yataghan of the Arabs), and asked at once to be led to the monument of the Prince of Orange. Had I walked a hundred steps farther, there would have been no need of a guide, for it is the first thing you see after passing the farm of Mont Saint-Jean.

'We ascended the mountain which has been constructed by the hand of man upon the very spot where the Prince of Orange fell, struck in the shoulder while charging chivalrously, his hat in his hand, at the head of his regiment. It is a sort of round pyramid, some hundred and fifty feet high, which you ascend by means of a stair cut in the ground and supported by planks. The earth of which the hill is formed was taken from the soil over which it looks, and the aspect of the field of battle is in consequence somewhat changed; the ravine in this place possessing an abruptness which it had not originally. On the summit of this pyramid is a colossal lion (the tail of which our soldiers on their return from Antwerp would, had they not been prevented, have cut off), which has one paw placed on a ball, and with its head turned to the east menaces France. From this platform, round the lion's pedestal, you look upon the whole field of battle from Braine L'Alleud and the extreme point reached by the division of Jerome Bonaparte, to the wood of Fricherfont whence Blücher and his Prussians issued; and from Waterloo, which has given its name to the battle no doubt because the rout of the English was stopped at that village, to Quatre Bras where Wellington slept after the defeat of Ligny, and the wood of Bossu where the Duke of Brunswick was killed. From this elevated point we awoke all the shadows, and noise, and smoke which have been extinguished for five-and-twenty years, and were present at the battle. Yonder, a little above La Haye Sainte, and at a place where some farm buildings have since been erected, Wellington stood a considerable part of the day, leaning against a beech, which an Englishman afterwards bought for two hundred francs. At the same time fell Sir Thomas Picton charging at the head of a regiment. Near this spot are the monuments of Gordon and the Hanoverians;

at the foot of the pyramid is the plateau of Mont Saint-Jean, which would be about as high as the monuments which we have just mentioned, were it not that for the space of about two acres around this spot, a layer of ten feet of earth has been taken away in order to form the hill. It was on this point, on the possession of which depended the gain of the day, that for three hours the main struggle of the battle took place. Here took place the charge of the 1,200 cuirassiers and dragoons of Kellermann and Milhaud. Pursued by these from square to square, Wellington only owed his safety to the impassibility of his soldiers, who let themselves be poignarded at their post, and fell to the number of 10,000 without yielding a step; whilst their general, tears in his eyes, and his watch in his hand, gathered fresh hope in calculating that it would require two hours more of actual time to kill what remained of his men. Now in one hour he expected Blücher, in an hour and a half Night; a second auxiliary of whose aid he was certain, should Grouchy prevent the first ally from coming to his aid. To conclude, yonder on the plateau, and touching the high road, are the buildings of La Haye Sainte, thrice taken and retaken by Ney, who had in these three attacks five horses killed under him.

Now, turning our regards towards France, you will see on your right, in the midst of a little wood, the farm of Hougoumont, which Napoleon ordered Jerome not to abandon were he and all his troops to perish there. In face of us is the farm of Belle Alliance, from which Napoleon, having quitted the observatory at Monplaisir, watched the battle for two hours, calling on Grouchy to give him his living battalions, as Augustus did on Varres, for his dead legions. To the left is the ravine where Cambronne, when called upon to surrender, replied, not with the words, *La garde meurt* (for in our rage to poetize everything, we have attributed to him a phrase which he never used), but with a single expression of the barrack-room much more fierce and energetic, though not perhaps so genteel. In fine, in front of all this line, was the high road to Brussels, and at the place where the road rises slightly, the spectator will distinguish the extreme point to which Napoleon advanced, when seeing Blücher's Prussians (for whom Wellington was looking so eagerly) debouch from the wood of Frichermont, he cried, "Oh, here's Grouchy at last, and the battle's ours." It was his last cry of hope: in another hour that of *Sauve qui peut* sounded from all sides in his ears.

Those who wish to examine in further detail this plain of so many bloody recollections, over the ensemble of which we have just cast a glance, will descend the pyramid, and, in the direction of Braine L'Alleud and Frichermont, will take the Nivelles road which conducts to Hougoumont. It will be found just as it was when, called away by Napoleon at three o'clock, Jerome quitted it. It is battered by the twelve guns which General Foy brought down to the prince. It looks as if the work of ruin had been done but yesterday, for no one has repaired the ravages of the shot. Thus you will be shown

the stone where Prince Jerome, conducted by the same guide whom he had employed before, came to sit : another Marius on the ruins of another Carthage.

‘ If the corn is down you may go across the fields from Hougoumont to Monplaisir where Napoleon’s observatory was, and from the observatory to the house of Lacosto, the Emperor’s guide, to which, thrice in the course of the battle, Napoleon returned from Belle Alliance. It was at a few yards from this house, and seated on a little eminence commanding the field of battle, that Napoleon received Jerome whom he had sent for, and who joined him at three in the afternoon. The prince sat down on the Emperor’s left, and Marshal Soult was on his right, and Ney was sent for, who soon joined them. Napoleon had by him a bottle of Bordeaux wine, and a full glass which he put every now and then mechanically to his lips ; and when Jerome and Ney arrived he smiled (for they were covered with dust and blood, and he loved to see his soldiers thus), and still keeping his eyes on the field sent for three glasses to Lacosto’s house, one for Soult, one for Ney, and one for Jerome. There were but two glasses left, however, each of which the Emperor filled and gave to a marshal, then he gave his own to Jerome.

‘ Then with that soft voice of his, which he knew so well how to use upon occasion, “ Ney, my brave Ney,” said he, *throwing him for the first time since his return from Elba*, “ thou wilt take the 12,000 men of Milhaud and Kellermann ; thou wilt wait until my old grumblers have found thee ; thou wilt give the *coup de boutoir* ; and then if Grouchy arrives the day is ours. Go.”

‘ Ney went, and gave the *coup de boutoir* ; but Grouchy never came.

‘ From this you should take the road to Genappes and Brussels across the farm of Belle Alliance, where Blücher and Wellington met after the battle ; and following the road, you presently come to the last point to which Napoleon advanced, and where he saw that it was not Grouchy but Blücher who was coming up, like Desaix at Marengo, to gain a lost battle. Fifty yards off the right you stand in the very spot occupied by the square into which Napoleon flung himself, and where he did all he could to die. Each English volley carried away whole ranks round about him ; and at the head of each new rank as it formed, Napoleon placed himself : his brother Jerome from behind endeavouring in vain to draw him back, while a brave Corsican officer, General Campi, came forward with equal coolness each time, and placed himself and his horse between the Emperor and the enemy’s batteries. At last, after three quarters of an hour of carnage, Napoleon turned round to his brother : “ It appears,” said he, “ that death will have none of us as yet.” Jerome, take the command of the army. I am sorry to have known thee so late.” With this, giving his hand to his brother, he mounted a horse that was brought him, passed like a miracle through the enemy’s ranks, and arriving at Genappes, tried for a moment to rally the army. Seeing his efforts were vain, he got on horseback again, and arrived at Laon on the night of the 19–20th.

'Five-and-twenty years have passed away since that epoch, and it is only now that France begins to comprehend that for the liberty of Europe this defeat was necessary: though still profoundly enraged and humiliated that she should have been marked out as the victim. In looking, too, round this field where so many Spartans fell for her; the Orange pyramid in the midst of it, the tombs of Gordon and the Hanoverians round about; you look in vain for a stone, a cross, or an inscription to recall our country. It is because, one day, God will call her to resume the work of universal deliverance commenced by Bonaparte, and interrupted by Napoleon,—and then, the work done, we will turn the head of the Nassau Lion towards Europe, and all will be said.'

If in future ages, when the French nation have played the part of liberators of the world (which it seems they *will* play whether the world asks them or not), it will be any accommodation to France that the tail of the Lion of Nassau should be turned towards that country, according to Dumas's notable plan, there can be no harm in indulging her in so very harmless a fancy. Conqueror never surely put forward a less selfish wish than this. Meanwhile the English reader will be pleased, we think, with M. Dumas's lively and picturesque description of the ground of this famous field: which is written too, as we believe, with not too much acrimony, and with justice in the main. As for the *déroute* of the English being stopped at the village of Waterloo, the tears of the duke as he was *chassé* from one square to another—these and other points stated we leave to be judged by military authorities, having here no call to contradict them. But what may be said honestly with regard to the author, without stopping to question his details, is, that his feeling is manly, and not unkindly towards his enemy; and that it is pleasant to find Frenchmen at last begin to write in this way. He is beaten, and wants to have his revenge: every generous spirit they say wishes the same: and the sentiment is what is called 'all fair'.

But suppose Dumas has his revenge and beats the English, let him reflect that the English will want their chance again: and that we may go on murdering each other for ever and ever unless we stop somewhere: and why not now as well as on a future day? Promising mutually (and oh, what a comfort would it be to hear Waterloo no longer talked of after dinner!) not to boast any more of the victory on this side of the water, and not to threaten revenge for it on the other.

Here we have another instance of absurd warlike spirit.

'The court of Berlin never allows an opportunity to escape of showing its envious and anti-revolutionary hatred of France. France on her side takes Waterloo to heart: so that, with a little good will on the part of the ministers of either country, matters may be arranged to everybody's satisfaction.

'For ourselves, who have faith in the future, we would propose to King Louis Philippe, instead of that ridiculous *pancarte* which is used as the arms of revolutionary France, to emblazon the escutcheon of our country in the following way:

'In the first quarter, the Gallic cock with which we took Rome and Delphi.

'In the second, Napoleon's eagle with which we took Cairo, Berlin, Vienna, Madrid, and Moscow.

'In the third, Charlemagne's bees with which we took Saxony, Spain, and Lombardy.

'In the fourth, the fleur-de-lys of Saint Louis with which we took Jerusalem, Mansourah, Tunis, Milan, Florence, Naples, and Algiers.

'Then we would take a motto, which we would try to keep better than William of Holland did his—

*Deus dedit, Deus dabit*

and we should just have the finest escutcheon in the world.'

You rob a man of his purse: you are seized by a posse of constables whom the man calls, and obliged to give up the purse, being transported or whipped very likely for your pains. 'Rome, Delphi, Jerusalem, Vienna,' and the rest, are so many instances of the system: but though religion is always commendable, it is surely in this instance misapplied; nor has the footpad who cries, 'Money or your life,' much right to say *Deus dedit* as he pockets the coin. Let M. Dumas, a man of the pen, expose the vain-glories of these hectoring practitioners of the sword, and correct them as one with his great authority might do: correcting in future editions such incendiary passages as that quoted above, and of which the commencement, a manifest provocation to the Prussians, might provoke 'woes unnumbered,' were the latter to take the hint.

As soon as he enters the Prussian territory, our author looks about him with a very cautious air, and smartly reprehends the well-known tyranny of 'his Majesty Frederick William.'

'We arrived in the coachyard just as the horses were put to. There were luckily places in the interior, which I took, and was

putting my ticket into my pocket, when my friend M. Poulain told me in the first place to read it.

'For the convenience of travellers, it is written in German and French. I found that I had the fourth place in the coach, and that I was forbidden to change places with my neighbour, even with the consent of the latter. This discipline, altogether military, acquainted me, even more than did the infernal jargon of the postilion, that we were about to enter the possessions of his Majesty Frederick William.

'I embraced M. Poulain, and at the appointed hour we set off.

'As I had a corner place, the tyranny of his Majesty the King of Prussia did not appear altogether insupportable, and I must confess that I fell as profoundly asleep as if we had been travelling in the freest country in the world. At about three o'clock, however, that is to say, just at daybreak, I was awakened by the stoppage of the carriage.

'I thought at first some accident must have happened; that we were either on a bank or in the mud; and put my head out of window. I was mistaken regarding the accident, nothing of the kind had happened. We were standing alone upon the finest road possible.

'I took my billet out of my pocket. I read it once more carefully through: and having ascertained that I was not forbidden to address my neighbour, I asked him how long we had been stationary.

"About twenty minutes," he said.

"And may I, without indiscretion," I rejoined, "take the liberty to ask why we are stopping?"

"We are waiting."

"Oh, we are waiting: and what are we waiting for?"

"We are waiting for the time."

"What time?"

"The time when we have the right to arrive."

"There is then a fixed hour for arriving?"

"Everything is fixed in Prussia."

"And if we arrived before the hour?"

"The conductor would be punished."

"And if after?"

"He would be punished in like manner."

"Upon my word, the arrangement is satisfactory."

"Everything is satisfactory in Prussia."

'I bowed in token of assent, for I would not for the world have contradicted a gentleman whose political convictions seemed to be so firm. My approbation seemed to give him great pleasure, and emboldened by that, and by his polite and succinct manner of answering my former questions, I was encouraged to put some new ones.

"I beg pardon, sir," continued I, "but will you favour me by stating at what hour the conductor ought to arrive at Aix-la-Chapelle?"

"At thirty-five minutes past five."

"But suppose his watch goes slow?"

"Watches never go slow in Prussia."

"Have the goodness to explain that circumstance to me, if you please."

"It is very simple."

"Let us see?"

"The conductor has before him, in his place, a clock locked up in a case, and that is regulated by the clock at the Diligence office. He knows at what hour he ought to arrive at this or that town, and presses or delays his postilions accordingly, so that he may arrive at Aix-la-Chapelle exactly at thirty-five minutes past five."

"I am sorry to be so exceedingly troublesome, sir; but your politeness is such that I must venture on one question more."

"Well, sir?"

"Well, sir, with all these precautions, how happens it that we are forced to wait now?"

"It is most probably because the conductor did as you did, fell asleep; and the postilion profited of this, and went quicker."

"Oh, that's it, is it? Well then, I think I will take advantage of the delay and get out of the coach."

"People never get out of the coach in Prussia."

"That's hard, certainly. I wanted to look at yonder castle on your side of the road."

"That is the Castle of Emmaburg."

"What was the Castle of Emmaburg?"

"The place where the nocturnal adventure took place between Eginhard and Emma."

"Indeed! will you have the kindness to change places with me, and let me look at the castle from your side?"

"I would with pleasure, but we are not allowed to change places in Prussia."

"Peste! I had forgotten that," said I.

"*Ces tiaples de Franzés, il être très pavarde,*" said, without unclosing his eyes, a fat German who sat gravely in a corner opposite to me, and who had not opened his lips since we left Liège.

"What was that you said, sir?" said I, turning briskly round towards him, and not over well satisfied with his observation.

"*Che né tis rien, ché tors.*"

"You do very well to sleep, sir. But I recommend you not to dream out loud: do you understand me? Or if you do dream, dream in your native language."

We have given this story at full length, not because it is true, which it certainly is not; or because if it were true, the truth would be worth knowing: but as a specimen of the art of book-making, which could never have been produced by any less experienced workman than the great dramatist Alexander Dumas. The reader won't fail to see how that pretty little drama is arranged, and the personages kept up. Mark the easy air which the great



traveller assumes in putting his questions; the cool, sneering politeness, which, as a member of the Great Nation, he is authorized to assume when interrogating a subject of 'his Majesty Frederick William.' What point there is in those brief cutting questions! what meekness in the poor German's replies! All the world is on the laugh, while the great Frenchman is playing his man off; and every now and then he turns round to his audience with a knowing wink and a grin, bidding us be delighted with the absurdities of this fellow. He wonders that there should be a fixed hour for a coach to arrive. Why should there? Coaches do not arrive at fixed hours in France. There they are contented with a dirty diligence (as our friend, the *Naturforscher*, called it in the last number of this Review); and, after travelling three miles an hour, to arrive some time or other. As coaches do not arrive at stated hours in France, why should they in any other countries? If four miles an hour are good enough for a Frenchman, ought they not to satisfy a German forsooth? This is point one. A very similar joke was in the *Débats* newspaper in September; wherein, speaking of German railroads and engineers, the *Débats* said, 'at least, without depreciating the German engineers in the least, they will concede that about railroads our engineers must naturally know more than they do.' To be sure there is ten times as much railroad in Germany as in France; but are the French writers called upon to know this fact? or, if known, to depreciate their own institutions in consequence? No, no: and so M. Dumas does well to grin and sneer at the German.

See how he follows the fellow up with killing sarcasms! You arrive at a certain hour, do you? and what is this hour, *cette heure*, this absurd hour, at which the diligence comes in? He is prepared to find something comic even in that. Then he is facetious about the timekeeper: a thing that must be ridiculous, because, as we presume, a French conductor does not use one. And, finally, in order to give the Frenchman an opportunity to show his courage as he has before exhibited his wit, a fat German placed expressly in a corner wakes just at the proper moment and says, '*Il être très pavards, le Franzés.*' VOUS DITES, MONSIEUR? says Alexander with a scowl, turning round *vivement* towards the German: and so, his points being made, the postilion cries '*Vorwärts,*' and off they go. It is

just like the Porte Saint-Martin. If the postilion did not cry forwards, or Buridan did not appear with his dagger at that very moment, the whole scene would have been spoiled. Of course, then, Buridan is warned by the call-boy, and is waiting at the slips, to rush on at the required moment.

No reader will have been so simple, we imagine, as to fancy this story contains a single word of truth in it; or that Dumas held the dialogue which he has written; or that the German really did cry out, '*Ce Franzé*,' &c.: quiet old Germans do not speak French in their sleep, or for the purpose of insulting great fierce swaggering Frenchmen who sit with them in coaches: above all, Germans do not say *che affre* and *il être*. French Germans do: that is, Brunet and Levassor speak on the stage so, when called upon to represent Blum or Fritz in the play: just as they say, 'yase' and 'godem' by way of English. Nay, so ignorant are the French generally of the German language, that unless the character were called Blum or Fritz, and said *che affre*, and so on, no one would know that the personage was a German at all. They are accustomed to have them in that way: but let not M. Dumas fancy that Germans say *che affre* in their own country, any more than that Kean (whose life he wrote in his tragedy, which he says was very popular in Germany) was banished to Botany Bay by the Prince Regent, for making love to his Royal Highness's mistress.

They say, and with some reason, that we have obtained for ourselves the hatred of Europe by our contemptuous assumption of superiority in our frequent travels: but is it truth, or is it mere national prejudice? It has seemed to us that the French away from home are even more proud of country than we; certainly more loud in their assertions of superiority; and with a pride far more ferocious in its demeanour. There can, however, be no harm for any young British traveller who may be about to make his first tour filled with prejudices, and what is called patriotism, to read well the above dialogue, and draw a moral therefrom. Let him remark how Dumas, wishing to have a most majestic air, in reality cuts a most ridiculous figure: let him allow how mean the Frenchman's affectations of superiority are, his contempt for Jordan as compared with 'Abana and Pharphar,' and his scorn for the usages of the country which he is entering, for its

coaches, its manners, and men: and, having remarked that all these airs which the Frenchman gives himself result from stupid conceit on his part, that he often brags of superiority in cases where he is manifestly inferior, and is proud merely of ignorance and dullness (which are, after all, not matters to be proud of): perhaps having considered these points in the Frenchman's conduct, the young Briton will take care to shape his own so as to avoid certain similar failings in which, abroad, his countrymen are said to fall.

From Aix-la-Chapelle the adventurous traveller goes to Cologne, and thence actually all the way up the Rhine to Strasburg: visiting Coblenz, Mayence, Frankfort, Mannheim, and Baden. That he has not much to say regarding these places may be supposed: for not more than two or three hours were devoted to each city, and with all the 'preparatory studies' possible, two or three hours will hardly enable a man to find anything new in places which are explored by hundreds of thousands of travellers every season. Hence, as he has to fill two volumes with an account of his five days' journey, he is compelled to resort to history and romance wherewith to fill his pages: now giving a description of the French armies on the Rhine, now amplifying a legend from the guide-book: and though, as may be supposed, he Frenchifies the tales, whatever they may be, we are bound to say that his manner of relating them is lively, brilliant, and amusing; and that the hours pass by no means disagreeably as we listen to the energetic, fanciful, violent French chronicler. For the telling of legends, as already shown in the notice of M. Dumas's book about Crimes in a former part of this Review; the dramatic turn of the traveller's mind is by no means disadvantageous: but in all the descriptions of common life, on which he occasionally condescends to speak, one is forced to receive his assertions with a great deal of caution: nay, if the truth must be told, to disbelieve every one of them.

We have given one specimen in the Diligence dialogue, and could extract many others as equally apocryphal. For instance, there is a long story to bear out a discovery made by M. Dumas that there is *no such thing as bread in Germany*. Now, with all respect for genius, we must take leave to say that this statement is a pure fib: a fib like the coach conversation; a fib like the adventure at Liège, where

Dumas says they would give him nothing to eat because they mistook him for a Flamand ; a fib like the history of the two Englishmen whom he meets at Bonn, and whom he leaves drunk amidst fourteen empty bottles of Johannisberger and champagne, and whom he finds on board the steamer on a future day, where he causes them to drink fourteen bottles more. The story is too long to extract, but such is the gist of it. One of the Englishmen he calls Lord B——, the other Sir Patrick Warden. He describes them as always on the river between Mayence and Cologne, always intoxicated, and drinking dozens of Johannisberger. It is only in novels that Johannisberger is drunk in this way ; it is only great French dramatists that fall in with these tipsy eccentric *Anglais* : the wonder is that he did not set them boxing after their wine, as all French Englishmen do.

At Mannheim there were historical souvenirs which were of no small interest to the French dramatist, and he records at great length the history of Sand. He visits the house where Kotzebue was killed ; the field where Sand was executed ; and comes provided from Frankfort with a letter of recommendation to a gentleman by the name of Widemann, who can give him a great deal of information on the subject.

What a delighted dramatist must Alexander Dumas have been ! This M. Widemann, Doctor of Medicine, living at Heidelberg, was no other than the hereditary executioner of Baden ! His father cut off Sand's head ; the son has never been called upon to execute his office on any criminal, but showed Alexander Dumas the very sword with which Sand had been killed : there were spots of rust upon the blade where the poor enthusiast's blood had fallen on it.

' M. Widemann was a handsome young man of thirty or two-and-thirty years of age. His hair was black, his complexion dark, and his whiskers were cut so as to surround his whole face. He presented himself with perfect ease and elegance, and asked, "What had procured him the unexpected honour of my visit ?"

' I confess that for the moment I had not a word to say in answer. I contented myself by holding out the letter of M. D——, which he read, and then asked, bowing again, "In what he could be useful to me ? I am at your orders," said he, "to give you all the information in my power. Unluckily," he continued, with a slight ironical accent, "I am not a very curious executioner, having as yet executed no one. But you must not, sir, be angry with me on that account ; it is not my fault, it is the fault of these good Germans who do nothing

deserving of death, and of our excellent Grand Duke, who pardons as much as he can."

"Sir," said I, "it is M. le Docteur Widemann that I am come to see; the son of the man who, in accomplishing his terrible duty on poor Sand, still exhibited towards the unhappy young man a respect which might have compromised those who showed it."

"There was little merit in that, sir. Every man loved and pitied Sand: and certainly if my father had thought any sacrifice on his part could have saved the criminal, he would have cut off his right hand rather than have executed the sentence. But Sand was condemned, and it was necessary that he should suffer." . . .

"Thank you, sir," answered I, "for your politeness in receiving a visit which might have been otherwise met. . . . There is one thing more, which must be in your possession, and which I would like to see, though in truth I scarcely know how to ask for it."

"And what is this one thing now?" said M. Widemann, with the same sarcastic smile that I had before remarked in him.

"Pardon me," said I, "but you do not encourage me to make my demand."

He at once changed his expression. "Pray excuse me," said he, "what is it you desire to see? I shall have great pleasure in showing it to you."

"The sword with which Sand was beheaded."

A deep blush passed over M. Widemann's face as I spoke: but shaking his head as if to shake the blush away, he said,

"I will show it you, sir, but you will find it in bad condition. Thanks be to God, it has not been used for twelve years, and for my part this will be the first time I ever shall have touched it. Had I known that I was about to have the honour of your visit, I would have had it cleaned: but you know, sir, better than any one, that this visit was quite unexpected by me." With these words he quitted the room, leaving me much more embarrassed than he could be himself. However, I had taken the foolish part, and resolved to play it out.

In a moment M. Widemann returned, holding a large sword without a sheath. It was broader at the end than towards the hilt. The blade was hollow, and contained a certain quantity of quicksilver, which in precipitating itself from the handle to the point gave a much greater force to the blow. On several parts of the blade there was a good deal of rust, for, as is known, the rust almost always reappears upon the places where blood has stained.

"Here is the sword that you asked to see, sir."

"I must make you new apologies for my indiscretion, and thank you once more for your complaisance," answered I.

"Well, sir, if you consider you owe me anything for my complaisance, will you let me fix one condition upon it?"

"And what is that, sir?"

"That is, that you will pray God, as I do, sir, that I may never have occasion to touch this sword, except to satisfy the curiosity of

strangers who are good enough to honour with a visit the poor house of the executioner of Heidelberg."

'I saw that the moment was come for me to take my leave, and giving M. Widemann the promise he demanded, I saluted and left him.

'It was the first time that in half an hour's conversation I was ever so completely *floored* (*roulé*): not having found, during the whole time, a single chance to take my revenge.

'Nevertheless I kept my promise to M. Widemann: and no doubt our *common prayer* was efficacious, for I have not heard that since my visit he has had occasion to take the rust off his sword.'

With regard to the efficacy of the prayers of M. Alexandre Dumas it is not for us to speak. But we may question the taste of the individual who could go so far for the purpose of viewing so disgusting a relic; who could insult this unhappy gentleman (as the executioner appears to be), for the satisfaction of a curiosity which was neither more nor less than brutal; and who can talk with a sneer of praying to the Almighty, that the poor executioner's hand might be kept from blood. It is a serious thing, O Dumas, to talk even in melodramas or *Impressions de Voyage* about praying and killing. Even in fifth acts of plays there may be too much poetic murdering: whereby (to carry out the Alexandre-Dumatic metaphor) the brightness of the imagination is stained: *car la rouille comme on le sait reparait presque toujours aux endroits que le sang a taché*.

However, to do the dramatist justice, he is, by no means so bloody-minded now as he was in earlier youth: and he has grown more moral too, and decent, so that ladies, skipping such Borgian temptations as are noted in a former part of this Review, may, on the whole, find it possible to read him. When time shall have further softened an emphatic bullying manner, which leads him at present to employ the largest and fiercest words in place of simple and conciliating ones; and he shall cease to set down as armed castles all the peaceful windmills of everyday life; it is probable that we shall be indebted to him for much amusing reading. Some we have had already, as our readers know. For he has both humour and eloquence, and in spite of his hectoring manner his heart is both manly and kind. And so schooled down as we trust he will not fail to be, we may look forward to his writing a couple of thousand volumes, even more interesting than those which he has at present produced.

GEORGE HERWEGH'S POEMS<sup>1</sup>[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, April, 1843.]

GEORGE HERWEGH comes of humble parents in Würtemberg, and received his first education at one of the state schools, in Stuttgart, where Strauss, Idewald, and others, got their first rudiments of learning. Subsequently, he studied at Tübingen, and on the conclusion of his university course was thrown upon his own resources for subsistence. He became sub-editor of a literary journal of no great mark—the *Europe*—of which A. Lewald is director, and further occupied himself with translating the poems of Lamartine, which he rendered in the author's metre. These translations are said to have merit.

In the midst of these avocations he was called upon to serve his time in the army; and it is evident that his literary labours could not have been very profitable to him, for he had not wherewithal to purchase a substitute, and his parents were too poor to buy his exemption. He was, moreover, too proud, or too timid, to address himself to his friends; and the consequence was, that the poet was seized upon, one unlucky morning, by a squad of police, and carried off—not to prison—but to the regimental barracks, where he was bidden to share a bed with a brother recruit: some big countryman, fresh from the Schwarzwald.

The young republican wrote off, in the bitterness of his heart, to his friend Lewald, assuring the latter that he would infallibly hang himself, unless he was released from prison within the four-and-twenty hours. On this, the editor of the *Europe* put all his wits to work in behalf of the imprisoned bard; and, in the first place, got a physician's certificate, by which Herwegh was respited from the barrack to the hospital; and, finally, was lucky

<sup>1</sup> GEORG HERWEGH. Gedichte eines Lebendigen, mit einer Dedication an den Verstorbenen. (Poems of a Living Man, with a Dedication to the Dead.) Zweite Auflage. Zurich und Winterthur. 1841-2.

enough to procure from the war minister an unlimited leave of absence for this gifted and refractory recruit, who was thus enabled to return to the peaceful exercise of the pen.

Some short time afterwards, as ill luck would have it, Herwegh was at a public ball, where he quarrelled with an officer present, and a challenge was the consequence of their dispute. But the officer, as it happened, was a lieutenant in that very regiment of which George Herwegh was a private on leave of absence: his leave was immediately withdrawn, and he was ordered to join his regiment the very next day.

But one night, and half a bed with the big Schwarzwälder, had been enough for the poet, and he preferred to sleep in some free republican solitude rather than in that odious company and barrack. The Swiss frontier is not more than four-and-twenty hours' distance from Stuttgart; so the young man quitted the *finis patriae* and *dulcia arva* of Würtemberg, and was in Switzerland on the very day when they were looking out for him at his regiment. No doubt the lieutenant was much disappointed, and that Herwegh's name still figures on the regimental lists, with a 'D' before it.

He got work upon a journal, called the *Volkshalle*, published by Dr. Wirth, at Belvèue, near Constance, but soon quitted that paper, and established himself at Zurich, where he devoted himself exclusively to poetical composition, and where the first edition of his *Gedichte eines Lebendigen* was published.

The book met with the most extraordinary success: two editions were sold in the course of the first year, and his publisher then made him editor of a newspaper, published by the former with indifferent success up to that period, and called the *Deutsche Botte in der Schweiz* (The German Messenger in Switzerland). Herwegh, accepting this post, determined to go into Germany, to seek for contributors and subscribers.

Then commenced for the young poet such a series of triumphs and successes, as never young poet enjoyed before. Toasts, meetings, balls, banquets, saluted him everywhere; and in Berlin, especially, the applause with which he was greeted was unbounded. All Berlin was *fou* about him, as it had been of Liszt three months before,



and of Börne and Mlle. Sontag a dozen years ago. Nor were the triumphs of George Herwegh altogether so unsubstantial as those of some other literary lions have been : for, our informant states, a young, rich, and handsome Berliner became desperately enamoured of the republican bard, and is now a rich, handsome, and happy republican bard's wife. Royalty itself condescended to catch the infection of enthusiasm, and hence took place that famous interview between the king and the poet, whereof the German papers have talked so much. His Majesty probably expected to convert the disciple of republicanism, as his well-known discourse indicates ; for, likening the young missionary to Saul of Tarsus (indeed we know not why) he said he would find his Damascus somewhere : meaning that his conversion would one day happen, when no doubt his name would be changed from Herwegh to Von Herwegh.

But Herwegh still remains unconverted, although the courtiers say that his presence before Majesty had a prodigious effect upon him, and that the republican lion became exceedingly mild and abashed in presence of the awful royal animal.

To disprove in a manner this charge against his courage and constancy, Herwegh wrote the famous letter which appeared in the *Leipziger Allgemeine Zeitung* ; whereof the King of Prussia instantly interdicted the sale in his Majesty's dominions. But it is probable that that well-conducted paper, which is liberal in its tendency, and manly in its tone, had already awakened the royal solicitude, before Herwegh's missive appeared in it : at least, other journals, Ruge's *Jahrbuch*, for instance, and the *Rheinische Zeitung*, have been abolished and interdicted, although Herwegh's name does not appear among their contributors.

Such, we are given to understand (by a countryman and very warm admirer of the author who neither knows, nor, we fear, will approve of our criticisms on his friend), have been our young author's *antécédents*. His opinions cannot, of course, be very precisely formalized in verse ; but we gather, from a perusal of his volume, that they are of the strongest republican kind. His hatred of priests is intense. He says, 'their temples are shut for him,' and falls on them, whenever they come in his way, with bitter epithets of scorn. Kings he has in similar abhorrence, and, finally, he detests

Frenchmen and Cossacks, as, perhaps, a hearty German should. 'Woe to him,' cries the young bard, 'who trusts prematurely the son of the Frank. He brings our bride back, but it is when he is tired of kissing her.' By which the poet means, no doubt, that the Germans are to work out their own freedom.

The general rising against priests and monarchs he foretells to be very close at hand, and his verses abound with numberless allusions to that event. 'Tear the crosses from the earth' (says he, in pursuance of his double purpose)<sup>1</sup> — 'tear up the crosses; they shall all be turned into swords, and God in heaven will pardon the deed. Cease, ye bards, to sweat at verses; on the anvil lay the iron; Saviour shall the iron be.' He, for his part, will no longer remain as of old, 'and pass the hours' midst idle flowers, with beauty near him—to battle-ranks a charger's flanks henceforth shall bear him<sup>2</sup>. . . Henceforth he'll have no music save the trumpet's ringing. Be ye free men, O bards, and then resume your singing.' He will write no more: he will go into the throng of the bravest, where action calls him. 'Ho! bring me banners here!' concludes the poet, in the verses from which we quote.

It will be seen that, though Herwegh the man is disinclined to military service, Herwegh the poet has a great appetite for war; and indeed it is not once, nor twice, nor twenty times, that the sentiment is uttered in the course of his songs: but the shout 'To arms!' is repeated almost *ad nauseam*, and the poets are ceaselessly enjoined to give up their guitars for battle-axes.

Reisst die Kreuze aus der Erden,  
Alle sollen Schwerter werden,  
Gott im Himmel wird's verzeih'n.  
Lasst, o lasst das Verseschweissen!  
Auf den Ambos legt das Eisen,  
Heiland soll das Eisen sein.

Nicht mehr an Blumenhügeln möcht  
Ich liegen auf der Wacht,  
In eines Streithengsts Bügeln möcht  
Ich wiegen mich zur Schlacht.

Lasst endlich das Geleier sein  
Und rührt die Trommel nur!  
Der Deutscher muss erst freier sein,  
Dann sei er Troubadour.

One may, in the first place, quarrel with the doctrine—from a firm belief that throat-cutting never advanced the cause of freedom much, that leaden types are better than leaden bullets, and that five hundred tons of iron hammered into swords will not further liberty so much as the same quantity of metal laid out into railroads—but it is not of M. Herwegh's politics that we are anxious to speak, so much as of the quality of his poetry, and of his turn of mind. He is very young yet, very much intoxicated by his success; and the egotism consequent on it is quite ludicrously manifested in his book. In those visionary combats which he foretells, he himself is made to bear a very considerable share. He warns his love (what poet is without one?) that he must leave her, and that a dubious fate awaits him. He prophesies a 'Thermopylae,' and many a grave in the shade, for himself and his brother warriors; he calls himself an eagle (he is very fond of instituting comparisons between himself and that royal bird<sup>1</sup>); he says the eagle will be captured, nay, that its fate may be still more summary and pathetic, and that he may fall under some tyrant's arrow, as well as be imprisoned in his cage.

Wonderful indeed is the German capacity for belief. Go to a theatre to a dismal comedy of Kotzebue, and you will see the whole house in tears: the noble ladies in their exclusive tier of boxes, the citizens' wives opposite, the officers sobbing in the orchestra, the bourgeois and students whimpering in the pit. The faith is marvellous; and for all sorts of imaginary woes the easy tears are ever ready to gush. All the romances of all languages are read and wept over: Esmeralda, Sniike, the Flower-girl of Pompeii: nay, heroines who have discoursed originally in Chinese or Sanskrit find ready translators to *verdeutschen* (bedutch) their histories, and in the German *fons lacrymarum* an abundant measure of sympathy.

There is a literary paper published at Berlin (we believe the *Morgenblatt*), which was mentioned some time ago, by a *Quarterly* reviewer, as having prefixed to a notice upon the work of an English author, the author's name inscribed in a wreath of laurel. The *Quarterly* reviewer cried out against the propriety of such a distinction for

<sup>1</sup> 'Du träumst vom Schmetterlinge, ich von Aar;' 'Vom hohen Turme schauet ein Aar,' &c.

the writer in question ; but the fact is, it was no distinction at all. It is a stereotype wreath in which every writer's name is enclosed. And so with the German public, there is a crown of laurel for everybody. The plentiful growth of that German evergreen must be borne in mind when we consider how it has come to adorn so many heads so profusely ; and we fear it is not by his crowns that we must judge of M. Herwegh's merits.

Let this most easy and catholic charity too be kept in view when we consider the undeniable popularity which the poet has had ; for if such fame as he has undeniably won, were only sparingly dealt out, and awarded in a few rare cases, one might be led to think that the opinions advocated in his five editions, had a corresponding number of believers in the country, and that Germany was on the eve of republicanism. But if we consider what *other* popularities there have been in the country ; and how they have risen and fallen ; and round what sort of brows, republican, monarchical, destructive, conservative, sceptic, angelic, satyric, mystic, that easy laurel wreath will fit ; we need not alarm ourselves prematurely with regard to a German revolution. The public has discovered a wild young man who sings in what is (happily) a new style ; and if they flock to listen to him, it is not, let us hope, so much on account of his opinions, as on account of their strangeness. They have been listening hitherto to artists, speculators, philosophers : here appears an author of quite a different nature, and they rush to the new exhibitor. There was (this is a very uncomplimentary and familiar illustration)—there was a man hanged when the writer of this was at college, and that morning all the lecture-rooms were deserted.

Indeed, we must, then, think that it is the coarsest and worst part of M. Herwegh's genius which has occasioned his popularity, and that but for his ferocious descriptions of blood and slaughter, he might have written twice as well and been twice as much a republican, and yet scarcely found an admirer. And, for our parts, these dark prophecies and sanguinary images have excited in our minds anything but a feeling of terror. The man is not in the slightest degree, as we take it, a hero or a martyr, or an eagle, or a Spartan ; nor is his violence as likely to make such an impression in this phlegmatic country as it may

have caused to our neighbours, who are more easily moved. There is scarce so much sedition in his poems as can be bought for fourpence in a Chartist newspaper; and not more irreligion than might have been read the other day in Holywell Street, until Mr. Bruce ('turning his cross into a sword,' as our poet has it) assaulted the obnoxious printshop. It may be true that one day, as Herwegh sings, mankind shall be so pure as to form an universal priesthood; and twenty years ago a lad rising at an university debating club, and proclaiming that event as imminent, might possibly have been applauded by some young philosophers present. But the razor crops off a number of those fancies which beset 'the growing boy.' Do we travel 'farther from the East' as we grow old? Please Heaven, not a jot. In youth or in age, an honest man is no nearer or farther from the sun: but he is not so restless after a time: and finding the world not altogether so bad, nor himself so gifted, leaves off abusing the one too much, and admiring the other, and so stays quiet, and hopes calmly for better things.

This is what our fiery young bard calls indifference, and it provokes greatly his restless, generous, eager spirit. He opens his book with an onslaught on Prince Pückler, the 'Verstorbene,' and lashes him gallantly for his weariness of life, his selfishness, and his affectation of *rouerie*. The satire applies to a school of German poets, who, it is said, have profited by it; and the intelligent friend, from whom we had our account of Herwegh's private life, says, that his poetic influence has been of use in checking the sickly 'Semilasso' style; and that the young Germans are now following a heartier and healthier mode of thought.

He may be the destroyer of a prevalent cant or affectation, but can it be that Herwegh is the founder and father of a school? Surely a young man of six-and-twenty, who is no great scholar, no great poet, can hardly be a *chef-d'école* in a country where learning and poetic genius are both so remarkable. We would hardly set Tom Dibdin to preside over a British poetic academy, although, perhaps, during the war time, no man's songs were more generally sung and rapturously encored. 'The British Grenadiers' is as exciting to an Englishman as any war-song in our language: but we should hardly have made a laureate of the writer.

There is this, however, to be remembered in M. Herwegh's favour. That as 'The British Grenadiers,' a very humble and ordinary piece of poetry, does undeniably excite warlike and delightful emotions in the English mind : and if handed over to a foreigner, although the latter were quite conversant with our tongue, would probably call forth from him no enthusiasm whatever : so we may lose a great deal of the local allusions which make Herwegh's ballads precious, and cause them to ring in the souls of his German admirers.

Here is one of his ballads, which forms a sort of key to his politics and poetry.

## DAS LIED VOM HASSE,

Wohlauf ! wohlauf ! über Berg  
und Fluss

Dem Morgenrot entgegen !  
Dem treuen Weib den letzten  
Kuss,

Und dann zum treuen Degen !  
Bis unsre Hand in Asche stiebt  
Soll sie vom Schwert nicht  
lassen :

Wir haben lang genug geliebt  
Und wollen endlich hassen !

Die Liebe kann uns helfen nicht,  
Die Liebe nicht erretten,  
Halt' Du, o Hass ! Dein jüngst  
Gericht,

Brich Du, o Hass, die Ketten !  
Und wo es noch Tyrannen giebt  
Da lasst uns keck erfassen :  
Wir haben lang genug geliebt  
Und wollen endlich hassen !

Wer noch ein Herz besitzt, dem  
soll's

Im Hasse nur sich rühren ;  
Allüberall ist dürrs Holz  
Um unsre Glut zu schüren.  
Die ihr der Freiheit noch ver-  
bleibt

Singt durch die deutschen  
Strassen :

Wir haben lang genug geliebt  
Und wollen endlich hassen !

## THE SONG OF HATRED

Brave soldier, kiss the trusty wife,  
And draw the trusty blade !

Then turn ye to the reddening  
east,

In freedom's cause arrayed ;  
Till death shall part the blade  
and hand,

They may not separate :  
We've practised loving long  
enough,

And come at length to hate !

To right us and to rescue us  
Hath Love essayed in vain ;  
O Hate ! proclaim thy judge-  
ment-day

And break our bonds in twain.  
As long as ever tyrants last  
Our task shall not abate :

We've practised loving long  
enough,

And come at length to hate !

Henceforth let every heart that  
beats

With hate alone be beating—  
Look round ! what piles of rotten  
sticks

Will keep the flame a heating—  
As many as are free and dare  
From street to street go say't :

We've practised loving long  
enough,

And come at length to hate !

Bekämpfet sie ohn' Unterlass,  
 Die Tyrannei auf Erden ;  
 Und heiliger wird unser Hass  
 Als unsre Liebe werden !  
 Bis unsre Hand in Asche stiebt  
 Soll sie vom Schwert nicht  
 lassen :  
 Wir haben lang genug geliebt  
 Und wollen endlich hassen !

Fight tyranny, while tyranny  
 The trampled earth above is ;  
 And holier will our hatred be,  
 Far holier than our love is.  
 Till death shall part the blade  
 and hand,  
 They may not separate :  
 We've practised loving long  
 enough,  
 Let's come at last to hate !

The German reader has no need to be told that the spirit of this rude hearty song has evaporated in the accompanying English version. 'Wir haben lang genug geliebt Und wollen endlich hassen' are gallant fierce lines of obloquy ; and the hissing of the word *hassen*, as well as the rattle and spirit of the double rhyme, are not to be had in English, where the versifier has but a poor stock of disyllabic rhymes.

But with the exception of the words, 'über Berg und Fluss,' which mean 'over mount and stream,' but which for the rhyme's sake have been perverted into 'in freedom's cause arrayed,' the sense is pretty similar ; and the public will no doubt allow that there is no great portion of this quality in the ballad. Nor is there any variety of thought. 'Love cannot help us ; love cannot rescue us ; down with tyrants.' Many a set of conspirators have sung such a ditty on the theatrical boards, and so shouting 'Death !' have marched off with tin battle-axes to drink small beer in the slips.

The *refrain*, however, is admirable. The song was written upon it evidently. Other men have written songs in the world besides George Herwegh, and know the value of those dashing sounding rhymes. But though such may pass muster on the boards aforesaid, great POETS are in the habit of producing different kind of wares. The very first poem, with its antithetic title, 'From the living to the dead,' contrasting the 'Lebendige' Herwegh with the 'Verstorbene' Muskau, had a touch of the theatre and the rivals, which led one to be suspicious as to the quality of the book.

We now come to another poem, in which martyrdom, republicanism, destruction of priesthood, and other favourite doctrines of the young bard are given.

ZURUF

Schaut der Sonne Aufer-  
stehn !  
Strahlend blickt sie in die  
Runde—  
Strahlend, wie zur ersten  
Stunde  
Und hat vieler Jahre Leid ge-  
sehn.

Wie's auch stürme, haltet  
Stand,  
Junge Herzen, unverdrossen,  
Der ihn einstens ausgegossen  
Hat den Geist uns abermals  
gesandt.

Bald erschallt nach Ost und  
West  
Jubel millionentönig,  
Freiheit heisst der letzte  
König,  
Und sein Reich bleibt ewig  
felsenfest.

<sup>1</sup> Nimmer schwingt in unsrem  
Haus  
Der Kosake seine Knute,  
Unsre deutsche Zauberruthe  
Schlägt noch manchen goldnen  
Frühling aus.

Junge Herzen unverzagt !  
Bald erscheint der neue Täufer  
Der Messias, der die Käufer,  
Und Verkäufer aus den Tempel  
jagt.

Und die Götter nicht  
" allein—  
Schon der Mensch wird heilig  
leben ;  
*Priester nur wird's fürder geben,  
Und kein Laie mehr auf Erde sein.*

IRISH S.B.

APPEAL

1

Behold, when the red sun appears,  
He shineth as bright in his  
station,  
As he shone on his day of  
creation,  
Ere he looked on the woes of  
long years.

2

Young hearts be ye steady and  
bold,  
Confront ye the tempest un-  
daunted,  
For he who the Spirit has  
granted  
Is with us to-day as of old.

3

For the last of all kings, make  
ye way,  
A million glad voices proclaim  
his  
Avatar, and FREEDOM his  
name is, [sway.  
And boundless and endless his

<sup>1</sup> This stanza is quite beyond  
the powers of the translator, and  
indeed has been shown to a  
German friend, who 'confesses  
that he is at a loss regarding the  
meaning of the last line.

4

Have courage, young hearts,  
never falter !  
He comes to the temple's high  
places, [chases  
The mighty Messiah who  
The sellers and buyers from the  
altar.

5

And not only Heaven as of yore,  
But earth shall be pure and  
divine,  
One priesthood man's sancti-  
fied line,  
And laymen among us no more !

Q



## 6

Doch wie Donner ist sein Gang.	Make way for our Saviour and Lord ;
Und er naht nicht unter Psal- men,	It is not with hymns that we greet him,
Und man streut ihm keine Palmen,	It is not with palms that we meet him,
Der Messias kommt mit Schwer- terklang.	But he comes with the clang of the sword.

## 7

Darum legt die Harfen ab !	Then bards, lay aside for the blade,
Lasst darin die Windsbraut spielen !	The harp and its idle diver- sions,
Unser warten Thermopylen, Perser—und im Schatten manch ein Grab.	Thermopylae waits for our Persians,
	And many a grave in the shade !

If after having translated the above poem to the best of our ability, we may venture upon still further cruelties to it, and criticize it, we think the reader will agree with us, that though there is considerable energy of words and figures in the ode,—much blue lights and fierce grouping,—the thoughts are here, too, exceedingly rare, and the construction of the poem very careless. The new Divinity, who is to end the woes of the world, is compared to the Baptist, and to another character still more sacred, in the same sentence. Man's similarity to the gods, the abolition of the laity, the approach of the new Saviour, and Thermopylae,—image upon image come crowding together ; nor surely are they arranged with the precision of a master. Taken by itself, the last line is a fine one ; but it has clearly no business in such a place as that where it is found. We shall be understood as desirous to speak only of the *manner* of the poem here, not to quarrel with the matter of it, which is open to a just, but a different line of censure.

When the French actor in the times of the Revolution, and of the atheistic rage which characterized a part of that period, came to the footlights and defied Heaven, calling upon the Divinity, if Divinity there were, to prove His existence by striking the player dead there before the lamps : the unhappy wretch no doubt thought he was entering a very energetic protest against superstition, and that his action was a courageous and a sublime one. Before ten years are over, M. Herwegh will know that such coarse

blasphemies are not in the least sublime or poetical ; and (merely as a point of art) that this furious and mad kind of yelling is by no means a proof of superior energy or power. Even the Semilasso school, which he attacks, is a wholesomer one than his : for scepticism is much more humble than hatred ; and a man whose unlucky temperament or course of thought has led him to doubt and be unhappy, is at least not so culpable as another, who sets himself up to propound new creeds, and to act as a prophet on his own account. This is the line which some silly French speculators have taken of late ; such, for instance, as Leroux, Lamennais, and that questionable moral philosopher, George Sand. Not one of these but hints in his disquisitions, that he or she has a special mission from Heaven, and delivers oracles with an air of inspiration.

Our young poet, who, if we mistake not, in spite of his hatred for French politics, has drunk not a little at that extremely polluted well of French speculation (it were absurd to call it a science or a philosophy), labours too under a great consciousness of the tremendous importance of his own calling, and talks of the 'Himmlich' or Heavenly, as if he were urged by a direct afflatus from that quarter. Here is a sonnet in which he announces the existence of some such preternatural influences within him.

Trüg' ich ein Schwert als Krieger  
um die Lenden,  
Ging' ich als Landmann hinter  
einem Pfluge,  
Dann säss' ich Abends froh bei  
meinem Krüge,  
Um mit dem Tag mein Tagewerk  
zu enden.

So aber, wenn sie sich zur Ruhe  
wenden,  
Schweift *mein* Geist noch auf  
irrem Wanderzuge,  
Und meine Seele kreist in stetem  
Fluge,  
Ihr will kein Abend seinen Frie-  
den spenden.

Dem Himmlichen erbaun wir  
keine Schranken,  
Es folgt uns nach ins laute  
Weltgetriebe

Wore I a soldier's weapon on my  
thigh,  
Drove I a rustic's plough upon  
the lea,  
At early eve I'd fling my labours  
by,  
And drink my homely cup and so  
be free.

Such calm for spirits like mine  
may never be,  
My soul hath restless pinions  
and will fly,  
Still eager soaring higher and  
more high,  
And the kind evening brings no  
rest for me.

We raise not barriers to the  
Heavenly thus,  
*Thought* tracks us on the wide  
world's busy ways,

Und wird im Schlummer auch  
nicht von uns wanken.  
Kein Ort—dass ich vor ihnen  
sicher bliebe!  
Gleich Blitzen zücken um mich  
die Gedanken  
Und treffen mich selbst in dem  
Arm der Liebe.

It watches when we sleep—  
there is no place  
To shelter from that constant  
genius!  
Its lightnings round about us  
ever blaze,  
And even in love's arms it  
reaches us.

The last line is surely of French origin. That mixture of earth and heaven, that vast celestial genius, and the quarter in which it is sometimes discoverable, are worthy of the peculiar philosophy which always takes such an occasion to manifest its claims to divinity. Depend upon it that some years hence, when M. Herwegh, the worshipped of silly Berliners no more (ere then they will have consecrated and pulled down a dozen other altars)—when M. Herwegh shall be a quiet family man, with his rich wife, and comfortable house and family, he will find out his mistake respecting the superhuman origin of his poems. It is not on every occasion, or in behalf of every young poet, that Heaven is called on to inspire. *Nec Deus intersit*, &c. We cannot do better than abide by the safe old maxim; and in solving the small question why this or that bard is induced to write, we cannot decently ask the gods to interfere.

In the following pretty lines our author gives some advice to a lady who is tempted to publish her verses :

Du willst den Lorber auf die  
Locken drücken,  
Nicht einsam mehr in stillen  
Nächten beten;  
Hin auf den Markt mit Deinen  
Thränen treten,  
Ein müssig Volk mit Deinem  
Schmerz beglücken?  
Nur Rosen sollten Deine Stirne  
schmücken.  
Und nicht die Martyrkrone des  
Poeten,  
Das ist fürwahr der Mund nicht  
zum Profeten  
Und würd' mit Küssen leichter  
uns entzücken.

On humble knees of silent nights  
No more my lady prays;  
But now in glory she delights,  
And pines to wear the bays.  
The gentle secrets of her heart  
She'd tell to idle ears,  
And fain would carry to the mart  
The treasure of her tears!  
When there are roses freshly blown  
That forehead to adorn,  
Why ask the Poet's martyr-  
crown,—  
The bitter wreath of thorn?  
That lip which all so ruddy is,  
With freshest roses vying,  
Believe me, sweet, was made to  
kiss,  
Not formed for prophesying.

Dass meine Nachtigall im Dun-	Remain, my nightingale, remain,
keln bliebe !	And warble in your shade !
Schwer wird die Höh' nach der	The heights of glory were in
Du strebst, erklommen,	vain
Wär's auch dass Dich ein starker	By wings like yours essayed ;
Genius triebe.	And while at Glory's shrine the
Nur Hekatomben worden ange-	Priest
nommen	A hecatomb must proffer,
Auf dem Altar des Ruhms ; auf	There's Love—oh, Love ! will
dem der Liebe—	take the least
O Liebe !—ist ein Schärfflein	Small mite the heart can offer.
auch willkommen.	

Are they hecatombs exactly which M. Herwegh has offered at the shrine of the Muses ? If we may judge of German oxen (and Sir Robert Peel has given us an opportunity since the new tariff), our Poet has not slaughtered a vast number of them, although his knife is as large, and his air as solemn, and the drapery of his robe as princely arranged, as that of many other sacrificers. No, no, most of these we take to be French animals : of that four-legged sort, which, as we read in the story, once tried to puff themselves out, and to look as large as oxen, but failed in their swelling endeavour, and disappeared with a most lamentable and pathetic explosion.

Perhaps it is from hearing that the young poet was at one period of his life occupied in translating Lamartine's verses, that we are led to fancy his manner has been formed not a little on French models. Some of his epigrammatic turns in this manner are very neat and happy : as, for instance :

Wieder weil ein Jahr verging  
Sprudelt man Sonette,  
Singt von einem neuen Ring  
An der alten Kette.<sup>1</sup>

And the song to Béranger, written with a refrain, quite in the French way, contains something far better, and has some passages of exceeding tenderness and beauty.

Er küsste jede Freiheit in der Wiege,  
Er weinte jeder in die Grube nach ;  
Er war der zweite Held bei jedem Siege ;  
Er rief den Donner für Tyrannen wach.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Once more because the year is done, they are clinking their sonnets, singing of a new link added to the old chain.'

Wer lag am Boden den Er nicht erhoben ?  
 Und wessen Herz ist seinem Lied zu klein ?  
 Wo ist die Hütte drum Er nicht gewoben  
 Hätt' einen Paradieses-Heiligenschein ? <sup>1</sup>

Here are some fine lines of hearty satire :

Der Fischer Petrus breitet aus  
 Auf's neue seine falschen Netze.  
 Wohlauf ! beginn mit ihm den Strauss,  
 Damit nicht einst im deutschen Haus  
 Noch gelten römische Gesetze.  
 Bei jenem grossen Friedrich, nein.  
 Das soll doch nun und nimmer sein.  
 Dem Pfaffen bleibe nicht der Stein  
 An dem er seine Dolche wetze ! <sup>2</sup>

And we have marked out a couple more ballads, of which the first is serious, and with a wild sadness in the metre, which lies beyond our humble powers of translation.

Was soll der Becher,  
 Ihr tobenden Zecher,  
 Was soll die funkelnde Flasche  
 In Eurer Hand ?  
 Es trauert in Sack und Asche  
 Das Vaterland.

Was soll, ihr Bräute,  
 Das Jubelgeläute ?  
 O heisst die Rosen erblassen  
 Am deutschen Strand,  
 Vom Bräutigam ist verlassen  
 Das Vaterland.

Was soll, ihr Fürsten,  
 Nach Kronen das Dürsten  
 Zerreisst die goldenen Schnüre,  
 Das Prunkgewand !  
 Es frieret vor Eurer Thüre  
 Das Vaterland.

<sup>1</sup> 'He kissed each Freedom in its cradle and followed it weeping to its grave. He was the second hero at every victory. He called down thunder on all tyrants. Who was ever cast down but Béranger uplifted him ; and what sorrow was too humble for his song to pity ? What hut is there, but he has surrounded it with a halo borrowed from Heaven ?'

<sup>2</sup> 'The Fisher Petrus spreads his false nets abroad once more—Come on ! begin the strife with him, that it never may be said that Roman law passed in a German house. No ! by the name of Frederick, no ! We swear that it never shall be so ; and that the priest shall not have a stone left to him whereon to whet his dagger.'

Was macht, ihr Pfaffen,  
 Euch also zu schaffen?  
 Was soll uns jetzo das Beten?  
 O eitler Tand,  
 So lang in den Staub getreten  
 Das Vaterland!

Weh Euch, ihr Reichen,  
 Die nicht zu erweichen,  
 Ihr zählt die Rubel, die runden,  
 Im Sonnenbrand  
 Der Lazarus seine Wunden,  
 Das Vaterland.

Weh Euch, ihr Armen,  
 Was heischt Ihr Erbarmen?  
 Es liegen viel Edelsteine  
 Vor euch im Sand,  
 Auch meine Thränen, auch meinen,  
 Ums Vaterland.

Doch Du, o Dichter,  
 Bist nimmer der Richter!  
 Gebeut der fertigen Zungen,  
 Gebeut ihr Stand!  
 Dein Schwanenlied ist gesungen  
 Dem Vaterland.

To the reader unfamiliar with German, we can only offer the following bare version of the lines.

Comrade, why the song so joyous—why the goblet in your hand?  
 While, in sackcloth and in ashes, yonder weeps our Fatherland.

Still the bells, and bid the roses—wither, girls, on German strand;  
 For deserted by her bridegroom, yonder sits our Fatherland.

Wherefore strive for crowns, ye princes?—quit your state, your  
     jewels grand,  
 See where at your palace portal, shivering sits our Fatherland.

Idle priestlings, what avails us—prayer and pulpit, cowl and band?  
 Trodden in the dust and groaning, yonder lies our Fatherland.

Counting out his red round roubles, yon sits Dives smiling bland—  
 Reckoning his poor wounds and sores, Lazarus, our Fatherland.

Woe, ye poor! for priceless jewels lie before ye in the sand,  
 Even my tears, my best and brightest! lie there, wept for Father-  
 land!

But, O poet, cease thy descant—'tis not thine as judge to stand,  
 Silence now—the swan hath sung his death-song for our Fatherland.

This is the second—and last.

PROTEST

So lang ich noch ein Protestant,  
Will ich auch Protestiren,  
Und jeder deutsche Musikant  
Soll's weiter musizieren.

Singt alle Welt: DER FREIE  
Rhein,

So sing doch ich, ihr Herren,  
nein!

Der Rhein, der Rhein könnt'  
freier sein,

So will ich Protestiren.

Kaum war die Taufe abgethan,  
Ich kroch noch auf den Vieren,  
Da fing ich schon voll Glaubens  
an

Mit Macht zu Protestiren,  
Und protestirte fort und fort,  
O Wort und Wind, O Wind und  
Wort,

O selig sind, die hier und dort  
Auf ewig Protestiren.

Nur Eins ist Not, dran halt' ich  
fest,

Und will es nit verlieren,  
Das ist mein christlicher Protest,  
Mein christlich Protestiren.

Was geht mich all das Wasser an  
Vom Rheine bis zum Ocean?  
Sind keine freien Männer dran,  
So will ich Protestiren.

Von nun an bis zum Ewigkeit  
Soll euch der Name zieren,  
So lang ihr Protestanten seid,  
Müsst ihr auch Protestiren.  
Und singt die Welt: Der Freie  
Rhein!

So singet ach: ihr Herren, nein!  
Der Rhein, der Rhein könnt'  
freier sein

Wir müssen Protestiren.

THE PROTEST

As long as I'm a Protestant  
I'm bounden to protest,  
Come every German musicant  
And fiddle me his best.

You're singing of 'the Free old  
Rhine,

But I say no, good comrades,  
mine,

The Rhine could be  
Greatly more free,  
And that I do protest.

I scarce had got my christening  
o'er,

Or was in breeches drest,  
But I began to shout and roar,  
And mightily protest.

And since that time I've never  
stopt,

My protestations never dropped;  
And blest be they  
Who every way

And everywhere protest.

There's one thing certain in my  
creed,

And schism is all the rest,  
That who's a Protestant indeed  
For ever must protest.

What is the river Rhine to me?  
For from its source unto the sea  
Men are not free,

What e'er they be,  
And that I do protest.

And every man in reason grants,  
What always was confest,

As long as we are Protestants,  
We sternly must protest.

And when they sing 'the Free  
old Rhine,'

Answer them, 'No,' good com-  
rades, mine,

The Rhine could be  
Greatly more free,  
And that you shall protest.

The satire here is an honest and fair one: nor indeed

is it easy, amidst the vast multitude of German songs, to fix upon a poorer effusion than that pompous ballad of Becker's which obtained, and possibly still possesses, such a wonderful popularity. National songs must be made of better and simpler stuff if they are to endure for more than a day; and the only excuse for the German public in admiring Becker's ditty as they unquestionably did, is that the song expresses a national feeling which was exceedingly strong at the time, and was sung, not as a poetical composition, but as a protest against the insults of the French.

A far cleverer person than Becker is M. Herwegh; for the performances of the former are characterized, as far as we have seen them, by an irredeemable dullness and pomposity, which never deviates into poetry or sense. Herwegh, on the contrary, has fancy, wit, and strong words at command. He has a keen eye for cant, too, at times; and in the Sonnet to the Poetess which we have quoted, and in another on German mystical Painting for which we have not space, shows himself to be a pretty sharp and clear-headed critic of art. But it is absurd to place this young man forward as a master. His poetry is a convulsion, not an effort of strength; he does not sing, but he roars; his dislike amounts to fury; and we must confess that it seems to us, in many instances, that his hatred and heroism are quite factitious, and that his enthusiasm has a very calculating look with it. Fury, to be effective either in life or in print, should, surely, only be occasional. People become quite indifferent to wrath which is roaring and exploding all day: as gunners go to sleep upon batteries. Think of the prodigious number of appeals to arms that our young poet has made in the course of these pages; what a waving and clatter of flashing thoughts; what a loading and firing of double-barrelled words; and, when the smoke rolls off, nobody killed! And a great mercy it is too for that cause of liberty which, no doubt, the young man has at heart, that the working out of it is not entrusted to persons of his flighty temperament. No man was made to be hated; no doctrines of peace and good will can be very satisfactorily advocated by violence and murder; nor can good come out of evil, as is taught in those old-fashioned 'temples' which our young bard says he cannot frequent. Is he much better or happier where he is?



But the wonder is, what could the public want with a half-score of editions of his works? If we were disposed to take an angry or misanthropical turn, the anger should vent itself, not so much on the young man, as on the large portion of the human race which has encouraged him by purchasing his poems. Will they encourage him equally when he does something infinitely better? The blessed chance lies entirely open to both parties.

THIEVES' LITERATURE OF FRANCE<sup>1</sup>[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, July, 1843.]

THE royal personages who figure in the Scott romances are among the most charming, if not real, of the characters which the delightful novelist has introduced to us. He was, if we mistake not, the first romantic author who dealt with kings and princes familiarly. Charles and Louis are made to laugh before us as unconcernedly as schoolboys ; Richard takes his share of canary out of the cup of Friar Tuck ; and the last words we hear from James are, that the cocky-leeky is growing cold. What is it that pleases us in the contemplation of these royal people so employed ? Why are we more amused with the notion of a king on the broad grin, than with the hilariousness of a commoner ? That mingling of grandeur and simplicity, that ticklish conjunction of awe and frivolity, are wonderfully agreeable to the reader ; and we are all charmed to know how heroes appear in the eyes of their *valets de chambre*.

The drama, of course, was not slow to seize upon the means of popularity which the introduction of royal characters ensures ; and as tragedy delighted in former days to describe the crimes and sorrows of the owners of thrones and sceptres, comedy and farce have made free with their eccentricities and foibles ; and we have had on our own stage Charles XII inducing Mr. Liston to marry, Frederick the Great presiding over a love-intrigue, and a score of other great potentates employed in no more dignified way.

The French have carried this style of romance almost as far as possible, and have, especially of late years, introduced us to a number of queens regnant, visionary empresses, and grand duchesses of German states involved in a number of comic love-intrigues, and treated just as familiarly as the simplest soubrette. Last winter, for instance, you

<sup>1</sup> *Les Mystères de Paris*. (The Mysteries of Paris.) Par Eugène Sue. 6 vols. Paris. 1843.

might see two pieces of a night at the 'Palais Royal' Theatre, in one of which the Empress Catherine was in love with a corporal of her guard, while in a second, a queen of Portugal was desperately *amourachée* of a humble captain of dragoons. At the 'Comic Opera' there was another queen of Portugal and another love-intrigue, in M. Scribe's piece of the *Diamants de la Couronne*. At the 'Théâtre Français', in the same indefatigable writer's comedy of the *Verre d'Eau*, her late Majesty Queen Anne (as our readers may more fully have observed in a former part of this Review) was laying bare the secrets of her heart in the same easy way; and at the 'Vaudeville,' Mons. Arnal was just married to a reigning princess of Baden, and the audience were convulsed with laughter at the jocular perplexities of their serene highnesses.

Such a decided exhibition of the public taste was not likely to be lost upon a gentleman of M. Eugène Sue's extreme cleverness, and we owe to it, as we fancy, the chief character of the singular novel before us. 'The public likes princes *en déshabille*. Let us give them one,' says our novelist, 'who shall be as striking as Haroun Al Raschid; who shall be as majestic as Apollo, and as vulgar as a *commis-voyageur*; who shall lead us, in his august company, from the sublime to the familiar, and from the ridiculous to the terrible. Let us mingle together the highest and the lowest of mankind in a confusion so amazing, and find such virtues in vice, such vices in virtue, as never novel-reader or writer has yet had the sense to discover. We know our simple public, what its rank is, and what its amount of intelligence; it loves to indulge its appetite for wonder; it is as far removed from the society of princes and grandees, as it is from that of murderers and convicts; let us bring high and low together in a tale, and keep our readers in a perpetual delight of breathless terror.

'And as in the novels of our compeers, Soulié, Dumas, and the rest, the nation has been entertained with accounts of a particular vice, until really the descriptions of it interest no longer, and apologies for the infidelity of wives actually provoke yawns and ennui, in place of tears and sympathy; let us, in the intrigues which it may be necessary for our purpose to introduce into our narrative, take the virtuous side. Let all our heroines be modest, and

only outraged so much as shall be necessary to provoke compassion for their fate. This at least has not been essayed in French romance since the new school was founded, and on this principle we may manage to excite the reader's feelings, even while we are preaching the sternest virtue; and, while writing sentiments that would do honour to a saint, we may make a book quite as wicked as any reasonable novel-reader can desire.'

In a word, we believe *Mathilde*, and the romance before us, by the same ingenious author, to be quite as much works of calculation and trade, as any bale of French goods that is shipped for a foreign market, and has been prepared to suit the wants and catch the eyes of customers abroad: such, for instance, as new fashions for the ladies, cases of claret and champagne for the planters, and a pretty assortment of glass beads, red cloth, and hatchets for the savages with whom the merchant proposes to trade. Of all the literary merchants in France, M. Sue is unquestionably the most successful: he has kept the town with him for three years. While Soulié has been obliged to subside into the minor papers, while even Balzac has grown wearisome with his monotonous thrummings on the cracked old string, while Dumas has become common, and his fiftieth volume of *Impressions de Voyage* appears to impress nobody, —all the world is still eager to know the fate of M. Sue's heroes and heroines, and the happy inventor of those personages is rewarded for his labours, it is said, at the rate of three francs a line.

Three francs a line! Think of that, ye poor scribes in England, who get but one-thirtieth part of that same sum for the produce of your brains! Every feuilleton of *Mathilde* in the *Débats* contains many hundred lines: these feuilletons appear many times in a week: how often, then, in a year? Then there is the copyright afterwards; so that every volume is a little fortune. Nor should this point have been mentioned at all but that we are perfectly sure it is the main point with M. Sue; who, so long as he receives three francs per line, will be pretty careless as to the rest, we take it; and will not be deterred by any scruples of taste or conscience, or be induced to alter his course from any desire for reputation, or indeed for any consideration whatever, unless, of course, that of *four* francs per line.

He is, then, as we fancy, a quack, certainly ; but one of the cleverest quacks now quacking ; and a great deal more amusing than many dullards of his trade, who have a perfect belief in themselves, and outrage art, sense, and style, out of their confidence that their stupid exaggerations are the result of a vast imagination and an undoubted genius. Appearing, as the work before us does, in almost daily chapters, in the *Débats* newspaper, the concluding sentence of each section is a mark of extreme ingenuity on the writer's part. No story-teller on the point of sending round his hat for contributions among the audience, ever stopped in his narrative more dexterously. One must hear what is to come at any cost : and so, with Monsieur Sue, the man who has read the *Débats* of Tuesday must read the *Débats* of Wednesday. The heroine is just carried off and thrust gagged into a hackney-coach ; the hero is plunged into a vault, and the water has just risen up to his neck ; the monster is on the point of being punished for, or being triumphant in, his favourite crime. Read we must, and in spite of ourselves ; and the critic (for the truth must out, that critics are mortal), though compelled for conscience' sake to abuse this book, is obliged honestly to confess that he has read every single word of it, and with the greatest interest, too. Here we are, in company with his Royal Highness the Grand Duke, assisting at the most magnificent assembly of the beau-monde ; we accompany him in his disguise into the society of the most prodigious rascals ; we tremble for his Royal Highness's life, while at the same time we have the greatest confidence in his consummate valour and strength ; and, finally, though we know all this is sheer folly, bad taste, and monstrous improbability, yet we continue to read to the last page.

It is only then that the reader pauses to take breath ; and, considering over the subject which has amused him, mayhap feels rather ashamed of himself for having been so excited and employed. What right has a reasonable being to spend precious hours over this preposterous, improbable, impossible tale ? Did you not know, all the while you read, that every one of the characters in that book were absurd caricatures ? Do you not blush to have been interested by brutal tales of vice and blood ? All this the repentant reader acknowledges, and cries out, 'Mea culpa ;' but try him with a novel the next holiday, and

see whether he will fall into the same error or not ? More philosophers than one would stop to see Punch, if they were sure nobody saw them : and there's many a philanthropist has seen a boxing-match from beginning to end.

With regard to the work before us, we find, after laying down the first volume of the six that have already appeared (how many more are to come, the author himself does not probably know), we find, we say, that we have been guilty of being interested in a history, of which, chapter by chapter, the following is an accurate summary :

I. After warning his readers, in a solemn preface, of the dreadful secrets which he is about to lay bare to them, our author at once introduces us to three of the chief personages of his history ; and the scene is in the dirty court of the house of a receiver of stolen goods, in which pleasant locality an appropriate incident occurs.

A poor young creature of seventeen, who, for the sweetness of her voice, is called *La Goualeuse*, or the Singer, and for the innocence and beauty of her looks, *Fleur de Marie*, flies into the court, from the pursuit of a white-haired, red-whiskered, red-eyed ruffian, known to his friends and at the galleys, where he passed fifteen years, under the terrible name of the *Chourineur*, the Stabber, or Knifer. The *chourineur* wants the *goualeuse* to treat him to drink ; but the latter refusing, the stabber rushes after her to beat her ; and has just seized her, and is about to put his threat into execution, when a young fellow steps opportunely forward, and puts himself before the *goualeuse*, in a boxing attitude. The two gentlemen proceed at once to fisticuffs.

The 'milling match' is described with great accuracy and gusto. The brute strength of the stabber has no chance against the science of the stranger, who beats him most completely ; after which (for though the stabber was about to beat the poor young girl, and has committed a murder or two in his time, he is as good-natured and honest a kind of creature as ever lived), after which, quite delighted at the elegant manner in which his opponent has overcome him, the stabber gratefully accepts an invitation to supper with his conqueror, who likewise proposes the same repast to the *goualeuse*.

They go accordingly to supper at the house of THE OGRESS.

II. The Ogress is the landlady of a tavern in the *cité*; which, though it has a White Rabbit for a sign, is no more called by that name than the landlady is by her paternal one. The White Rabbit is called by the frequenters of the place, the 'Tapis Franc,' which cannot be translated into comprehensible English, but would be called, in slang language, the boozing ken.

Here several guests were assembled : viz.—

1, A young thief drinking brandy.

2, Two murderers at supper.

3, A spy, who watches the two murderers, and presently goes out, leaving our friends to sit down to supper.

Being at supper (over a dish made of 'fowls' giblets, pie-crust, fishes'-tails, cutlet-bones, cheese, vegetables, woodcocks'-heads, fry, savoy-cakes, and salad'—delectable repast !)—our three friends proceed to relate their histories.

III. The goualeuse begins. She is the daughter of she knows not whom. When a very little girl she fell into the hands of a dreadful woman, called the chouette : a cruel, hook-nosed, one-eyed woman, who, while she sold fried potatoes on the Pont-Neuf, employed her little protégée in the vending of barley-sugar in the same locality. If the goualeuse sold ten sous' worth of barley-sugar, she received on going home a crust of bread for her supper ; if she could not dispose of goods to that amount, she received a beating and no supper. She oftener received the beating than the supper.

Tired of this tyranny (whereof we have no space to give the details), the goualeuse, who was a spirited little creature, one day actually ate up her commodity of barley-sugar before her mistress's eyes, and having that night been punished by that personage (the chouette *pulled out one of the goualeuse's teeth*, with a threat to continue the treatment daily), the goualeuse determined to run away.

She ran away. She was taken up as a vagrant, sent to a house of detention as having no friends or passport, confined at the house of detention until she was sixteen, when she was told to go and get her own living, and received a little capital of 300 francs, the produce of her labour while in the house.

This sum of money the young woman spent very carelessly, and having given away her last fifty francs to a poor woman in distress (who was afterwards murdered by her

husband), the goualeuse had no other resource but shame, and became the creature of the ogress in whose house she lived. With all this, and although she had been accustomed to drinking, and although she had been educated in a prison, and although she earned her livelihood in the way indicated, perhaps the world never contained a more lovely, fascinating, delicate, sweet creature than the goualeuse.

IV. It is now the turn of the knifer or chourineur to tell his story. He, too, was the son of mystery. His early days he spent in sleeping under the bridges and about the limekilns. He then became an assistant to the knackers, or horse-killers, at Montfauçon, and naturally of an ardent temperament, he speedily conquered his first repugnance to the killing of horses, and 'knifed, and knifed, and knifed,' until he delighted in blood. After his day's labour he used to feed on a horse-steak: not the steak of a horse killed by himself or his friends, for that kind of meat is sold to the *restaurateurs*, but of an animal that died a natural death. All his joy was knifing; and he grew so savage and ferocious that he became too violent even for the knackers, who ended by dismissing him.

He had but one resource—to go into the army. He did so: and might probably in better times have directed his knifing to some honourable purpose, but there was no war, and his heroism consequently took an unhealthy turn. One day his sergeant began to cane him, on which, seizing his knife, he knifed the sergeant: he knifed the privates: he knifed until he was finally overpowered, and, brought before a court martial, was condemned to fifteen years at the galleys.

He passed the prescribed time at that nursery of morality. But though a murderer by taste, and though his education was even worse than that of the goualeuse, he retained always the highest principles of honour, and was in fact, as we have stated, the most generous and kind-hearted of men.

V. The young man who gave the knifer the beating now tells his story. He is, says he, a fan-painter by trade; but this is only his joking. He is, in fact, no other than HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS Gustavus Rodolph, Grand Duke of Gerolstein, residing at Paris, under the name of Count de Duren.

(Whilst he is talking re-enter spy, with Bow Street



officers ; spy points out the two murderers. Combat between murderers and police. Exeunt police and murderers, one of whom, refusing to walk, is carried to a hackney-coach.)

They are no sooner gone but a lady and gentleman arrive. The lady has a hooked nose, a wicked face, and one green eye. 'The gentleman was not above five feet two or three inches in height : his head, of an enormous size, was sunk between two large, high, powerful, fleshy shoulders, which were clearly seen under the folds of his blouse : his arms were long and muscular, his hands short, and covered with hair to the finger-tips : his legs were a little bent, but his enormous calves gave evidence of athletic strength. As for his face, nothing can be imagined more frightful than it was. It was scarred all over with deep, livid cicatrices. The corrosive action of vitriol had swelled his lips, the cartilages of his nose had been cut, of which two shapeless holes replaced the nostrils. His eyes, very bright, very little, very round, gleamed with ferocity ; his forehead, flattened like that of a tiger, disappeared under a cap of red fur, which looked like the mane of a monster.'

This gentleman, called at the galleys the Maître d'École (on account of his polite manners and learning), was in fact a person of very good birth, who, condemned to the Bagne for life, on account of a murder he had committed, had managed to escape, and in order to prevent all further recognition, had smeared his face with vitriol, and cut the cartilages of his nose. As for his lady, she was no other than the chouette, who recognized presently her poor goualeuse ; and the Maître d'École taking a fancy to the young woman, orders her to come home with him instanter.

She flies for rescue to her former preserver. The Maître d'École puts himself at the door in a boxing attitude, and a serious combat is just going to ensue, when a man appears at the door over the shoulder of the Maître d'École, and says (in English), 'My lord, Tom and Sarah are here.'

Rodolph has only time to knock down the Maître d'École and to disappear, when,

VI. Tom and Sarah arrive. Tom is Sir Thomas Seyton of Halsbury. Sarah, his sister, is the Countess Sarah Macgregor. In former days she had been privately married to Prince Rodolph, then only hereditary prince of Gerolstein ; but the marriage had been annulled, and the daughter

they had had, had been carried off by Sarah, then lost, and supposed to be dead. Sarah comes to the boozing ken disguised as a man. What does her ladyship want in such a place, and in such a costume? *She wants to know why Rodolph came to the tavern!*

VII. Going from the tavern (and serve them quite right) the countess and Tom Seyton of Halsbury are robbed in the street by the Maître d'École and the chouette, who take from them their money and papers.

'Will you gain some more money?' asks Sarah with great presence of mind of the Maître d'École. He naturally assents. 'Come then,' says her ladyship, 'to a certain place, and I will tell you what you are to do.'

The place is appointed, the parties separate, and—the knifer, who has heard every word of their conversation, jumps behind the countess's hackney-coach, and is determined to know their future proceedings.

VIII. Rodolph, resolved to rescue the goualeuse from her degrading position, pays her debts to the ogress, and takes her (after a slight interruption, IX), in a hackney-coach (X), to (XI), a beautiful farm: where there is beautiful fruit, beautiful fields, beautiful poultry, beautiful cows, and where, to her indescribable joy, she is left with (XII) Madame George. Be happy for a while, poor Fleur de Marie! put on a little pretty country costume (that we may be sure is the first thing thought of), milk the cows, feed the poultry, water the flowers, and learn your catechism from (XIV) the excellent curate!

A chapter (XIII), containing a conversation between Rodolph and his faithful attendant, Sir Walter Murph, we have omitted, as not having much to do with the story.

XV. The very next day Rodolph meets the Maître d'École, on whom he has a design. He proposes to the Maître d'École to rob a house. The Maître d'École accedes to the proposal, but suspecting his comrade (and it must be confessed with some reason), vows not to lose sight of him till the deed is done. They go (XVI) to a tavern in the neighbourhood of the house, an underground 'cellar' in the Champs Élysées. Rodolph has managed meanwhile to make Sir Walter Murph aware of his project. The house, in fact, is Rodolph's own, and his proposal is to catch the schoolmaster there, and once in his power, to get from

him the pocket-book stolen from the countess, and much further information.

XVII. The chouette goes to reconnoitre the house: all is so safe that the Maître d'École thinks he may have the robbing of the house for himself: and therefore knocks down Rodolph into

XVIII. A cellar full of rats and water, in which he is just on the point of drowning when he is rescued by the knifer.

XIX. Rodolph is brought back to his own house, where he recovers, after a severe illness.

XX. The knifer relates how he has seized upon the schoolmaster, after a dreadful combat: and how he discovers the plot against Rodolph.

XXI. RODOLPH PUTS THE SCHOOLMASTER'S EYES OUT!

In the two remaining chapters of the volume, the prince, in order to reward the faithful services of his friend, the knifer, imagines a reward for him, and accordingly purchases a butcher's shop, into which he inducts the chourineur: but after killing the first sheep in his slaughter-house, the knifer flings down his knife—he will shed no more blood, he says: and the prince, applauding his determination, sends him out to a farm in Algeria, where his courage, energy, and honesty can be far better employed.

As for the goualeuse, we need not tell any novel-reader that she is the long-lost daughter of the prince and the Countess Sarah Macgregor: *that* must have been perceived by the commonest intelligence long ago.

There are five more volumes abounding in adventures: but of these it will scarcely be necessary to give a *résumé*. We are sometimes introduced to the very finest of fashionable life: then again we are carried into the porter's lodge of honest M. Pipelet, whose tribulations are related with a comic force which Monsieur Paul de Kock himself could not surpass: we are taken to St. Lazare, the women's prison of Paris: into the garret of the *grisette*: into the loft occupied by a starving family: and finally, we are presented to a scoundrel, more scoundrelly even than the Maître d'École, a monster of iron, whom our rescuing, chastising angel of a Rodolph, no doubt, will overcome, ere the work is brought to a conclusion.

It will be seen, then, that contrast and action are the

merits of this novel. It is a work indeed of no slight muscular force. Murder and innocence have each other by the throat incessantly, and are plunging, and shrieking, and writhing through the numberless volumes. Now crime is throttling virtue, and now again virtue has the uppermost, and points her bright dagger at the heart of crime. It is that exciting contest between the white-robed angel of good and the black principle of evil, which, as children, we have seen awfully delineated in the galanty-show, under the personifications of the devil and the baker. And the subject *is* interesting, let us say what we will : if galanty-shows are now what they were some scores of years since, that is : still is it a stirring and exciting theme. Sometimes it is the devil who disappears conquered, out of the shining disk, leaving the baker victorious : sometimes it is the baker, who is hurled vanquished into the universal blackness, leaving the fiend to shout his hideous song of triumph. Last Christmas, no doubt, many hundred children sat in dark drawing-rooms, and witnessed that allegorical combat, and clapped hands for the baker, their favourite : and looked wistfully at each other when the fight was over, and the whole room was awful and dark.

As with little unreflecting children, home for the holidays, in jackets and sugar-loaf buttons ; so with those of whom the coat-tails have grown, and the stature has extended to six feet, more or less. The old subjects interest them ; the older they are, perhaps, the better ; they do not care, in their leisure hours, to be called upon to think too much ; their imaginations are, for the most part, of a very simple, unsophisticated sort ; and that galanty-show amuses them more than many a better thing would. Depend upon it, a good play at Astley's, with plenty of fighting, riding, and the old clowns uttering the old jokes, interest them more than *Hamlet* ever did. It requires not only some trouble, but some brain too, to understand *Hamlet* : anybody can understand a combat of six, or Harlequin jumping through a clock-case. And provided the combat is well combated, people are not too squeamish about the dramatic propriety thereof. It lasted for ten minutes : it was fought to martial music : it concluded (why, who can tell ?) with a grand blaze of blue and red lights, squibs, and catherine-wheels : and it will be performed (under a

thousand different titles, and with more or less skill on the part of the squib and scene makers), every evening, till further notice—for hundreds and hundreds of years, no doubt : as long as men are to be amused by theatres, or by novels.

Our author is one of the very best of play or novel wrights that now exist in France or elsewhere ; and if he is so clever as to see (one cannot help fancying so, at least) the outrageous folly of the subjects he chooses, and to laugh secretly at the public who applaud him, he yet knows his own interest a great deal too well to allow his audience to see that he despises them and his work, and carries it on with excellent mock-gravity, and an appearance of good faith. A man of his powers of mind *must* see that his book is bad and vulgar ; that it contains sham incidents (so to speak), sham terror, sham morality ; that it is a gross, detestable, raw-head-and-bloody-bones caricature, fit to frighten children with, unworthy of an artist ; but what then ? He gets half a crown a line for this bad stuff, and has, one may say with certainty, a hundred thousand readers every day. Many a man and author has sold himself for far less.

As for the plot, it is scarcely worth while to examine its construction, so absurdly and monstrously improbable is it. Do reigning princes of consummate virtue and genius indulge in freaks of this kind, and frequent thieves' boozing-kens ? Do Scotch countesses put on men's clothes, and walk the streets so attired, without any reason ? Would not a Scotch countess desiring secrecy be far less remarkable in her natural muff and tippet, than in a frock-coat and pantaloons ? And would her ladyship plunge into a den of thieves, simply to know what somebody else was doing there ? Would a clever thief, desirous to escape notice, disfigure his face so monstrously that all the world must look at him for the monstrosity ? And would he, by his preternatural hideousness, invite inquiry ? Are murderers, after fifteen years of the galleys, commonly, sometimes, ever, exceeding good fellows at bottom ? Are young women, after (if possible) still worse an ordeal of prison and crime, quite pure and angelic of heart ? And so delicate-minded, that when restored to an honest and comfortable position, they actually pine away at the thoughts of the life which they formerly led ?

Such characters are quite too absurd to reason about, and such a plot passes all the bounds of possibility.

To give such a story a *moral* tendency, is quite as absurd as to invent it. We have no right to be interested with the virtues of ruffianism, or to be called upon to sympathize with innocent prostitution. A person who chooses to describe such characters should make us heartily hate them at once, as Fielding did, whose indignation is the moral of his satire ; who does not waste his kindly feelings by weeping over worthlessness ; and who has been stigmatized as immoral in consequence. The hearty English satirist did not write for ladies, to be sure ; but his coarseness is not near so dangerous as the mock modesty of many another author, who makes rascals bearable by sweetening them and perfuming them, and instructing them how to behave in genteel company. The only good to be got out of the contemplation of crime is abhorrence ; and as the world is too squeamish to hear the whole truth (and the world is right, no doubt), it is a shame only to tell the palatable half of it. Pity for these rascals is surely much more indecent than disgust ; and the rendering them presentable for society, the very worst service a writer can do it.

But here, and we shall not probably grudge it to him, a French satirist has a certain advantage which, with our modest public, an English novelist cannot possess. The former is allowed to speak more freely than the latter ; and in consequence, perhaps the best parts of M. Sue's book are the most hideous, as where he describes the naked villanies of a certain monstrous notary who figures in the latter volumes. There can be no mistake about *him* : and the vigorous, terrible description of the man is wholesome, though bitter. There is a kind of approach to virtue in a good hearty negation of vice. It is best, no doubt, to contemplate only the good ; and not to be forced backwards, as it were, towards it, from a shrinking fright and abhorrence, occasioned by some dreadful exhibition of the opposite principle ; but at least let us have no mistake between the one and the other, and not be led to a guilty sympathy for villany, by having it depicted to us as exceedingly specious, agreeable, generous, and virtuous at heart.

For instance, with our friend the knifer, if he had not been a dreadful murderer and rascal previously, we should

never have got the friendship for him that subsequently ensues; and had the goualeuse done her duty all her life as a spotless spinster, we should have no particular compassion for her; and if this be true, it is their crimes which make us admire them; that is (as we have nothing for it but to admit), it is their crimes we admire.

However, we must come back to the point from which we set out. In spite of probability, and in spite of morality, and in spite of better judgement, here are six volumes that any novel-reader who begins must read through. Although one knows the author to be a quack, one cannot deny that he is a clever fellow; although the story is entirely absurd, yet it is extremely interesting; and although it may run on for half a dozen more volumes, it is probable we shall read every one of them.

We subjoin an extract from the narrative, which may give an idea of its character and style.

#### THE 'TAPIS FRANC' AND ITS INMATES

'The tavern called the *Lapin Blanc* is situated near the middle of the *Rue aux Fèves*. It occupies the ground floor of a tall house, to which there is a public allée or entrance, vaulted and dark. Over the door of this passage hangs an oblong lantern, with a cracked glass, on which you read in red letters, "Night Lodgings."

'The chourineur, the stranger, and the goualeuse entered into this tavern.

'It is a large, low room, with a smoky ceiling and black rafters; lighted up with the lurid red light of a bad lamp. The whitewashed walls are covered with coarse designs, or sentences in the slang language of the *Bagne*. The floor is beaten and muddy, and a quantity of straw is placed by way of carpet before the comptoir, or bar of the ogress, which stands to the right of the door, and underneath the lamp.

'Along each side of the room there are six tables, nailed at one end to the wall, as are also the benches which accompany them. At the end is a door leading to the kitchen, and on the right of the comptoir, another door leading to the allée or passage which conducts to the places where sleep may be had at three sous per night.

'And now a word or two with regard to the ogress and her guests.

'The ogress's name is *Mother Ponisse*, and her calling is triple. She lets lodgings, she keeps the tavern, and she lets clothes to the miserable women who swarm in this filthy quarter.

'The ogress is about forty years old: a large, robust, high-coloured, corpulent woman, and bearded somewhat on the chin.

Her hoarse, manly voice, her great arms, and heavy hands, give indications of no common strength; over her cap she wears an old red-and-yellow handkerchief; her old shawl crosses over her breast, and is tied at her back in a knot; and under the green woollen gown which she wears you see a couple of black sabots, a good deal burned by the *chaufferette* on which she places her feet. Her face is copper-coloured, and inflamed by the constant use of strong liquors.

'Her comptoir is covered with a plate of lead, on which stand several wooden measures bound with iron, and some vessels of pewter; and on a shelf behind her stand several glass bottles, cast so as to represent the figure of Napoleon. These bottles contain some horrible compound liquors of green or rose colour, and going under the names of "Consolation" and "Parfait-amour."

'To conclude, a great black cat, with yellow eyes, is couched by the ogress's side, and seems the familiar demon of the place.

'By a contrast so strange, that it would appear impossible, did not one know what an impenetrable mystery the human mind is, a twig of "*buis de Pâques*" (branches of box blessed at Easter in Catholic countries), and bought at church by the ogress, was placed behind her, in the case of an old cuckoo-clock.

'Two men of repulsive countenance, unshaven, and dressed almost in rags, sat at one of the tables, and scarcely touched the *broc* of wine served to them; but were speaking together in a low, agitated tone of voice.

'One of them, especially, was extremely pale and livid, and was continually pulling down over his face a sort of skull-cap he wore. He kept his left hand almost always hid, and disguised it as much as possible when called upon to use it.

'Farther on sat a lad of scarcely sixteen, with a beardless, hollow, worn, livid face, and lustreless eyes. His long black hair fell round his neck; and the lad, a type of precocious villany, was smoking a short pipe. With his back against the wall, his two hands in the pockets of his blouse, his legs stretched along the bench, he never quitted his pipe but to drink from a small can of brandy placed at his side.

'The other frequenters of the *Tapis Franc* offered nothing remarkable. Their faces were either brutalized or ferocious, their gaiety gross and licentious, their silence stupid or sombre.

'Such was the company assembled in the *Tapis Franc* at the moment when the stranger, the *chourineur*, and the *goualeuse* entered.

'These three personages hold too important places in our history, and the figures of each were too remarkable, to allow us to pass them over.

'The *chourineur* was a tall and athletic man, with hair exceedingly fair—almost white; thick eyebrows, and enormous whiskers of a bright red.

Misery, exposure to cold and sun, the rude labours of the galleys



have bronzed his complexion to that sombre tint which is, one can almost say, peculiar to the convict.

'In spite of his terrible surname, the features of this man rather express brutal boldness than ferocity; although the back part of his head, very strongly developed, announces the predominance of the brutal and sensual appetites.

'The chourineur wears an old blue blouse, and trousers of coarse velvet, once green, but now scarcely to be distinguished from the coat of mud which covers them.

'By a strange anomaly, the features of the goualeuse are of that candid and angelical type which preserves its ideality even in the midst of depravity; as if the vices of the creature were unable to efface from the countenance that noble imprint of beauty which, on some privileged beings, the Creator has bestowed.

'The goualeuse was sixteen years and a half old.

'The whitest and purest forehead in the world surmounted a face of a perfect oval; a fringe of lashes, so long that they curled a little, half veiled her large blue eyes. The down of first youth velveted her round and rosy cheek. The contour of her little purple mouth, of her straight, fine nose, and of her dimpled chin was of admirable beauty. On each side of her smooth temples fell a plait of the finest blond hair, which descended to the middle of her cheek, and then passing under her little ear, of which one could perceive the lobe of rosed ivory, disappeared under the folds of a large blue handkerchief of cotton stuff, tied over her forehead. (This description, it must be confessed, fails wofully in the English version; but the phrases in French are by no means so affected or outrageous as they appear in our language to be.)

'A coral necklace surrounded a neck of the most dazzling whiteness. Her robe of brown stuff—a great deal too large—allowed one to perceive how fine her waist was; as supple and round as a cane. A poor little orange shawl, with a green fringe, was crossed over her bosom.

'The charm of the goualeuse's voice had struck her unknown defender. In fact, this voice was so sweet, harmonious, and thrilling that it had an extraordinary effect upon the society of knaves and abandoned women among whom this poor girl lived; and they often asked her to sing, and listened to her with delight, and had surnamed her the Goualeuse, the Songstress. . . .

'The defender of the goualeuse (and we shall name the stranger Rodolph) appeared to be thirty at the most. His light and active figure, of a middle size and perfect proportion, did not seem to announce, at first sight, the prodigious strength which he had displayed in his combat with the athletic chourineur.

'It would have been difficult to assign any precise character to Rodolph's physiognomy, which united in itself the strangest contrasts.

'His features were regularly beautiful, perhaps too beautiful for a man.

'His pale and delicate complexion, his large brown eyes, almost always half shut, and with a dark rim of azure round the lids, his careless carriage, vacant and ironical smile, seemed to indicate a man, if not blasé, at least with a constitution worn out or enfeebled by the early vices of an opulent life.

'And yet that white and delicate hand had just overthrown a brigand, one of the strongest and most terrible even in this quarter of brigands.

'Certain lines in Rodolph's forehead marked the profound thinker, the essentially contemplative man: and yet there was a firmness about the contour of the mouth, and a bold and imperious carriage of the head, which showed the man of action: whose daring and physical force always exercise an irresistible ascendancy on the crowd.

'Sometimes his features bore the impress of a sad melancholy, when an expression of the sweetest and gentlest pity would appear in his face. At other moments, on the contrary, his look became severe, nay, wicked, and his features expressed so much disdain and cruelty that you would not have supposed him capable of a gentle thought. The close of this history will show what were the circumstances or ideas that excited in his mind feelings so opposite.

'In his contest with the chourineur, Rodolph had exhibited neither anger nor hate. His adversary was unworthy of him, and confiding in his force, agility, and address, he had only shown contemptuous raillery for the species of brute-beast whom he had overcome.

'To complete the portrait of Rodolph we must say that his hair was of a light chestnut, of the same shade as were his nobly arched eyebrows, and his fine and silky moustache; his chin, which protruded somewhat, was carefully shaved.

'The language and manner of these people, which he knew how to assume with incredible ease, allowed him to pass quite unsuspected among them. As they entered the tavern, the chourineur placed his great hairy hand on Rodolph's shoulder, and said,

'"Make way, boys, for my master. Yes, here is the master of the chourineur; it is only just now that he thrashed me; so, gentlemen, if any of you want a beating or a broken head, here is your man! I will back him against anybody, yes, against the maître d'école himself, who would find his master, lads, as I've just done."

'At this speech the ogress, and every one of the guests in the Tapis Franc, turned their eyes towards the conqueror of the chourineur, and examined him with respectful awe; some busily drew back their pots and glasses to the end of the tables at which they were sitting, in order to make room for Rodolph, should he propose to place himself by them. Others went to the chourineur, and asked him in a low tone of voice some particulars of the life of the unknown individual who had just made so brilliant a début in society.

' Even the ogress greeted Rodolph with one of her sweetest smiles ; and with a monstrous and fabulous politeness, a politeness never before heard of in the annals of the Lapin Blanc, she actually rose from her place at the bar, and advancing towards Rodolph, respectfully asked him what he and his friends would please to take ? This was an attention she never paid to the maître d'école himself, that redoubtable villain, who even made the chourineur tremble.

' One of the two ill-featured men whom we have mentioned (the pale man who hid his left hand and always pulled his skull-cap over his eyes) now leaned over to the ogress, who was carefully wiping Rodolph's table, and said in a hoarse voice,

" Has the schoolmaster been here to-day ? "

" No," said Mother Ponisse.

" Was he here yesterday ? "

" Yes, he came yesterday."

" With his new wife ? "

" What do you mean by all this cross-questioning," said the ogress : " do you think I'm a spy, and will split on my customers ? "

" I've business with him."

" Business ! A pretty business it is, a set of cut-throats as you are."

" You live by cut-throats," answered the bandit, surlily.

" Will you hold your tongue ? " cried the ogress, coming forward with a menacing air, and lifting the wooden measure which she held in her hand.

" The man went back grumbling to his place. The goualeuse, as she came in with the chourineur, had given a friendly nod to the lad who was smoking. " You're always at the brandy, Barbillon," said the knifer.

" I'd rather go without victuals and shoes," said the lad, " than without my brandy and my backy," and he discharged a great puff of the latter as he spoke.

' The entrance of a stranger interrupted all conversations, and caused all heads to look up. He was a robust, active, middle-aged man, in cap and jacket, perfectly *au fait* in all the customs of the place, and employing the familiar slang language when he asked the hostess for refreshment.

' Although he was not one of the frequenters of the Tapis Franc, the people there speedily took no notice of him : he was *known* : for, to know their comrades, rogues like honest men have no difficulty.

' The man took his place so as to observe the two ill-favoured men, one of whom had asked for the schoolmaster. He kept his eye fixed upon them : but from the position they could not see that they were the objects of his attention : from time to time he looked at a paper which he had in his cap.

(The company now subsides into quiet, and the goualeuse, the chourineur, and Rodolph recount their histories.)

'The man now got up, and recommending the ogress to have an eye upon his wine, went out for a moment, returning presently with an energetic-looking individual, of tall and athletic stature.

"Come in, Borel," said the man, "and let us have a glass of wine."

'The chourineur turned round to Rodolph, and whispered to him in a low voice, "Look out for squalls: that man's a spy."

The moment the two bandits (one of whom was the fellow in the skull-cap who had so often asked for the schoolmaster) saw the stranger, they looked at each other, jumped up, and made for the door; but the two police agents threw themselves upon the men, uttering at the same time a particular cry.

'A terrible struggle took place.

'The door of the tavern was flung open, more agents rushed into the room, and the muskets of the gendarmes were seen glittering in the passage without. The man in the skull-cap screamed and shouted with rage: half stretched on a table, he writhed and plunged so frantically that three men could scarce hold him. Quite cowed and beaten down, with pale, livid face and lips, and a hanging, trembling lower jaw, his companion made not the least resistance, but held out his hands for the agents to manacle. The ogress seated at her counter, and used to such scenes, remained quite calmly looking on, with her hands in the pockets of her apron.

"What have the chaps been doing, M. Borel," said she to that personage, whom she appeared to know.

"They murdered an old woman, yesterday, in the Rue St. Christophe, in order to rob her lodgings. Before dying, the old woman said she had bitten one of the men in the hand: we suspected these two rascals, and my comrade came just now to see if they were our men. They're caught, and that's all."

"It's lucky I made 'em pay the wine," said the ogress. "Won't you take a drop of something, M. Borel; just one glass of Parfait-amour?"

"Thank you, no, Mother Ponisse; I must first finish my job with these chaps here—ha! there's one of 'em kicking again."

'It was the skull-cap man, who was still furiously struggling; and when the agents wished to take him to the hackney coach in waiting in the streets, it became necessary to carry him. His comrade, trembling nervously in every limb, could scarcely stand: his lips were violet, and moved as if they wished to speak. This inert mass was likewise flung into the carriage.

'Before quitting the Tapis Franc, the agent looked round attentively at the various guests, and perceiving the chourineur, said to him in a tone that was almost affectionate,

"You there, you rogue? how comes it that we hear no more of you? no more fighting and quarrelling, eh? You're growing quite quiet."

"As quiet as a lamb, M. Borel; and for the matter of that, you know I never begin."

"What business would such a great monster as you have to begin? With your strength, there's no-one could stand up against you."

"Here's one that can, and beat me too," said the chourineur, laying his hand on Rodolph's shoulder.

"Who are you? I don't know you," said the agent, looking at Rodolph: "I don't know you."

"And never shall, my lad," answered he.

"Well, I hope not, for your sake: and so good night, Mother Ponisse. Your house is a regular trap; here's the third murderer I've taken in it."

"And I hope it won't be the last, and my service to you, Monsieur Borel," said the ogress, smiling graciously on the agent as he departed.

"Didn't you know the chap in the skull-cap?" said the lad before mentioned: "I did at once; it's Velu; and directly the beaks came in, says I, I'm sure there's something wrong; for I saw Velu always kept his hand under the table."

"It's lucky for the schoolmaster that he wasn't here," said the ogress: "the skull-cap man asked for him twice, and said they had business together. It's lucky for him: and that I'm an honest woman too, and don't sell my customers. Come here and take 'em; that's all very well, but I never will peach. Well! speak of the devil—here is the schoolmaster with his wife."

A sort of thrill of terror ran through the assembly at the entrance of this redoubtable brigand; and even Rodolph himself, in spite of his natural intrepidity, felt some emotion as he examined him.

(The maître d'école, and his companion, the chouette, are described: the former casts his eyes upon the goualeuse, and bids her come round to his table.)

"Don't you hear me?" said the monster, coming forward. "If you don't come this minute, I'll have one of your eyes out like the chouette's here: and you chap with the moustache' (to Rodolph), unless you hand her over, I'll do for you."

"*Mon Dieu! mon Dieu!*" cried the poor goualeuse, clasping her hands, "O, defend me!" and then reflecting she might be bringing Rodolph into danger, she added, "No, no, don't move, Monsieur Rodolph; if he stirs, I'll cry out; and for fear of the police, I'm sure the ogress will take my part."

"Don't be alarmed, my child," replied Rodolph, looking boldly at the maître d'école: "you are at my side, and shall not leave it; and as that hideous beast yonder sickens you, as well as myself, it will be best for both of us that I put him into the street."

"You do it?" said the schoolmaster.

"I'll do it," said Rodolph, and he got up, in spite of the entreaties of the goualeuse.

The schoolmaster could not help stepping back, as he looked at the terrible aspect which Rodolph's face now wore.

Fleur de Marie and the chourineur were similarly struck by it: a look of diabolical rage and wickedness now suddenly contracted

the noble features of their companion. They could no longer recognize him. In his combat with the chourineur he had been calm and disdainful; but in facing the schoolmaster he seemed possessed with a ferocious rage, and his wide, staring eyes shone with a strange wild lustre.

'The looks of some men have an irresistible magnetic power. Certain celebrated duellists, it is said, owe their horrid successes to this fatal fascination of look, which demoralizes and prostrates their enemy.

'Rodolph possessed this frightful piercing glance, from which those on whom it is once cast, endeavour to escape in vain. It terrifies and masters them; they feel it almost physically; and, in spite of themselves, they must seek it—they cannot withdraw their own eyes from it.

'The schoolmaster trembled, went back yet another step, and feeling himself no longer safe, even with his prodigious strength, searched in his blouse for his dagger. A murder would have probably stained the Tapis Franc, but the chouette, suddenly jumping up, seizes the schoolmaster by the hand, and cries, "Stop, stop, Fourline,<sup>1</sup> you shall have them both presently, but stop and let us speak.'

(The chouette has recognized the goualeuse, and tells her history, and that she has papers regarding the goualeuse, which show who the parents of the girl are.)

'Forgetting the maître d'école, Rodolph listened attentively to the chouette, whose story interested him; and the schoolmaster, meanwhile, now that his antagonist's eyes were off him, felt his courage restored; for he would not believe that the slightly-made individual before him was in a condition to resist the herculean strength which he himself possessed. So coming up to the champion of the goualeuse, he said to the chouette, in a tone of authority,

"Enough talk, chouette; I'll just spoil this young fellow's beauty for him, and then my pretty blonde here will find that I am the handsomer of the two."

'Rodolph jumped over the table with one bound.

"Mind my plates," screamed the ogress.

'And the schoolmaster put himself into an attitude of defence, his hands before him, his body a little back: balanced on his robust reins, and, as it were, arched and supported on one of his enormous legs, which was as firm as a balustrade of stone.

'Rodolph was just going to attack him, when the door of the tavern was flung open, and a man in the garb of a charbonnier,<sup>2</sup> almost six feet in height, ran into the room, pushed the schoolmaster aside, and coming up to Rodolph, whispered to him, in

<sup>1</sup> Fourline is the diminutive of Fouloureux; an assassin, in the language of the galleys.

<sup>2</sup> The charbonnier is Sir Walter Murph, the squire of H.R.H. the Grand Duke of Gerolstein.

English, "My lord, Tom and Sarah are at the end of the street."

'At these mysterious words, Rodolph, with an angry air, flung down a louis upon the ogress's counter, and ran towards the door.

'The schoolmaster tried to stop the passage of Rodolph; but the latter, turning rapidly round, dealt him two such blows in his face, that the monster staggered, and fell back stunned on the tables.

"Bravo!" cried the chourineur. "That's the very trick with which he finished me."

'The schoolmaster, coming to himself after a few seconds, rushed out into the street after his adversary; but he and his comrade had disappeared in the sombre labyrinths of the city—it was impossible to rejoin them.'

And had we space, we would have given some of the grotesque scenes in the volumes; and the chapter in which the hero inflicts condign punishment on the schoolmaster, by putting out the eyes of that malefactor. By way of encouraging the romance-reader, it may be stated, in conclusion, that the *Débats* has just commenced a new series of this interminable story, in which horrors more horrible, scoundrels more profound, thieves, knaves and murderers still more thievish, knavish and murderous, than any to whom we have yet been introduced, are made to figure on the scene.

## FRENCH ROMANCERS ON ENGLAND<sup>1</sup>

[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, October, 1843.]

It is hard to follow the progress of French novelists nowadays. Their fecundity is so prodigious that it is almost impossible to take any count of the number of their progeny; and a Review which professes to keep its readers *au courant* of French light literature should be published, not once a quarter, but more than once a day. The parliamentary debates with us are said to be a great and growing evil; and a man during the session, and with private business of his own, has no small difficulty in keeping up with his age, and in reading his newspaper from end to end. Public speakers in France are not so verbose generally; or, at any rate, French parliamentary reporters are not so desperately accurate. But, on the other hand, the French reader must undergo a course of study infinitely more various, and more severe too in the end, though in the easy department of fiction. Thus with us, when you are once at the conclusion of the debates in the *Times*, you are not called upon to peruse the same orations in the *Post* or the *Advertiser*: which each luckily contains precisely the same matter. But since the invention of the *feuilleton* in France, every journal has its six columns of particular and especial report. M. Eugène Sue is still guillotining and murdering and intriguing in the *Débats* (for the *Mystères de Paris*, of which we noticed five volumes six months since, have swollen into ten by this time); M. Dumas has his tale in the *Siècle*; Madame Gay is pouring out her eloquence daily in the *Presse*; M. Reybaud is endeavouring, with the adventures of Jean Mouton in the *National*, to equal the popularity which he obtained with *Jérôme Paturot*: in a word, every newspaper has its

<sup>1</sup> *Le Bananier*, par Frédéric Soulié. Paris. 1843.



different tale, and besides, the libraries do not seem more slack than usual with their private ventures. M. de Balzac has happily subsided for the moment, and is at St. Petersburg; Madame Sand is, however, at her twelfth volume of *Consuelo*; and the indefatigable M. Soulié is everywhere. He publishes circulating libraries at once.

A part of this astonishing luxury of composition on the part of the famous authors is accounted for, however, in the following way. The public demand upon them is so immense, that the authors, great as their talents may be, are not able to supply it, and are compelled to take other less famous writers into their pay. And as the famous wine merchants at Frankfort who purchased the Johannisberg vintage of 1811, have been selling it ever since, by simply mixing a very little of the wine of that famous year with an immense quantity of more modern liquor; so do these great writers employ smaller scribes, whose works they amend and prepare for press. Soulié and Dumas can thus give the Soulié or Dumas flavour to any article of tolerable strength in itself; and so prepared, it is sent into the world with the Soulié or Dumas seal and signature, and eagerly bought and swallowed by the public as genuine. The retailers are quite aware of the mixture, of which indeed the authors make no secret; but if the public must have Johannisberg of 1811 and no other, of course the dealers will supply it, and hence the vast quantity of the article in the market. Have we not seen in the same way how, to meet the demands of devotion, the relics of the saints have multiplied themselves; how Shakespeare's mulberry-tree has been cut down in whole forests, and planed and carved by regiments of turners and upholsterers; and how, in the plains of Waterloo, crosses, eagles, and grapeshot are still endlessly growing?

We are not sufficient connoisseurs in Soulié to say whether the novel before us is of the real original produce, or whether it has simply been flavoured, like the Johannisberger *achtzehnhundertelfer* before mentioned. *The Bananier* may be entirely original; or, like many of Rubens's originals, a work of a pupil with a few touches of the master. The story is cleverly put together, the style is very like the real Soulié; and seeing the author's signature, of course we are bound to credit. The tale has been manufactured, we take it, not merely for a literary, but also

for a political purpose. There is a colonial-slavery party in France; and the book before us is written to show the beauties of slavery in the French colonies, and the infernal intrigues of the English there and in the Spanish islands, in order to overthrow the present excellent state of things. The subjects are two fine themes for a romantic writer. To paint negro slavery as a happy condition of being; to invent fictions for the purpose of inculcating hatred and ill will; are noble tasks for the man of genius. We heartily compliment Monsieur Soulié upon his appearance as a writer of political fictions.

The amiable plot of the piece is briefly this. A young Frenchman, with the most absurd romantic ideas of abolition and the horrors of slavery, goes to Guadaloupe, to see his father's correspondent, a planter there, and perhaps to marry his daughter. The planter has an English nephew who aspires to the hand of the lady, and likewise has a special mission from his government to procure abolition. For this end he has instruction to hesitate at no means. He has orders to poison the negroes, to burn the planters' houses, to murder the planters, and to foment a general insurrection and massacre. Let us not say a word of the author of repute who would condescend to write such a pretty fiction as this; but rather wonder at the admirable impartiality and good taste of a people to whom such a tale could be supposed to be written. Unfortunately, the fictions of the romancers are not greater than the fictions of the grave politicians of the French public press. What a noble characteristic of a nation is this savage credulity and hatred! What a calm sense of magnanimous superiority does this mad envy indicate! What a keen, creditable appreciation of character is this, which persists in seeing guile in the noblest actions, and cannot understand generosity but as a cover for some monstrous and base design! Well, well, we must hope that years will dissipate this little amiable and charitable error of the most civilized, and therefore the most humane and just, people of the world. It is in their compassionate interest for the entire human race, whom they were formed by nature to protect, that they dread us perfidious shopkeepers of England: an error of people whose love makes them only too perspicacious, *soliciti plena timoris amor*—an error of the heart, and on

the right side. Some day or other the great nation will perhaps relent. She will say, 'I am the guardian of humanity, as all the world knows perfectly well. All the oppressed are looking up to me: night and day they have their eyes turned towards me, and are invoking, as that of a Providence, the sacred name of La France! I am the Good Principle of the Earth: you are the Evil. I say so. Victor Hugo says so. M. de Lamartine, and all the French newspapers, say so.' I may have been wrong for once: it is just possible, and I give you the benefit of the doubt. You did not emancipate your negroes out of hatred to the French colonies. It was not in order to set Guadeloupe and Bourbon by the ears that you spent twenty millions—*cinq cents millions de francs!* You are a nation of shopkeepers, and know the value of money better. Go. You are forgiven this time. I am the Providence of the World! Let us look forward in calm hope to that day of rehabilitation; and meanwhile, leaving the general question, return to Monsieur Soulié and his novel.

Our author lands his hero in Guadeloupe, and the day after his arrival he proceeds, in a kind of incognito, to visit his correspondent, the rich planter. On his journey to that gentleman's house (his faithful servant Jean accompanying him), they meet a negro, who, in an argument with Jean, shows the latter that the negro slave is a thousand times happier than a free Norman servant, who, after all, is only free to choose what master he likes. They proceed to the coffee-grounds and M. Sanson's estate, and there they find the negroes in such a state of absurd happiness, indolence, and plenty, that Jean is determined he will black and sell himself at once, and resign the privileges of an illusory and most uncomfortable freedom. Luckily, this manly argument for slavery has been debated and settled in Europe some five hundred years, and it is not probable that M. Soulié would have his countrymen turn slaves again; but he means, we take it, to establish the point, that our compassion is greatly thrown away upon a set of idle good-for-nothing blacks, who are quite unfit for liberty, and, in fact, greatly happier than they deserve to be.

M. Clémenceau, the young Frenchman, will not believe in these signs of prosperity; he will have it that the blacks are wretched, that they are only ordered to be happy for

that day under pain of flogging, and that there is some tremendous plot against him. He is, in fact, extremely peevish, and absurdly suspicious; and because he cannot, or will not, understand them, ready to calumniate all the world. Is it possible that a young French philanthropist should ever be in such a state? and if one, is it possible that a whole nation should have such prejudices? Perhaps. But we are getting again on *the general question*. The Frenchman is installed in the planter's house, where received with kindness, he is ready to mistrust and to bully everybody (one cannot, do what one will, but think of the general question), and here at length we have him in presence of the Englishman. The scene is a dinner party, and the two rivals begin quarrelling 'as to the manner born.'

"And what Parisian novelties have you brought us?" said Madame de Cambasse.

"My father has begged me to offer some little presents on his part to Mademoiselle Sanson, and as soon as my baggage is brought on shore, I hope M. Sanson will permit me to present them to Mademoiselle."

"I accept for her with a great deal of pleasure," said Monsieur Sanson.

"And I am sure that these presents will be in the best possible taste," said Monsieur Welmoth, "if Monsieur Clémenceau has selected them."

The sneer was evident, but Ernest did not choose to take personal notice of it, and replied,

"There is no great merit in choosing in our country; for elegance, grace, and good taste, as Monsieur says, are to be found in everything which is done there."

"It is certain that you are the kings of the mode," said Welmoth, still sneering.

"As you are the kings of commerce," replied Ernest, with the most impertinent politeness.

Jean at this made a grimace. He thought his master was not holding his own, as the phrase is. Mr. Welmoth was of the same opinion, for he continued in a pompous tone,

"The kings of commerce! No frivolous empire that, I think."

"Certainly not; but it is an empire of circumstance which a thousand events may destroy; whereas that which is inherent in the talent, the tact, the good taste of a nation, to use your expression, sir, remains eternal. You may continue for a long time yet to be kings of the coal-mine and the railroad: but we shall be always kings of the fine arts, of literature, of everything which elevates the soul and aggrandizes the dignity of humanity."

"You speak of literature, Monsieur Clémenceau: you have never read Sir Walter Scott."

"I know him by heart, sir. However ignorant Frenchmen may be, they have not that narrow spirit of nationality which prevents them from seeing the merit of their rivals. Almost all of you know French, gentlemen; but you don't know a word of our literature. In fact you have the same spirit in everything,—you know the mechanism, but you know not the work."

"And are they worth reading, your French books?" said Welmoth.

"You will be able to judge when you have read them."

Ernest pronounces these words in such a calm tone of disdain that Monsieur Welmoth blushed red, and Madame de Cambasse, turning to Clémenceau, said, "Have you brought many new books?"

"A whole cargo," said Clémenceau, laughing.

At this moment Jean in waiting upon Clara committed some little awkwardness.

"He!" said Edward with an arrogant air. "Monsieur le domestique français, mademoiselle has her own people to wait upon her."

"Pardon me, mademoiselle," said Ernest, "but the French domestics are like their masters, and are in the habit of being polite to every one."

The two young men looked each other in the face, the two grooms exchanged hostile glances—war was declared, and the positions already taken up.

This little bit of comedy is curious and laughable, not on account of the two illustrious antagonists and their 'grooms,' whom M. Soulié has brought to wait at table, but on account of the worthy author himself, who exhibits here no unfair specimen of the scribes of his nation. From the *National*, upwards or downwards, the animus is the same; in great public journals, and here, as we see, in humble little novels, directly L'Angleterre is brought into question La France begins to bristle up and look big, and prepare to *écraser* the enemy. They will have us enemies, for all we can do. À propos of a public matter, a treaty of commerce, or a visit to dinner, war is declared. Honest Monsieur Soulié cannot in a novel bring a Frenchman and his servant in presence of an Englishman and his groom (the latter, by the way, is described as being dressed in a livery of *yellow and crimson*, an extremely neat and becoming costume), but as soon as the two couples are together they begin to hate each other. Jean, the French servant, dresses himself in his most *ficelé* manner, in order to compete with his antagonist in the crimson and yellow;

and similarly recommends his master to *put on his best clothes*, so as to overcome his British adversary. 'When Clémenceau was left alone,' our author says, 'he comprehended that the *gros bon sens* of Jean had advised him better than all his own personal reflections, and he took particular care *à faire ressortir tous les avantages de sa personne*.' The imagination can supply the particulars of that important toilet. Is it not a noble and magnanimous precaution?—a proof of conscious dignity and easy self-respect? The hero to be sure is an imaginary one: but who but a Frenchman would have thought of preparing a hero to overcome an enemy by the splendour of his clothes, the tightness of his waist; the manner in which his hair was curled, and the glossy varnish of his boots? Our author calls this uneasy vanity *gros bon sens*. Thus, before he has an interview with the Europeans, Quashimaboo's wives recommend him to put another ring in his nose, and another touch of ochre over his cheeks, in order that the chief may appear more majestic in the eyes of the white men. There is something simple, almost touching, in the nature of the precautions, and in the *naïveté* which speaks of them as *gros bon sens*.

When our author brings his personages together, the simple artifices with which he excites our respect or hatred for them are not less curious. He takes care even that the politeness of the 'groom' should be contrasted. Crimson-and-yellow remains behind his master's chair after the fashion of his insolent country, while the Frenchman is made to be polite to everybody as Frenchmen always are. What a touch that is of '*He! Monsieur le domestique français*, Mademoiselle has her own people to wait upon her.' How like in all respects to the conduct of an English gentleman in a strange house, to attack other people's 'grooms' for bad behaviour at table, and to call them *messieurs les domestiques*. The servants might make what mistakes they chose; the whole table might be upset; the sauce-boat might burst in shivers upon the lap of the Briton; and in a strange house: and such is the indomitable pride of those islanders that *impavidum ferient ruinae*.

As English reviewers we are not going to take a side with Mr. Welmoth against M. Clémenceau and the author, but would only point out humbly and good-naturedly such errors as we conceive the latter commits. Thus the speech

put into the mouth of M. Clémenceau, that though Englishmen are almost all acquainted with the French language, they do not know a word about its literature; and the hint that the French, though they do *not* know our language, *do* know our literature, having no narrow spirit of nationality which prevents them from seeing the merit of their rivals—this speech may be considered as a general observation, applicable to the two countries, rather than to the story; and might have taken a place in the *Memoirs of the Devil*, or in the *Four Sisters*, or in the *General Confession*, or in the *Château des Pyrénées*, or in any work of M. Soulié. It is a proposition that may be asserted à propos of anything.

But is it a fair one and altogether unopen to cavil? It stands thus. The English do know French, but don't know French literature. The French don't know English, but do know English literature. We are the mechanics, we know the wheels but not the work: they are the great spirits, which know the work, but do not care for the petty details of the wheels. Victor Hugo has enunciated in his book upon the Rhine an opinion exactly similar to that of Soulié: viz., that France is the great intellect and light of the world, and that, in fact, all the nations in Europe would be fools without her.

Let us concede that pre-eminence. A nation which can understand a language without knowing it, has advantages that other European people do not possess. She is the intellectual queen of Europe, and deserves to be placed at its head. There is no coming up to her: we don't start with the same chances of winning. But surely it should not be argued that our knowing the French language operates against us as an actual disadvantage in becoming acquainted with French literature. We have no other way of getting at it. We are not master-spirits; we can no more read books without knowing the words, than make houses without setting up the bricks. Do not turn us away and discourage us in our study of the words. Some day or other we may get to comprehend the literature of this brilliant France, and read the *Memoirs of the Devil*.

This is all we humbly pray for. The superiority of France we take for granted. But if in an *English* book we were to come across such an argument and dialogue as the above to a Frenchman, 'We in England do not know your language, but can perfectly appreciate your literature;

whereas, though I admit you are acquainted with English, yet your natives are much too great fools to understand it'—we should say that the English author was a bigoted, vain coxcomb, and would expose, as in duty bound, his dullness, monstrous arrogance, ignorance, and folly.

After giving the above satisfactory specimen of the *élégance*, the *grâce*, and the *bon goût* of his country, M. Soulié prepares to cure his hero of his generous error regarding slavery: and if the romancer's epilogues have any moral to them, as no doubt they are intended to have, we should argue from his story, not only that slavery is not an evil, but actually a blessing and a laudable institution. We will not say that this is the opinion in France, but we will say that in that sentimental and civilized country the slave-question has been always treated with the most marked indifference, the slave sufferings have been heard with scepticism. Is it that the French are not far enough advanced and educated to the feelings of freedom yet, to see the shame and the crime of slavery? or, rather, that they are inspired by such an insane jealousy of this country, as to hate every measure in which it takes the lead? When the younger Dupin said in the Chamber that the abolition of slavery by England was 'an immense mystification,' and spoke what was not unacceptable to the public, too—he satirized his own country far more severely than the country he wished to abuse. A man who sees his neighbour generous, and instantly attributes a base motive to his generosity, exposes his own manners more than his neighbour's. A people living by the side of ours, who can take no count of the spirit of Christian feeling in England, of the manly love of liberty, which is part of our private and public morals, shows itself to be very ignorant and very mean; too, and as poorly endowed with the spirit of Christianity as with that of freedom. There was not a meeting-house in England where sober, quiet, and humble folk congregated, but the shame and crime of slavery was soberly felt and passionately denounced. It was not only the statesmen and the powerful that Wilberforce and Clarkson won over; but the women and children took a part, and a very great and noble one, too, in the abolition of that odious crime from our legislation. It was the noblest and greatest movement that ever a people made—the purest, and the least selfish: and if we speak about it



here, and upon such an occasion as this trumpery novel gives us, it is because this periodical, from its character, is likely to fall into some French and many foreign hands; and because, such is the persevering rage of falsehood with which this calumny is still advocated by a major part of the French press, that an English writer, however humble, should never allow the lie to pass without marking his castigation of it, and without exposing it wherever he meets it.

Our novelist, with the ardent imagination of those of his trade, goes however to prove a great deal more than is required of him: and gives such a delightful picture of the happiness of French negroes, that poor Jacques Bonhomme might cry out to be made a slave at once, if, by sacrificing his rights at present, he could be inducted into such a charming state of dependence. The hero of the story finds that the slaves only work *six hours in a week*, for which they are well fed and clothed; they have the rest of their time to themselves; they earn as much money as to satisfy their utmost avarice for indolence, their love of dress, or of liquor. They would not be free if they could; and one meritorious slave, who is introduced especially, a new importation from Africa, exhibits the greatest alarm lest he should be sent back to his native country. It was because led by such writers as these, that in the imperial times, the French fancied their domination was received as a welcome gift over Europe. The *Moniteur* contains a hundred such statements regarding Spain. As for the German Rhineland, we have seen how the French believe to this moment it is theirs in heart and soul. But let us give the secret of the English abolition as it is laid down here for French instruction. M. Soulié has the whole thread of the intrigue, and it was probably furnished to him by the statesmen who ordered him to popularize their doctrines by means of this tale.

The hero makes the acquaintance of an Irish superintendent of the plantations, who by means of *des relations qu'il a conservées en Angleterre* has the secret unveiled to him. 'I am,' says Mr. Owen, 'an Englishman, if, that is to say, an Irishman has a right to that title—if, born in a part of Great Britain which is subject to the most insolent, the most ferocious, and the most contemptuous tyranny, I can recognize as my countrymen those who treat my

compatriots with more rigour and more disdain than the most insolent master uses towards his black slaves. And yet, in spite of my just griefs against the English, I have some hesitation in accusing them before you.'

This is only a French novel to be sure, but it lies, as much as the gravest newspaper, in the anti-English interest. The only point one would remark in the above statement is the hint that some slave-masters *do* treat their slaves insolently and tyrannically—the admission takes off from the beauty of the picture of that paradise, a French colony. And now Mr. Owen unveils the secret of secrets.

"You know, sir, at what price England purchased the emancipation of her colonies?"

Ernest was about to break out into enthusiastic praises of this sublime act of philanthropy, but he had not the time, for Monsieur Owen continued as follows:

"You are too well aware of the real interests of France not to be aware that England did not begin by completing with her own hands the imminent ruin of her colonies, except that she might arrive through these at the ruin of the French and Spanish colonies, the prosperity of which is injurious to her.

"You are not, I suppose, about to give credit to the regular organizers of famines in India for such a magnificent love of the black race, as to induce them out of mere humanity to establish the abolition and apprenticeship system in Jamaica. They know better than we, and experience has proved the correctness of their calculations, that the abolition of slavery was the instant destruction of all prosperity and fortune.

"What was their calculation? it was no doubt to the following effect: The first blow at the colonies was the slave-trade abolition—the last will be the abolition of slavery. We no doubt shall lose some possessions by it, but France and Spain will lose more than we; in fact, they will lose every colony they possess, while the loss of a few islands will hardly count among us whose possessions are so vast.

"France and Spain will no longer have means of supplying themselves, and India will still remain ours: the only granary from which the world will be obliged to furnish itself with produce, which has now become as necessary to Europe as its own indigenous produce."

"This argument might be correct," said Ernest, "if, as you say, ruin is the certain consequence of abolition."

"Can you doubt it?" said Mr. Owen, with the air of a man quite astonished that such a question could be put to him. "I was at Jamaica at the commencement of this organized catastrophe, and never did ruin march with such rapidity.

"But this question, for the present at least, is not necessary to

prove to you by facts. The plans of the society, of which Mr. Welmoth is here the secret agent, will prove to you up to what point the abolition is considered by the English a means of infallible ruin. His first orders, *received from a society patronized by the East India Company, and perhaps by the English government itself*, are to become at the cheapest price possible the proprietor of the most considerable estates in the country.

"This done, Mr. Welmoth and others who, as you will see, will succeed him, will establish themselves at Guadaloupe; and, once proprietors, they will begin to labour according to the terms of their mission, and successively emancipate their slaves. In the name of philanthropy they will spread through the plantations ideas of revolt and enfranchisement.

"Five hundred, six hundred, twelve hundred slaves so liberated by them, will thus form a centre of *mauvais sujets*, round which the disaffected of the other plantations may rally. It will be a fomentation of discord, a commencement of disorganization, which may be the cause of new massacres. These dark enemies will be overcome, no doubt; but it is to be feared that this spirit of insubordination will appear to the French chambers a symptom of the maturity of the slave for liberty, and that, hence, they will formally vote the abolition of slavery.

"Let this result be far off or near at hand, England will march with indefatigable perseverance, by means the most perfidious and the most obscure, as by the most splendid demonstrations of philanthropy. She will make every appeal to sentiments the most worthy as to those the most generous; but she has one single aim to be attained by one infallible means, the ruin of the French colonies by means of the abolition of the slave trade.

"This I know. This I am sure of. This Monsieur Sanson does not suspect from the frankness and loyalty of his nature."

He may well have 'some hesitation' in telling a story so damning to his country. But the secret is out now: and the perfidy of Albion unveiled. It is the East India Company, the rogues 'who organize periodical famines in India,' who have set the incendiaries to work in the French and Spanish colonies. Sir Welmoth has a mission from the Court of Directors (in the month of April, 1838), and in truth executes it with more than national perfidiousness. As he has a sincere love for his cousin, the daughter of the planter whose happy negroes have been described; and as the young lady is heiress to the paternal property of which her future husband may look one day to have possession; Sir Welmoth, in pursuit of his infernal schemes, begins by lending the father money so as to harass the property, and by *poisoning the negroes on the estate*. One may ask

why the young patriot, if bent upon executing this scheme of 'the East India Company,' did not begin by poisoning *somebody else's* negroes : but this, it will be remarked, is of a piece with the policy of the country at large. Before ruining the French colonies, we began by ruining our own. But surely there is some break in the chain of argument here, and the author has here the subject for at least another chapter : for though a thief in the crowd, in order to avert suspicion, will often say he has been robbed, he will not really fling away his own purse containing twice as much as his victim's, for the purpose of securing the latter.

This then we take to be a slight fault in the construction of the romance ; though to do the author justice, the plot for the most part is carried on with very considerable art. It is in pursuance of the instructions of the East India Company that Sir Welmoth is ordered to poison his uncle's slaves, but the Court of Directors by no means wish that their agent should be discovered—so what does he do ? He manages to lay the blame upon the poor young French gentleman, whose *negrophily* is well known ; to *brouiller* him with his worthy correspondent ; and finally, as his presence may be likely to *gêner* the plans of the Honourable East India Company, Sir Welmoth has him assassinated under the banyan-tree : whence the title of the novel.

The assassin wounds, but not kills his victim, who recovers, as we need not say, to expose the infernal conspiracies of the atrocious emissary from Leadenhall Street. And the discovery is brought about by a novel and ingenious method. *Jean*, the Frenchman's groom, has remarked that Sir Welmoth and his man John are in the habit of riding out of a night, no doubt to meet the negroes in conclave ; and through the means of this John, Jean determines to overcome the perfidious son of Albion. He watches John with intense accuracy for many days, and learns to mimic him *à s'y méprendre*. He purchases a scarlet-and-yellow livery, for all the world like John, intoxicates that individual, and follows his master. But we must allow Jean to tell his own tale.

'So I set myself to gallop after the Englishman, and we went a quarter of a league across country. Then we came to a wood where we had not gone four steps when Monsieur Welmoth turned suddenly to the right, so suddenly that I who was not used to the thing was galloping by him, when he stopped and turned round

and said to me in a most furious passion . . . What the rascal said to me I don't know, as I don't happen to understand his lingo—but I could make out that he accused me of being drunk, and thought it not a bad hint to act on, and so kept a dead silence and acted my part to a wonder.

'Monsieur Welmoth tied his horse to a tree: then he said something which seemed to me like a question. So I said, Yes, sir; and then he took out a whistle and blew. Another whistle answered it, as soft as the pipe of a frog on a rainy night, and that you may hear miles round. Then he said, "John, my pistols." I knew what he meant, and as I was getting the pistols from the holsters gave the horse a kick which made him plunge a bit, so that I had time to take the caps off the locks. . . . He went on and I followed him; not so silently, but that the bits of dry stick would crackle under my feet now and then: when Monsieur Welmoth would stop, and you may be sure I would stop and hold my breath too. Presently we saw a red light glaring under the trees, and heard such a sound of voices as drowned the noise of his steps and mine too.

'At last, and by the light of their candles, I saw some thirty of the niggers, amongst them that rascal Theodore, and that other rascal Idomenée. As for Monsieur Welmoth, if I had not been sure it was he, I never should have known him: for he was dressed in a green face and red eyes, and had on a great red cloak, just as in a play. It was not only to disguise himself but to frighten the negroes that he was dressed so; for as soon as they saw him, the poor black devils tumbled down on their knees; but I think they were less frightened than they pretended to be, for there was not one of them but when Monsieur Welmoth came up to him, he held out his hand bravely for a gold piece which the other gave him.

'After this, grace was said all round; the man in the mask began to speak in a hollow voice; and then it was that, without the slightest hesitation, he proposed to the niggers to set fire to the house of Madame de Cambasse. He said—saving your presence ma'am—that you were a monster, that you had killed thousands of slaves at Jamaica, and had whole scores of them in prison there, ironed down with chains that had spikes inside 'em.

'Idomenée replied that the master's orders should be obeyed: on which Welmoth said that if they did as he told them they should all be made free the next day, and pass their lives doing nothing for ever after. This touched them, and so did the rum which was handed round in plenty; during which time the mask and Idomenée began talking together in private, and precious rascality it was they talked, too, as you shall hear.

'"You understand that when the fire breaks out, and Monsieur Sanson sees it, in spite of his coolness with Madame de Cambasse" [the planter was to have married this widow, but for the arts of the Englishman, who had managed to make a quarrel between them] "he will be sure to come to her aid. I too, must of course, accompany him; but when we are near Madame de Cambasse's

house, I will fire off my pistols, and you will take that as a signal for you and your people to withdraw." And with this he gave Idomenée a taste of some particular rum he kept in a bottle about him, and so this worthy couple parted.

The attack is made, the black villains are overpowered, the mulatto and his principal accomplices cut down, seized, and in custody. As he expected, the perfidious Englishman is called upon to make his appearance in company with the rescuers of Madame de Cambasse, and the following is the concluding scene of this strange story.

"I have no reason to say that Monsieur Sanson, though he wished to go, stopped. What man in love would not, when hoping to hear a justification of her conduct from the woman to whom he was attached? Welmoth looked attentively at all the objects and countenances round about him; he saw traces of blood on the ground; and judging then that a struggle had taken place determined to use the utmost prudence, as some of his accomplices were perhaps prisoners. He was, however, only personally known to Idomenée, and had nothing to fear if the latter was not captured.

"This fire," said Madame de Cambasse, "which has brought you hither to my rescue, is not an accident as you suppose. It is the commencement of a plan which devotes this colony to ruin, and it is by the hands of the slaves that it is to be brought about."

"I don't know whom you accuse," said Monsieur Sanson: "not me, certainly: the ruin of the colony would be my ruin, and the project therefore can only be attributed to persons who are strangers to the country, and who, excited by absurd philanthropy, or influenced by darker and more odious views, have vowed its destruction."

"Sir!" said Clémenceau.

"These words of Monsieur Sanson," continued Madame de Cambasse, "apply no more to you than mine do to M. Welmoth, but I beg you to listen without interrupting me. This plot exists; and if, M. Sanson, I have been the first apparent victim of it, believe me that you have already suffered from it, although you were ignorant that your losses were but the commencement of the execution of the conspiracy. You have suffered by poison; as I was to suffer by fire, and with me the conspirators knew it was necessary to act quickly, as I had my suspicions of which they were aware."

"But," said M. Sanson, "pardon me for saying that I can see no reason why you should suspect a conspiracy."

"One of the conspirators has been seized in my house," said Madame de Cambasse, and in spite of all his firmness, Welmoth's countenance showed signs of alarm and emotion. "This incendiary," continued Madame de Cambasse (without appearing to remark the Englishman's concern), "is one of your slaves—Theodore

—who commenced in your own plantation by poisoning your best workmen.”

“Bring him before me,” said Monsieur Sanson; “let us question him at once.”

“Presently. But before he comes, let me tell you what we have already gathered from him. You will then judge whether his second replies will correspond with his first. This man has sworn that he was present to-night in the wood of Balisiers, at a meeting of blacks, where the burning of my house was proposed to him by an individual in a green mask with red circles round his eyes. He says he should not be able to recognize this man from his voice or his figure, which were both disguised; but that the mulatto Idomenée knows him.”

“During Monsieur Clémenceau’s illness, Idomenée was always making inquiries at his house. No doubt Monsieur Clémenceau is well acquainted with him, and could give us some information on this subject,” said Welmoth.

Clémenceau was so astounded by this audacity of Welmoth’s, that he was at a loss for a moment to find a word in reply: but Madame de Cambasse, who saw through Welmoth’s project for shifting the accusation on another, said quietly, “I don’t know what Monsieur Clémenceau’s relations with the mulatto may be, but with regard to the man in the mask, Monsieur Ernest can give us no information—he was here at the time of the meeting.”

“You seem to be very certain of the hour of this meeting,” said Welmoth, who could not help speaking as if he were accused.

“Sure of the hour, and of every circumstance belonging to it. This man in the mask, then, told Idomenée (and I beg you, my dear Monsieur Sanson, to attend to this) that the fire could be seen from the house which the mask inhabited; that he would very probably be compelled, therefore, to come to my aid; but in order to warn the incendiaries of his approach, he would fire off his pistols at a short distance from the house!”

This last circumstance threw a terrible light upon Monsieur Sanson. “Fire his pistols!” cried he, looking Sir Edward in the face. “You attempted to fire yours at a short distance from this house.”

“Sir!” said Welmoth, “after such a suspicion I cannot—”

“You could not fire your pistols,” said a man in full livery, who barred the passage and spoke in a burlesque French. “You could not fire the pistols, because I had taken the caps away.”

“Who is this?” said Sir Edward, starting back at the caricature of John before him.

“I mean to say,” continued Jean, still mimicking John, “that I made the Goddam drunk, Monsieur Sanson, and that I mounted his pony and followed the other Goddam to the negro-meeting, where I heard and saw everything.”

“The French are great comedians, I have always heard,” said

Welmoth, "but I never knew they were such accomplished mountebanks as this."

"They wear no masks, sir," said Ernest, "and as you do, let me help you to one." And he was about to strike Welmoth in the face, but Monsieur Sanson held him back, while the Englishman, in the height of fury, aimed his pistol at Clémenceau's breast.

"It can't go off," said Jean, laughing; "I prevented." And Welmoth, in a rage, dashed the weapons to the ground.

"It is not with pistols this affair must be settled," said Ernest; "it is a matter for the judge and the jury."

"What?" cried Welmoth—"on the accusation of a slave who owns he does not know me—on the accusation of a man's servant whom I publicly challenged, and who had the cowardice to refuse—you believe me guilty! Uncle, have a care; this farce may turn to your shame."

"We have other witnesses," said Madame de Cambasse: "bring in the prisoner." At the sight of Idomenée Welmoth's countenance fell.

"You know Monsieur Welmoth?" said Monsieur Sanson.

"No."

"He was not in the Wood des Balisiers to-night?"

"Nobody was in the Wood des Balisiers to-night."

"What!" cried Jean, "you were not in the wood, and you did not talk with him, and, hearing me move, you did not fling a knife towards the bush where I was, and wound me here in the thigh?"

"These are all lies," said Idomenée.

"Bring in Theodore," said Monsieur Sanson.

"Theodore is dead," answered Idomenée.

"But at any rate the mask and mantle can't have disappeared," cried Jean, "and must be among this gentleman's effects."

"Of course," cried Welmoth, now quite himself, "those who told the lie could easily have put a cloak and a mask in my baggage."

Monsieur Sanson held down his head and said, after a moment's silence, "Pardon me, Edward, for having believed you guilty, but this comedy has been so cleverly arranged that I was deceived for a moment. As, however, it was one of my slaves who injured the property of Madame de Cambasse, and as I have no desire she should be injured by me or mine, I am quite ready to pay her an indemnity."

"I wish for nothing but what the law awards," said the lady.

"My only wish was to expose to you the infamous machinations of a villain."

She then sat down to write, while Edward preserved a perfectly unmoved countenance. Her note finished—"Mr. Owen," said she, "have the goodness to carry this immediately to the Procureur du Roi; if the principal criminal escape, here is one at any rate whom nothing can save. This mulatto forced an entry into my house



with arms in his hands. He wounded me with his knife—this at least is no comedy.”

‘Idomenée, in spite of himself, could not help giving a look at Sir Edward. He was perfectly unmoved.

“Let those who hired this villain save themselves as they can;” continued Madame de Cambasse. Welmoth showed not the least concern at this insinuation. “Had we not better leave Madame to her part of Grand Justiciary,” said he to M. Sanson, laughing.

“I am at your orders, and was sure, Edward, you never could have lent yourself to this infamous conspiracy,” said M. Sanson. “As for this unhappy man, the only chance remaining for him is to name his accomplices.”

“It is what he had best do,” said Welmoth, calmly; “and I advise him to do so. But it is to his judges, and not to us that he must confess.” As he spoke thus, Welmoth looked with some agitation towards Idomenée. Monsieur Sanson seemed quite confounded by the latter’s silence.

“Come,” cried Welmoth anxiously, “let us go;” and Sanson moved forward, as if to leave the room.

At this moment the mulatto staggered, and uttered a loud, horrible cry. “Stop!” screamed he, “stop, Monsieur Sanson;” and these words caused every one to pause.

“I remember, now,” said the mulatto, groaning and writhing in pain; “it was the rum he gave me in the wood. It was—it was—”

“What?” cried every one.

“It was poisoned—oh! poisoned! I was to go when I heard his pistol, and to die like a dog in the wood. That’s the villain who made me fire upon M. Clémenceau.”

“I knew it!” cried Jean.

“That’s—that’s he who”—the wretch could say no more, he staggered and fell—but as he fell he made a bound towards Sir Edward as if he would have killed him, and fell dead at his feet. The Englishman looked at his victim in silence, and with a ferocious joy.

“Monster!” cried Monsieur Sanson at length, and after a pause of horror, “and will you still deny?”

“What! do you join them too?” said Sir Edward. “Is this the way in which you pay me back the gold guineas I lent you?”

“The money is ready, sir; and the cause of my interview with Madame de Cambasse, whose fair fame you have calumniated, was to arrange the payment of this very sum, and to rescue Monsieur Sanson from the ruin you had prepared for him.”

“Enough!” cried Sir Edward. “I will answer no more questions of lackeys, knaves, and strumpets, and their silly dupes.”

“Monsieur l’Anglais!” said Jean, “shall I make you a present before you go? Here it is—the caps for your pistols; they’ll serve you to blow your brains out with.”

“I take them,” said Sir Edward, grinding his teeth, “in order to send into your master’s head the bullet I owe him.”

He was about to put them on, but ere he could do so, Jean

rushed at him and felled him to the ground : those present rushed forward to rescue Sir Edward, thinking Jean was strangling him.

"Stop, stop," shouted the domestic, "I want to see this gentleman's flannel-waistcoat. John told me, when I made him drunk, that his master carried some curious papers there. Ah ! here they are ! " As he spoke, Jean seized the papers, and springing up gave them to Monsieur Sanson.

But Sanson had scarcely begun to read them, when Welmoth was up too ; he had taken the pistols from the ground where he flung them, and had armed them with the caps, which he still held in his hand.

"Now it's my turn," said he, turning on the astonished and unarmed group who were gathered round the papers ; "listen to me. Monsieur Sanson, I caused Clémenceau to be shot, because he interfered with the projects of which I am pursuing the execution, and which shall ruin you one day. France must lose her colonies. England has decided it, and our decision is like that of Heaven, implacable and inevitable. I own it all ; I was sent to ruin you—to ruin this woman's reputation ; I organized the fire this night. There, you have my confession, and the proofs of my mission in the papers in your hand. What will be my fate ? "

"The scaffold, wretch ! " said Monsieur Sanson.

"Well, then, if I die for one crime or for ten what matters ? And now hark you : I have two more to commit—which two victims shall I choose here ? "

"Monster ! " cried Monsieur Sanson.

"No, I will not hurt you ; but this woman here, and this young dandy who would marry your daughter"—Madame de Cambasse turned pale, and Jean flung himself before her.

"Not a movement," said Welmoth, "or she is dead ! But I make one bargain with you. There is a candle near you, M. Sanson ; burn in it, one after another, the papers you have been reading, and I withdraw."

"Never—never ! " said M. Sanson.

"Be it as you will," said Welmoth ; and aimed at Madame de Cambasse, who fell on her knees almost dead with terror.

"Yield, in the name of heaven," said Clémenceau.

"You are afraid for yourself," said Welmoth ; on which Clémenceau was about to rush forward, but John held him back, saying, "Stand back, sir ; the rascal will do what he says, else."

"Enough, enough ! " said M. Sanson ; and put the papers to the flame. Welmoth saw him burn them, one after another ; and when the last was consumed, he walked to the window, fired his two pistols in the air, and said, "The honour of England is saved ; now, gentlemen, I am at your disposition."

This act of ferocious heroism struck Clémenceau and M. Sanson with a strange admiration. "Go," said the latter ; "the day is before you."

"Thank you," said Sir Edward ; and left the room."

It is strange that the writer of the tale, a good man of business no doubt, as the present literary system in France will cause most writers to be, has not turned the above invention to still further profit, and adapted it for stage representation. The perfidious Englishman is a character drawn as if expressly for the actor of the villains of the Porte St. Martin Theatre, and the imitations of Jean the Frenchman as John the Goddam would convulse audiences with laughter. Nor is it necessary, in order to amuse these merry folks, that the imitations should be like; it is only requisite that the imitation should be like what they are accustomed to hear; and were a real Englishman to be produced on the stage they would give the palm to the sham one. They have an Englishman for their politics as well as for their theatre; an Englishman of their own dressing up, a monstrous compound of ridicule and crime, grotesque, vulgar, selfish, wicked; and they will allow their political writers to submit to them no other. There is no better proof of the intense hatred with which the nation regards us: of the rankling humiliation which for ever and ever seems to keep possession of a clever, gallant, vain, domineering, defeated people.

The contrast to this spirit in England is quite curious. Say to the English, The French hate you; night and day they hate you; the government that should find a pretext of war with you would be hailed with such shouts of exultation from one end of the country to the other, as never were heard since the days when the Patrie was in danger; till they can meet you in war they pursue you with untiring calumny—say this, and an Englishman, yawning, answers, 'It is impossible,' and declares that the person who so speaks is actuated by a very bad spirit, and wishes to set the two countries quarrelling. If an English newspaper were to take the pains to collect and publish the lies against England which appeared in the Paris journals of any given month (the month of her Majesty's visit to France would hardly be a fair criterion, it was an extraordinary event, and afforded therefore scope for extraordinary lying)—there would be such a catalogue as would astonish readers here. Abuse of England is the daily bread of the French journalist. He writes to supply his market. If his customers were tired of the article, would he give it to them? No; he would abuse the Turks, or praise the

English, or abuse or praise the Russians, or write in praise or abuse of any other country or subject, that his readers might have a fancy to admire or hate. All other fashions, however, seem to have their day in France but this, and this is of all days. They never tire of abusing this country. The Carlist turns on the government-man, and says, 'You truckle to the English.' The government-man retorts, 'Who ever truckled to the English as much as you did, who came into power with his bayonet, and thanked him, under God, for your restoration?' The republican reviles them both with all his might, and says that one courts the foreigner as much as the other.

If we speak in this manner, à propos of a mere novel of a few hundred pages, it is because we believe that Monsieur Soulié had his brief given to him, and was instructed to write in a particular vein. His facts, such as they are, have been supplied to him; for there are evidences that the writer has some sort of information upon the subjects on which he writes, and there are proofs of wilful perversions from some quarter or other. Take, for instance, the description of a treadmill. 'This punishment of the treadmill consists in *hanging* slaves by the wrists, in such a manner that their feet are placed upon the wings of a wheel. The wheel always yields under their feet, and thus obliges the patient to seek a footing upon the upper wing. The wheel serves likewise to grind the prisoners' corn. An executioner (*bourreau*) armed with a hammer (*martinet*)—the whip appeared too mild to these worthy protectors of the negro race—an executioner, I say, placed by the side of the mill, is employed to excite the indolence of those who do not move quick enough on the wheel: *and a physician from time to time feels the pulse of the person under punishment, in order to see how long he can bear the torture.*' Now this is written with evident bad faith, very likely not on the writer's part, but on the part of some one who has seen this instrument of torture, a treadmill, and whose interest it is to maintain the slave-trade in the French colonies, and who knows that, in order to enlist the mother-country in his favour, he has no surer means than to excite its prejudices by stories of the cruelties and conspiracies of England. Statements are proved in different modes, arguments are conducted in all sorts of ways; and this novel is an argument for the slave-trade, proved by pure

lying. Its proofs are lies, and its conclusion is a lie. It stands thus: 'The English have fomented a demoniacal conspiracy against the slave-trade in the French colonies. The English are our wicked, false, dastardly, natural enemies, and we are bound to hate them. Therefore slavery is a praiseworthy institution and ought to be maintained in the French colonies.' It is to this argument that Monsieur Soulié has devoted three volumes which are signed by his celebrated name.

A romancer is not called upon to be very careful in his logic, it is true; fiction is his calling; but surely not fictions of this nature. Let this sort of argumentation be left to the writers of the leading articles; it has an ill look in the *feuilleton*, which ought to be neutral ground, and where peaceable readers are in the habit of taking refuge from national quarrels and abuse; from the envy, hatred, and uncharitableness that inflame the patriots of the *Premier Paris*. All the villains whom the romancer is called upon to slay are those whom he has created first, and over whom he may exercise the utmost severities of his imagination. Let the count go mad, or the heroine swallow poison, or Don Alphonso run his rival through the body, or the French ship or army at the end of the tale blow up the English and obtain its victory; these harmless cruelties and ultimate triumphs are the undoubted property of the novelist, and we receive them as perfectly fair warfare. But let him not deal in specific calumnies, and inculcate, by means of lies, hatred of actual breathing flesh and blood. This task should be left to what are called *hommes graves* in France, the sages of the war newspapers.

As to these latter, which are daily exposing the deep-laid schemes and hyper-machiavellian craft of England, we wonder they have not noticed as yet another sordid and monstrous conspiracy of which this country is undoubtedly the centre. If this audacious plot be allowed to succeed, the nationalities of Europe will gradually but certainly disappear; the glorious recollections of feats of arms, and the noble emulation to which they give rise, will be effaced by a gross merchant despotism; the spirit of patriotism will infallibly die away, and, to meet the aggressions of the enemy, the frontier shall be lined with warriors, and the tribune resound with oratory no more. The public press, the guardian of liberty, the father of

manly thought, shall be as it were dumb : the *Siècle* may cry woe to perfidious Albion, and the public, stricken with a fatal indifference, shall be too stupid to tremble ; the *National* may shout murder and treason against England, and a degenerate nation only yawn in reply. 'A conspiracy tending to produce this state of things,' we can imagine one of those patriotic journals to say, 'exists, spreads daily, its progress may be calculated foot by foot all over Europe. The villains engaged in it are leagued against some of the most precious and ancient institutions of the world. What can be more patriotic than to protect a national industry ? their aim is to abolish trade-protection, and to sweep custom-houses from the face of the earth. What can be more noble than love of country and national spirit ? these conspirators would strike at the root of the civic virtues. What can be more heroic than the ardour which inspires our armies, and fills our youth with the generous desire of distinction in war ? these conspirators, if they have their way, will not have an army standing ; they will make a mockery and falsehood of glory, the noble aim of gallant spirits ; they will smother with the bales of their coarse commerce, the laurels of our former achievements ; the swords of Marengo and Austerlitz will be left to rust on the walls of our children ; and they will clap corks upon the bayonets with which we drove Europe before us.' The RAILROAD, we need not say, is the infernal English conspiracy to which we suppose the French prophet to allude. It has been carried over to France by Englishmen. It has crept from Rouen to the gates of Paris ; from Rouen it is striding towards the sea at Southampton ; from Paris it is rushing to the Belgian frontier and the Channel. It is an English present. *Timete Danaos* : there is danger in the gift.

For when the frontier is in a manner destroyed, how will the French youth be able to rush to it ? Once have railroads all over Europe, and there is no more use for valour than for post-chaises now on the North Road. Both will be exploded institutions. The one expires, because nobody will ride ; the other dies, because nobody will fight ; it is cheaper, easier, quicker, more comfortable to take the new method of travelling. And as a post-chaise keeper is ruined by a railroad, and as a smuggler is ruined by free trade ; those concerned in the maintenance of numberless

other ancient usages, interests, prejudices, must look to suffer by coming changes. Have London at twelve hours' journey from Paris, and even Frenchmen will begin to travel. The readers of the *National* and the *Commerce* will have an opportunity of judging for themselves of that monstrous artful island, which their newspapers describe to them as so odious. They will begin to see that hatred of the French nation is not the sole object of the Englishman's thoughts, as their present instructor would have them believe; that the grocer of Bond Street has no more wish to assassinate his neighbour of the Rue St. Honoré, than the latter has to murder his rival of the Rue St. Denis; that the ironmonger is not thinking about humiliating France, but only of the best means of selling his kettles and fenders. Seeing which peaceful and harmless disposition on our part, the wrath of Frenchmen will melt and give way: or rather let us say, as our island is but a small place, and France a great one—as we are but dull shopkeepers without ideas, and France the spring from which all the Light and Truth of the world issue—that when we are drawn so near to it, we shall sink into it and mingle with it as naturally as a drop of rain into the ocean (or into a pail), and at once and for ever be absorbed in the flood of French Civilization.

•

## NEW ACCOUNTS OF PARIS

[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, January, 1844.]

OF the myriads of books now yearly appearing which Time shall swallow up, so that they or their memory be no more seen, we hope this little work of Madame de Girardin's will not be one. Not that it is more innocent or intrinsically worthy of life than many others of its companions which will be handed over to the inevitable Destroyer; but it deserves to have a corner in an historical library, where even much more natural and meritorious publications might be excluded; just as a two-headed child will get a place in a museum-bottle, when an ordinary creature, with the usual complement of skull, will only go the way the sexton shows it. The *Lettres Parisiennes* give a strange picture of a society, of an age, and of an individual. One or the other Madame Girardin exposes with an admirable unconscious satire; and this is satire of the best and wholesomest sort. One is apt to suspect the moralist whose indignation makes his verse or points his wit; one cannot tell how much of personal pique mars the truth of his descriptions, or how many vices or passions are painted after the happy ever-present model himself; and while we read Swift's satires of a sordid, brutal, and wicked age, or Churchill's truculent descriptions of the daring profligates of his time, we know the first to be black-hearted, wicked, and envious as any monster he represents, and have good reason to suspect the latter to be the dissolute ruffian whom he describes as a characteristic of his times.

<sup>1</sup> (i) *Lettres Parisiennes*, par Madame Emile de Girardin (Vicomte de Launay). Parisian Letters by Emily de Girardin, under the pseudonym of the Vicomte de Launay. Paris. 1843.

(ii) *Paris im Frühjahr*, 1843. Von L. Rellstab. Leipzig. 1844.

(iii) *Paris and its People*. By the author of 'Random Recollections of the House of Commons.' London. 1843.



But the world *could* never be what the Dean painted as he looked at it with his furious, mad, glaring eyes ; nor was it the wild drunken place which Churchill, reeling from a tavern, fancied he saw reeling round about him. We might as well take the word of a sot who sees four candles on the table where the sober man can only perceive two ; or of a madman who peoples a room with devils that are quite invisible to the doctor. Our Parisian chronicler, whose letters appear under the pseudonym of the Vicomte de Launay, is not more irrational than his neighbours. The vicomte does not pretend to satirize his times more than a gentleman would who shares in the events which he depicts, and has a perfectly good opinion of himself and them ; if he writes about trifles it is because his society occupies itself with such, and his society is, as we know, the most refined and civilized of all societies in this world ; for is not Paris the European capital, and does he not speak of the best company there ?—Indeed, and for the benefit of the vulgar and unrefined, the vicomte's work ought to be translated, and would surely be read with profit. Here might the discontented artisan see how his betters are occupied ; here might the country gentleman's daughter who, weary of her humdrum village retirement, pines for the delights of Paris, find those pleasures chronicled of which she longs to take a share ; and if we may suppose she possesses (as she does always in novels and often in real life) a sage father or guardian, or a reflective conscience of her own, either monitor will tell her a fine moral out of the Vicomte de Launay's letters, and leave her to ask, Is this the fashionable life that I have been sighing after—this heartless, false, and above all, intolerably wearisome existence, which the most witty and brilliant people in the world consent to lead ? As for the man of the humbler class, if after musing over this account of the great and famous people he does not learn to be contented with his own condition, all instruction is lost upon him, and his mind is diseased by a confirmed enviousness which no reason or reality will cure.

Nor is the Vicomte de Launay's sermon, like many others, which have undeniable morals to them, at all dull in the reading ; every page, on the contrary, is lively and amusing—it sparkles with such wit as only a Frenchman can invent—it abounds with pleasing anecdote, bright pictures of

human life, and happy turns of thought. It is entirely selfish and heartless, but the accomplished author does not perceive this : its malice is gentlemanlike and not too ill-natured : and its statements, if exaggerated, are not more so than good company warrants. In a society where a new carriage, or new bonnet, is a matter of the greatest importance, how can one live but by exaggerating ? Lies, as it were, form a part of the truth of the system. But there is a compensation for this, as for most other things in life—and while one set of duties or delights is exaggerated beyond measure, another sort are depreciated correspondingly. In that happy and genteel state of society where a new carriage, or opera, or bonnet, become objects of the highest importance, morals become a trifling matter ; politics futile amusement ; and religion an exploded ceremony. All this is set down in the vicomte's letters, and proved beyond the possibility of a doubt.

And hence the great use of having real people of fashion to write their own lives, in place of the humble male and female authors, who, under the denomination of the Silver Fork School, have been employed by silly booksellers in our own day. They cannot give us any representation of the real authentic genteel fashionable life ; they will relapse into morality in spite of themselves ; do what they will, they are often vulgar, sometimes hearty and natural ; they have not the unconscious wickedness, the delightful want of principle, which the great fashionable man possesses, none of the grace and ease of vice. What pretender can, for instance, equal the dissoluteness of George Selwyn's Letters, lately published ?—What mere literary head could have invented Monsieur Suisse and his noble master ? We question whether Mr. Beckford's witty and brilliant works could have been written by any but a man in the very best company ; and so it is with the Vicomte de Launay,—his is the work of a true person of fashion, the real thing (the real sham, some misanthropist may call it, but these are of a snarling and discontented turn), and no mere pretender could have equalled them. As in the cases of George Selwyn and Monsieur Suisse, mentioned before, the De Launay Letters do not tell all, but you may judge by a part of the whole, of Hercules by his foot,—by his mere bow, it is said, any one (in high life) might judge his late Majesty George IV to be the most accomplished

man in Europe. And so with De Launay, though he speak but about the last new turban which the countess wore at the Opera, or of her *liaison* with the Chevalier —, you may see by the gravity with which he speaks of that turban, and the graceful lightness with which he recounts the little breakage of the seventh commandment in question, what is the relative importance of each event in his mind, and how (we may therefore pretty fairly infer) the *beau monde* is in the habit of judging them. Some French critics who have spoken of Vicomte de Launay's work do, it is true, deny his claim to rank as a man of fashion, but there are delicate shades in fashion and politeness, which a foreigner cannot understand, and many a person will pass among us for well-bred, who is not what Mrs. Trollope calls *la crème de la crème*. The vicomte does not, as it would seem, frequent those great and solemn houses of the Faubourg St. Germain, where the ancient nobility dwell (and which are shut to all the *roture*<sup>1</sup>)—but he is welcomed at the court of Louis Philippe, and the balls of the ambassadors (so much coveted by our nation in France)—he dances in all the salons of the Faubourg, and he has a box at all the operas; if Monsieur de Castellane gives a private play, the vicomte is sure to be in the front seats; if the *gentlemen-sportsmen* of the Jockey Club on the Boulevard have a racing or gambling match in hand, he is never far off: he is related to the chamber of deputies, and an influential party there; he has published poems, and plays, and commands a newspaper; and hence his opportunities of knowing poets, authors, and artists are such as must make him a chronicler of no ordinary authenticity.

It is of matters relating to all these people that the gay and voluble vicomte discourses; and if we may judge of the success of his letters by the number of imitations which have followed them, their popularity must have been very great indeed. Half a dozen journals at least have their weekly chronicle now upon the De Launay model, and the reader of the French and English newspapers may not seldom remark in the 'own correspondence'

<sup>1</sup> Except as in the case of a rich American, who, though once a purser of a ship, has been adopted by the nobles of the Faubourg St. Germain, and is said to have *cut* 'the family at the Tuileries,' and all his old acquaintances of the *Chaussée d'Antin*.

with which some of the latter prints are favoured, extracts and translations from the above exclusive sources, compiled by the ambassadors of the English press in Paris, for the benefit of their public here.

It would be impossible perhaps for a journal here to produce any series of London letters similar in kind to those of which we are speaking. The journalist has not the position in London which is enjoyed by his Parisian brother. Here the journal is everything, and the writer a personage studiously obscure;—if a gentleman, he is somehow most careful to disguise his connexion with literature, and will avow any other profession but his own: if not of the upper class, the gentry are strangely shy and suspicious of him, have vague ideas of the danger of ‘being shown up’ by him, and will flock to clubs to manifest their mistrust by a black ball. Society has very different attentions for the Parisian journalists, and we find them admitted into the saloons of ambassadors, the cabinets of ministers, and the boudoirs of ladies of fashion. When shall we ever hear of Mr. This, theatrical critic for the *Morning Post*, at Lady Londonderry’s ball, or Mr. That, editor of the *Times*, closeted with Sir Robert Peel, and ‘assisting’ the Prime Minister to prepare a great parliamentary paper or a Queen’s Speech? And, indeed, with all possible respect for the literary profession, we are inclined to think the English mode the most wholesome in this case, and that it is better that the duchesses, the ministers, and the literary men should concert with their kind, nor be too intimate with each other.

For the truth is, the parties have exceedingly few interests in common. The only place in England we know of where the great and the small frankly consort is the betting ring at Epsom and Newmarket, where his grace will take the horse-dealer’s odds and vice versa,—that is the place of almost national interest and equality, but what other is there? At Exeter Hall (another and opposite national institution) my lord takes the chair and is allowed the lead. Go to Guildhall on a feast-day, my lords have a high table for themselves, with gold and plate, where the commoners have crockery, and no doubt with a prodigious deal more green fat in the turtle soup than falls to the share of the poor sufferers at the plebeian table. The theatre *was* a place where our rich and poor met in common,

but the great have deserted that amusement, and are thinking of sitting down to dinner, or are preparing for the Opera when three acts of the comedy are over. The honest citizen who takes his simple walk on a Sunday in the Park comes near his betters, it is true, but they are passing him in their carriages or on horseback,—nay, it must have struck any plain person who may have travelled abroad in steamboat or railroad, how the great Englishman, or the would-be great (and the faults of a great master, as Sir Joshua Reynolds says, are always to be seen in the exaggerations of his imitators), will sit alone perched in his solitary carriage on the fore-deck, rather than come among the vulgar crowd who are enjoying themselves in the more commodious part of the vessel. If we have a fault to find with the fashionable aristocracy of this free country, it is not that they shut themselves up and do as they like, but that they ruin honest folks who will insist upon imitating them: and this is not their fault—it is ours. A philosopher has but to walk into the Bedford and Russell Square district, and wonder over this sad characteristic of his countrymen; it is written up in the large bills in the windows which show that the best houses in London are to let. There is a noble mansion in Russell Square, for instance, of which the proprietors propose to make a club—but the inhabitants of Bloomsbury who want a club must have it at the west end of the town, as far as possible from their own unfashionable quarter; those who *do* inhabit it want to move away from it; and you hear attorneys' wives and honest stockbrokers' ladies talk of quitting the vulgar district, and moving towards '*the court end*,' as if they were to get any good by living near her Majesty the Queen, at Pimlico! Indeed, a man who, after living much abroad, returns to his own country, will find there is no meanness in Europe like that of the freeborn Briton. A woman in middle life is afraid of her lady's-maid if the latter has lived in a lord's family previously. In the days of the existence of the C—— Club, young men used to hesitate and make apologies before they avowed they belonged to it; and the reason was—not that the members were not as good as themselves, but because they were not better. The club was ruined because there were not lords enough in it. The young barristers, the young artists, the young merchants from

the city, would not, to be sure, speak to their lordships if they were present, but they pined in their absence—they sought for places where their august patrons might occasionally be seen and worshipped in silence; and the corner of Waterloo Place is now dark, and the friendly steam of dinners no longer greets the passers-by there at six o'clock. How those deserters would have rallied round a couple of dukes, were they ever so foolish, and a few marquises no wiser than the author of a certain *Voyage to Constantinople*.

Thus, as it seems to us, the great people in England have killed our society. It is not their fault: but it is our meanness. We might be very social and happy without them if we would: but follow them we must, and as in the good old vicar's time, the appearance of Lady Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs amongst us (whom we *will* ask) instantly puts a stop to the joviality and free flow of spirits which reigned before her ladyship's arrival; and we give up nature and blindman's buff for stiff conversations about 'Shakespeare and the musical glasses.' This digression concerning English society has to be sure no actual reference to the subject in hand, save that moral one which the reviewer sometimes thinks fit to point out to his reader, who, travelling with him in the spirit to foreign countries, may thus, their manners noting and their realms surveying, be induced to think about his own.

With this let us cease further moralizing, and as we have shown in the above sentences that the English reader delights in none but the highest society, and as we have humbly alluded in a former paragraph to young countrywomen who, possibly weary of the sameness of their hall or village, yearn after the delight of Paris and the splendours of the entertainments there; perhaps some such will have no objection to accompany Madame or Monsieur Girardin de Launay through the amusements of a Paris season, in that harmless fashion in which Shacabac partook of the first feast offered by the Barmecide, and which entails no evil consequences upon the feaster. It is the winter of 1837. Charles X is just dead at Goritz, and we (the vicomte and his reader) are for a while too genteel to dance in public in consequence of the poor old monarch's demise. We pass some pathetic remarks on the fate of exiled kings; we wonder how it happens that the Tuileries do not go into

mourning. We do so ourselves, just to be in the fashion and to show our loyalty, but only for a few days—lest people should fancy we could not afford to purchase spring fashions, and so having decently buried the sovereign we give a loose to our pleasures, and go of course to Madame d'Appeny's ball.

'You have no idea how diamonds and your own hair are come into fashion again—we remark this at the ball of the ambassador of Austria, where really and truly the whole room glistened with diamonds. Diamonds and hair! every one puts on everybody's own diamonds, and everybody else's—everybody wears their own hair, and somebody else's besides. Look at the Duchess of Sutherland. Have you seen her grace and her diamonds?—all the world is crowding to look at them; and as he goes to look at her magnificent diadem, worth two millions it is said, many a young man has *bien des distractions* in gazing at her grace's beautiful eyes and charming face.

'This is in the Faubourg St. Honoré—as for the people in the Faubourg St. Germain, the poor creatures, on account of the poor dear king's death, dare not dance—they *only* waltz—its more *triste* to waltz, more becoming—it seems by chance as it were. Some one sits down to the piano and plays a little waltz—just a little pretty one—and some one else begins to turn round in time. It is not a dance—no invitations were given, only a few young people have amused themselves by keeping time to M. de X. or Léon de B. They were in white, but their parents were in black all the time—for the good old king, the first gentleman in Europe (the French too had a first gentleman in Europe); lies dead yonder at Goritz.'

'As Lent comes on, we are of course too well-bred not to go to church. And to speak about the preachers, *fi donc!* but we positively must hear M. de Ravignan, for all the world goes to Notre Dame, and M. Dupanloup at Saint-Roch, and the Abbé Combalot at Saint-Eustache. We only mention their names as a fact, and to point out that there is a *return towards religion*, at which we are very happy; but as for commenting upon, or criticizing the works of these "austere inspired ones," we must not venture to do it; they speak for our salvation and not for their own glory, and, we are sure, must be quite above all worldly praise. And so no more about religion in Lent.

And oh, it is *quite frightful* to think how the people do dance in Lent as it is ! ’

### ENGLISHWOMEN AT A FRENCH BALL

‘The masked ball given in benefit of the English has been so successful that imitations may be looked for ; the ball of the civil list is to be in the same fashion it is said. We dearly love masked-balls—handsome women appear there under quite novel aspects, and as for ugly women whom a brilliant imagination carries thither, why they become delightful too, in their way, the Englishwomen above all, there is such an engaging frankness. It must be confessed that if we look at the handsome English and admire them with something like envy and bitterness of heart, there are natives of a certain other sort whom the “ perfide Albion ” sends over to us, and who charm us beyond expression ; let us say it to the island’s double renown, that if the modern Venus, that is beauty, has come to us from the waves of the Channel, the very contrary goddess (whom we need not name) has risen in full dress out of the frightened waves of the Thames. In a word, we admit that our neighbours provide our fêtes with the most beautiful women, and with those who are most of the other sort. They do nothing by halves the Englishwomen, they bring beauty to perfection or they carry ugliness to distraction ; in this state they cease to be women altogether, and become beings of which the classification is impossible. One looks like an old bird, another like an old horse, a third, like a young donkey—some have a bison look, some a dromedary appearance, and all a poodle cast. Now all this seated quietly in a drawing-room, and reputably dressed looks simply ugly, and there’s an end of it ; but set it off in a masked ball—all these poor things dressed and bedizened, all these strange faces, and graces, and grimaces, twisting and hurling, and ogling and leering their best, you can’t conceive what a wonderful effect they have ! If you could but have seen them the other day in the Salle Ventadour with seven or eight feathers in their heads ; red feathers, blue feathers, black feathers, peacocks’ feathers, cocks’ feathers, all the feathers of all the birds in the air—if you could have seen their satisfied looks as they glanced at the looking-glasses, and the grace with which their fair fingers repaired some enchanting disorder of the dress, and the perseverance with which they placed in its right position over the forehead that charming ringlet which *would* come upon the nose, and the yellow slipper, or the brown one, withdrawn or protruded with a like winning grace, and all the shells, and beads, and bracelets, and all the ornaments from all the jewel boxes of the family conglomerated on one strange person, and looking as if astonished to find themselves so assembled ; you would say as we do, it is a charming thing a *bal costumé*, and if anybody offers to show you such a sight for a louis, give it, my dear friend—you never laid out money so well.’



Indeed any person who has been in a Paris ball-room will allow that the description is a very true and very amusing one ; and as we are still addressing the ladies, we would beg them to take warning, by the above remarks, on their visits to Paris ; to remember what pitiless observers are round about them in the meagre persons of their French acquaintance ; to reflect that their costume, in its every remotest part, is subject to eyes so critical, that not an error can escape ; and hence, seeing the almost impossibility, from insular ignorance, to be entirely in the mode, to cultivate a noble, a becoming simplicity, and be, as it were, above it. The handsomest women in Europe can best afford to go unadorned—it is different for a Parisian beauty, lean, yellow, and angular ; *her* charms require all the aids of address, while her rival's are only heightened by simplicity. And but that comparisons are odious in all instances, and in this not certainly flattering, we would venture to point out an unromantic analogy between Beauty and Cookery in the two countries. Why do the French have recourse to sauces, stews, and other culinary disguisements ?—because their meat is not good. Why do the English content themselves with roast and boiled ?—because they need no preparations. And so Beauty like Beef . . . But let us adopt a more becoming and genteel tone. Scotland is the country where agriculture is best understood—France is most famous for the culture of the toilet—and for the same reason ; the niggardliness of nature to both countries, with which let us console ourselves for any little national wants among ourselves.

We are sure the fair reader will have no objection to accompany Madame de Girardin to a ball at so genteel a place as the English Embassy, where Lady Granville is celebrating the birthday of our sovereign.

'On Friday was the beautiful fête to celebrate the birthday of the Queen of England : and as it is a woman who is king in England ; the men did not wear uniform at Lord Granville's ball, but the women. Nothing could look more agreeable than all these white robes, strewed over with roses, which made the most respectable matrons of the company look young. It was the fête of the rose : and never did the royal flower shine with more splendour. At the corner of each door was a mountain of rose-trees in flower, ranged upon invisible steps : indeed a beautiful sight ; and here and there you might perceive some of the fair young dancers picking roses in order to replace the graceful bouquets of their robes, which the

whirl of the waltz had carried away. Nor was the little theft likely of detection: there were enough roses there to crown all the hundred-and-sixty English families with their eighteen daughters—Isabella, Arabella, Rosina, Susanna, Eliza, Mary, Lucy, Betsy, Nancy, &c. &c.

‘ Besides the flowers of the magnificent gardens and hothouses of the embassy, ten or twelve hundred rose-trees had been sent for, of which only eight hundred, it is said, could find a place in the reception-rooms. Judge from this of the mythological splendour of the scene. The garden was covered with a tent, and arranged as a conversation-room. But what a room! The large beds, filled with flowers, were enormous *jardinières* that all the world came to see—the gravel-walks were covered over with fresh cloths, full of respect for the white satin slippers of the dancers; great sofas of damask and velvet replaced the garden seats. On a round table there were books, and it was a pleasure to come and muse and breathe the air in this vast boudoir, from which one could hear the noise of the music, like fairy songs in the distance, and see passing away like happy shades, in the three long galleries of flowers round about, the lovely and sprightly young girls who were hastening to the dance, and the lovely, but more sedate young married women, who were hying to the supper.

‘ There never is a fête without a *lion*, and the lion on this occasion was a charming Anglo-Italian princess, whose appearance made the most lively impression. Lady Mary Talbot, married two months since to the Prince Doria, had arrived from Genoa only a few hours before the ball, and only thought of going to rest after so long a journey, and with regret of the splendid festival she must miss seeing. How could a person, arrived only at four, think of being present at a fête at ten o’clock? Had it been four o’clock in the morning, there might have been a chance yet to prepare a dress, and to recruit oneself from the fatigues of travel. But now the case seemed hopeless, when of a sudden the following wonderful words were uttered at the princess’s door, “A ball dress is just brought for Madame la Princesse.” And as one sees the courser stretched idly in the meadow start up and bound across the plain at the first signal of the warlike trumpet, so did the fair young traveller, stretched idly upon her couch, rouse herself on a sudden, and bound to the dressing-table at the first signal of coquetry. Whence came this robe so beautiful? what beneficent fairy had commanded it? That question is easily answered—only a real friend could have thought of such an attention. And shall I tell you, young beauties, how to know a true friend? She who admires you, deceives you; she who makes others admire you, really loves you.’

In this passage the viscount-disguise is surely thrown off altogether and the woman appears, as natural and as coquettish as Heaven made her. If we have occasionally

cause to complain of the viscount's want of sincerity, here, at least, we have no right to suspect Madame de Girardin. The incident of the dress overcomes her nature ; and in the enthusiasm of the moment, she lets the great secret regarding her sex escape her. But for the moralities that have already been uttered, how long and how profitable a sermon might be composed with that last sentence for a text ! 'She who admires you, deceives you ; she who causes you to be admired, loves you.' What a picture it is of the woman of the world, and her motives, and her simplicity, and her sincerity, and her generosity. That was a fatal confession, Madame de Girardin. It may be true, but it was a fault to say it ; and one can't but think of the woman who uttered it with an involuntary terror. Thus we have seen a man boast that he would play any tricks upon the cards, and cut any given one any number of times running, which he did, and the world admired—but nobody afterwards was anxious to play at écarté with that man ; no, not for a penny a game.

And now having introduced the English reader to two such fashionable assemblies as the foregoing, we must carry them into company still more genteelly august, and see the queen and the Princess Helen. It is in this easy, lively way that the gay Parisian describes the arrival of the amiable widow of the Duke of Orleans.

### A FÊTE-DAY AT PARIS.

'The garden of the Tuileries was splendidly beautiful yesterday—it was beautified by the king's orders and by the people's—by the sky's and by the spring's. What a noble and cheerful sight it was ! Go hang yourselves, ye inhabitants of the provinces, you who could not see this magnificent picture, for the canvas is torn, and the piece will never be exhibited again. Fancy now sights such as were never before seen at Paris at the same time : fancy a sky bright blue—fancy the trees real green—the people neat and well-dressed—and the crowd joyous and in its best attire, revelling in the perfumes of the flowering lilies. Confess now you never saw anything like that—at Paris when the sky is blue the trees are always grey, for the dust eats them up—at Paris when the trees are green then you may be sure it has just rained, and all the people are muddy and dirty . . . Oh, how brilliant nature was that day, youthful and yet strong—young and yet powerful, fresh and ripe, budding and full : it was like the passion of a pure girl who should have waited till five-and-twenty before she began

to love—it had all the purity of a first-love—but a first-love experienced when the heart had attained its utmost power and perfection.

‘How noble those lofty chestnuts are—how finely do their royal flowers contrast with the sombre verdure of their leaves!’

‘Look from here and see what a fine sight it is. The great alley of the garden is before us—on the right, three ranks of national guards; on the left, three of troops of the line. Behind them the crowd—elegant and brilliant with a thousand colours. Before us is a basin with its fountain, which mounts upwards in a sunbeam: behind the jet d’eau, look, you see the obelisk, and behind that the Arch of Triumph. By way of frame to the picture are two terraces covered with people, and great trees everywhere. Look down for a moment at yonder flower-beds and tufts of lilac—every one of them blossomed on the same day. What perfume! what sunshine! Hush! here’s a courier, the procession must be drawing near—now comes a postilion all covered with dust, and gallops away: and now comes a poodle dog and gallops away too, quite frightened—immense laughter and applause from the crowd. After the poodle comes a greyhound, still more alarmed—still more laughter and applause from the crowd—and the first part of the procession serves to keep the public in good humour. A stout workwoman in a cap elbows a genteel old beauty, and says, “Let me see the Princess, ma’am; you, you can go and see her at court.” The genteel old beauty looks at her with a sneer, and says to her daughter, “The court, indeed! The good woman does not seem to know that there is much more likelihood for her to go to that court than for us.” “No doubt,” says the young lady. “Only let her marry a grocer, and they’ll make her a great lady.” By which dialogue we learn that the Legitimists also have condescended to come and see the procession. At last it comes. See! here are the cuirassiers, they divide, and you see the reflection of their breast-plates flashing in the fountain. Now comes the cavalry of the national guards. What a fine corps, and what a fine horse Mr. G—— has! The king! M. Montalivet—the ministers—they go too fast, I can’t see anything. The queen! how noble she looks; how charmingly dressed—what a *ravishing* blue hat! The Princess Helen looks round this way, how young her face seems! ah, now you can only see her hat, it is a sweet pretty one, in white *paille de riz*, with a drooping marabout. Her robe is very elegant, white muslin, doublé with rose. The Duke of Orleans is on horse-back by the Queen’s side; but, mercy on us, who *are* those people in the carriages of the suite? Did you ever see such old bonnets and gowns—for a triumphal entry into Paris, surely they might have made a little toilet! The *cortège* has a shabby air. The carriages are extremely ugly, and too full—indeed, it was more worth waiting for it than seeing it.’

If an English Baker Street lady had been called upon to describe a similar scene in her own country, we fancy her

letter would have been conceived in a very different spirit from that of the saucy Parisian. The latter does not possess the Baker Street respect for the powers that be, and looks at kings and queens without feeling the least oppression or awe. A queen in a 'ravissante capote bleue'—a princess of whom the description is that she is a 'jolie Parisienne,'—is not this a sad disrespectful manner of depicting an august reigning family? Nor, if we guess right, would Baker Street have condescended to listen to the vulgar conversation of the poor woman in the crowd who was so anxious to see the procession. The sneer of the great lady from the Faubourg St. Germain is very characteristic, and the deductions by the lookers-on not a little malicious and keen. The tasty description of the spring, too, at the commencement of the passage, where its warmth is likened to the love of an 'honnête jeune fille de 25 ans,' could only have been written by a Frenchwoman deeply versed in matters of the heart. Elsewhere she utters still more queer and dangerous opinions of the female sex, as this.

'Just look at the "femmes passionnées" of our day, about whom the world talk. They all began by a marriage of ambition; they have all desired to be rich, countesses, marchionesses, duchesses, before they desired to be loved. It is not until they recognized the vanities of vanity, that they have resolved upon love. There are some among them who have simply gone back to the past, and at eight-and-twenty or thirty passionately devote themselves to the obscure youth whose love they refused at seventeen. M. de Balzac is right, then, in painting love as he finds it in the world, superannuated that is; and M. Janin is right too in saying that this sort of love is very dull. But if it is dull for novel-readers, how much more dismal is it for young men, who dream of love, and who are obliged to cry out in the midst of their transports about the beloved object, "I love her," and "O heavens, how handsome *she must have been!*"'

The 'femme passionnée' we see then to be a recognized fact in French fashionable life, and here, perhaps, our young Englishwoman, who has read the genteel descriptions eagerly, will begin to be rather scandalized at the society into which she is introduced, and acknowledge that the English modes are the best. Well, well; passion is a delicate subject—there is a great deal more about it in this book (or of what is called passion in Paris) than, perhaps, English mothers of families would like to hear of :

let us rather be faithful to *fashion*, and as we have read of ambassadors and kings, now have an account of pretenders.

‘This makes me think of a young prince, prisoner at Strasburg, whose audacious attempts we were far from foreseeing. Louis Bonaparte is full of honour and good sense; it could only be the ennui of exile which inspired him with the foolish idea to war and be emperor in France. Poor young man! it was more pleasure to him to be a captive in his own country than free in a foreign land. When one has blood and a name like his, inaction is hard to bear. Had they but given him right of citizenship in France, he had perhaps been contented. We have often heard him say that all his ambition was to be a French soldier, and gain his grade in our army—that a regiment would suit him better than a throne. *Eh! mon Dieu!* it was not a kingdom he came to look for here, it was only a country.

‘We have often known him to laugh at the royal education which had been given him. One day he gaily told us that in his childhood his great pleasure was to water flowers, and that his governess, Madame de B——, fearing lest he should catch cold, had the watering-pots filled with warm water. “My poor flowers,” said the prince, “they never knew the freshness of the waters! I was but an infant then, and still the precaution appeared ridiculous to me.” He never could speak of France without a tender feeling, and in this he resembles the Duke of Bordeaux. We were at Rome when we heard of the news of Talma’s death; every one began at once to deplore his loss, and to tell all they knew about the great actor, and speak of all the characters in which they had seen him. Whilst he was listening to us, who was then scarcely sixteen, he stamped his foot with impatience, and said, with tears in his eyes, “To think that I am a Frenchman and have never seen Talma!”

‘They say that on the day of his appearance at Strasburg, Prince Louis, intoxicated by his first moment of success, dispatched a courier to his mother to say he was master of Strasburg and about to march on Paris. Three days after he received in prison the answer of the Duchess of St. Leu, who, believing him to be entirely victorious, entreated him to preserve the royal family from the fury of his partisans, and to treat the king with the utmost possible respect. This shows us how far illusions can be carried among those who live far away from us, and that exiled princes are deceived as much as others.’

To think he is a Frenchman and has not seen Talma! What a touch of pathos that is, of true French pathos. He has lost a kingdom, an empire, but, above all, he has not seen Talma. Fancy the pretender, our pretender, dying at Rome, and saying on his death-bed that he dies unhappy

at not having seen Garrick in *Abel Drugger* ! There would have been a universal grin through history at such a speech from such a man—but ours is not a country of equality ; acting is an amusement with us, and does not come within the domain of glory—but one can see these French people, with that strange fantastic mixture of nature and affectation, exaggeration and simplicity, weeping not altogether sham tears over the actor's death—and a prince thinking it necessary to ' *placer son petit mot* ' on the occasion.

We have a ' *petit mot*,' too, for the Duke of Bordeaux, no doubt as authentic as that here attributed to the unlucky prisoner of Ham.

' A traveller just returned from Goritz recounts an anecdote regarding M. le Duc de Bordeaux, which is not without interest. The prince had invited several young men to ride, and every one admired his boldness and agility. Hedges and ditches—nothing stopped him. At last he came to a ravine, a sort of torrent, whereof the stream was large enough to make the prince pause for a moment. But he turned round smiling to his companions, and said, " Now, gentlemen, this is the Rhine, let us pass into France " ; and so saying he plunged his horse into the torrent, and gained, not without difficulty, the opposite bank. When he was landed, he was aware of his own imprudence, for many of his companions were, by no means so good horsemen as he. " Ah ! " said he, looking towards them, and speaking with his usual charming kindness, " how thoughtless I am ! there is a bridge hard by ; " and he pointed out the bridge to his suite, and beckoned them to pass over by it. All returned, admiring the young prince's courage still more perhaps than his presence of mind. To cross torrents on horseback is more glorious for oneself, but it is better to find a bridge for one's friends.

Alas ! stern reason will not confirm this chivalrous opinion of the Vicomte de Launay. Why is it more glorious to cross torrents on horseback than to go over bridges ? To dance on a tight-rope—to lock oneself into a hot oven—to swallow half a score of scimitars, or to stand on one's head on a church weathercock, would not even in France nowadays be considered glorious, and so we deny this statement of the viscount's altogether, as probably the Duke of Bordeaux would, should it ever come to his royal highness's ears. But must we say it ? this story, like many others in the book, that for instance, of the English knights at the Eglinton tournament breaking their lances in the first place, and *pasting them afterwards together with paper*—are, as we fancy, due to the invention of the writer

rather than to the talk of the day, which he professes to chronicle. One of these queer tales we cannot refrain from giving.

'This,' says Madame de Girardin, 'puts me in mind of the courier who had a wife at Paris, and another at Strasburg. *Was it a crime? No.*' (O delicious moralist!)

'And this puts me in mind of the bigamist courier who had a wife at Paris and another at Strasburg. Was it a crime? No; a faithful but alternate inhabitant of these two cities, has he not a right to possess a *ménage* in each? One establishment was not sufficient for him: his life was so regularly divided, that he passed two days in each alternate week at Paris and Strasburg. With a single wife he would have been a widower for the half of his time. In the first instance he had lived many years *uniquely married* at Paris, but he came soon bitterly to feel the inconvenience of the system. The care which his wife took of him at Paris made him find his solitude when at Strasburg too frightful. In the one place ennui and solitude, a bad supper and a bad inn. In the other, a warm welcome, a warm room, and a supper most tenderly served. At Paris all was pleasure: all blank loneliness at Strasburg.

'The courier of the mail interrogated his heart, and acknowledged that solitude was impossible to him, and reasoned within himself, that if marriage was a good thing, therefore there could not be too much of a good thing, therefore it became him to do a good thing at Strasburg as well as at Paris.

'Accordingly the courier married, and the secret of his second union was kept profoundly, and his heart was in a perpetual and happy vibration between the two objects of his affections. When on the road to Strasburg he thought of his fair Alsatian with her blue eyes and blushing cheeks; passed two days gaily by her side, the happy father of a family of little Alsacians, who smiled around him in his northern home. However one day he committed a rash act of imprudence. One of his Strasburg friends was one day at Paris, when the courier asked him to dine. The guest mistaking Caroline for the courier's sister, began talking with rapture of the blue-eyed Alsatian and the children at Strasburg; he said he had been at the wedding, and recounted the gaieties there. And so the fatal secret was disclosed to poor Caroline.

'She was very angry at first, but she was a mother, and the elder of her sons was thirteen years old. She knew the disgrace and ruin which would come upon the family in the event of a long and scandalous process at law, and thought with terror of the galleys—the necessary punishment of her husband should his crime be made known. She had very soon arranged her plan. She pretended she had a sick relative in the country, and straightway set off for Strasburg, where she found Toinette, and told her all the truth. Toinette, too, was at first all for vengeance, but Caroline calmed her, showed her that the welfare of their children



depended on the crime not being discovered, and that the galleys for life must be the fate of the criminal. And so these two women signed a sublime compact to forget their jealousies, and it was only a few hours before his death that their husband knew of their interview. A wheel of the carriage breaking, the mail was upset over a precipice; and the courier, dreadfully wounded, was carried back to Strasburg, where he died after several days of suffering. As he was dying he made his confession. "My poor Toinette," said he, "pardon me. I have deceived thee. I was already married when I took you for a wife." "I know it," said Toinette, sobbing, "don't plague yourself now, it's pardoned long ago." "And who told you?" "*The other one.*" "Caroline?" "Yes, she came here seven years ago, and said you would be hanged were I to peach, and so I said nothing." "You are a good creature," said the two-wived courier, stretching out his poor mutilated hand to Toinette; "and so is the other one," added he with a sigh; "it's hard to quit two such darlings as those. But the time's up now—my coach can't wait—go and bring the little ones that I may kiss them—I wish I had the others too. Heigh-ho!"

"But here they are!" cried the courier at this moment, and his two elder boys entered with poor Caroline, time enough to see him die. The children cried about him. The two wives knelt on each side, and he took a hand of each, and hoped that Heaven would pardon him as those loving creatures had; and so the courier died.

'Caroline told François, her son, who had grown up, that Toinette was her sister-in-law, and the two women loved each other, and never quitted each other afterwards.'

Here, however, our extracts must stop. But for the young lady, for whose profit they have been solely culled, we might have introduced half a score of others, giving the most wonderful glimpses into the character if not of all the Parisian population, at least of more than one-half of it—of the Parisian women. There is the story of the padded lady. If a duke or a prince came to her château, she sailed out to receive them as full-blown as a Circassian: if it was a dandy from Paris, she appeared of an agreeable plumpness: if only her husband and her old friends were present, she came to breakfast as meagre as a skeleton. There is the story of the lady at her tambour or tapestry-frame, very much puzzled, counting the stitches necessary to work the Turk or the poodle-dog, on which she is engaged. *You enter*, says the Viscount de Launay, *you press your suit*; she is troubled, anxious; as you pour out your passion, what will she say—'O heavens! I love him—Alphonse, in pity leave me!' no such thing; she says,

'Seven, eight, nine stitches of blue for the eye; three, four, six stitches of red for the lip, and so on.' *You* are supposed to be the public, *she* the general Parisian woman. *You* seem to fall in love with *she*, as a matter of course—(see the former extract regarding the *femme passionnée*)—it can't be otherwise; it is as common as sleep or taking coffee for breakfast; it is the natural condition of men and wives—other men's wives. Well, every country has its customs; and married ladies who wish to be made love to, are married where they can have their will.

Then there is a delicious story about two old coquettes travelling together, and each acting youth to the other. Each writes home of the other, 'Madame de X is charming, she has *been quite a mother to me*.' Only women can find out these wonderful histories—women of the world, women of good company.

And is it so? Is it true that the women of Madame de Girardin's country, and of fashionable life, are the heartless, odious, foolish, swindling, smiling, silly, selfish creatures she paints them? Have they no sense of religious duty, no feeling of maternal affection, no principle of conjugal attachment, no motive except variety, for which they will simulate passion (it stands to reason that a woman who does not love husband and children, can love nobody) and break all law? Is this true—as every French romance that has been written time out of mind, would have us believe? Is it so common that Madame de Girardin can afford to laugh at it as a joke, and talk of it as a daily occurrence?—if so, and we must take the Frenchman's own word for it,—in spite of all the faults, and all the respectability, and all the lord-worship, and all the prejudice, and all the intolerable dullness of Baker Street—*Miss* (the young and amiable English lady, before apostrophized) had much better marry in the Portman Square than in the Place Vendôme quarter.

The titles of the two other works mentioned at the head of our article have been placed there as they have a reference to Parisian life, as well as the lively, witty, and unwise letters of M. la Vicomte de Launay. Unwise are the other named works too, that of the German and the Englishman, but it cannot be said that either of them lays the least claim to the wit and liveliness of the gay pseudo-vicomte.

Those who will take the trouble to compare the two authors, Grant and Rellstab, will find in them a great similarity of sentiment, and a prodigious talent at commonplace; but it is not likely that many of the public will have the opportunity, or take the pains, to make this important comparison. Rellstab is a Berlin Cockney, with one of the largest bumps of wonder that ever fell to man. His facility at admiration may be imagined, when we state that at the very first page of his book he begins wondering at the velocity of the German Schnellpost. He goes five miles an hour, and finds the breathless rapidity of the conveyance like 'the uncertain bewilderment of a dream.' He enters the Mallepost at Frankfort, and describes THE NEW CONSTRUCTION of those vehicles in the most emphatic manner, says that AT THE VERY MOST they take five minutes to change horses on the road, and that the horses go at A GALLOP. One can see his honest pale round face peering out of the chaise window, and the wondering eyes glaring through the spectacles, at the dangers of the prodigious journey.

On arriving, he begins straightway to describe his bedroom, on the third floor, and the prices of other bedrooms. 'My room,' says he, 'has an elegant alcove with an extraordinarily clean bed,—it is true, it is floored with tiles instead of planks, but these are covered with carpets. A marble mantelpiece, a chest of drawers, a secrétaire, a marble table by the bed, three cushioned armchairs and three others form the furniture; and the room altogether has a *homish* and comfortable look.'

As for the aspect of the streets, he finds that out at once: 'The entrance into Paris through the Faubourg St. Martin is like the Köpnicker Street in Berlin, *although the way from the barrier to the post is not so long as in Paris*;' and then Mr. Rellstab details with vast exactness his adventures in the yard of the messagerie, and the dexterity of an individual, who with little assistance hoisted his luggage and that of his friend on to his brawny shoulders, and conveyed them from the carriage to the ground without making the slightest claim upon their respective purses. The hotel, and the extraordinary furniture of his apartment, described as above, he is ready to sally with us into the streets.

'We proceeded first,' he says, 'through the Passage du

Panorama, "passage" being the name given to such thoroughfares as, made for the convenience of circulation in the different quarters of the towns, are roofed over with glass, paved with granite or asphalt, and are lined on either side by splendidly furnished shops' (we translate literally, being unwilling to add to or take from the fact that all passages are thus appointed). 'Here I had the first opportunity of observing narrowly the taste displayed in the arrangement of these latter. Nothing, not even the plainest article for sale, is arrayed otherwise than with the most particular neatness. Many shops surprised me by their system of combination. In one, for instance, devoted to the sale of such articles as tea, coffee, and the like, we do not only see tea, coffee, and chocolate, all neatly laid out, each with its price attached to it, but also the various apparatus for the consumption of such articles; teacups and saucers, teapots and tea strainers, as also utensils of a similar nature for the preparation of coffee and chocolate. . . . I consider it a most excellent arrangement, that to every article its price is attached. The stranger who cannot judge of the price of an article, will often decline making inquiry, lest the demand exceed his opinion of the value—but if he sees what is the price, he is much more likely to buy, as he will know whether his purse will enable him to indulge his desire.' Mr. Rellstab then goes into a short disquisition on the price of hats, which he finds are cheaper than in his own country.

Our author has not yet got into the streets of Paris, and we begin to question whether our love of his company will allow us to attend him there. However, we can make a short cut, and come upon him again as he is passing very slowly along the Boulevard des Italiens, for he has not got farther. He has just remarked, we find, that a very vast proportion of the people are in mourning, and accounted for it by informing us that ceremony obliges mourning to be worn a long time.

'The boulevards draw a half-circle round the heart of Paris, just as the walks round Frankfort and Leipzig surround the whole of the more ancient parts of these towns. But the half-circle here is nearly five miles in length; their appearance is more town-like than garden-like; they rather resemble our Lime Tree walk (in Berlin), only that the passage for carriages is in the centre, whilst two rows of wide-spreading trees line a promenade on either side.'

Here comes a minute description of the paving, in which we cannot suppose all our readers interested.

'The general impression given by the buildings on the boulevards resembles that given by the Ditch (Graben) of Vienna, though to be sure, the construction of the houses differs considerably from that in Vienna, and still more from that in Berlin. None of the lower floors appear to be occupied by private individuals. They seem all to be made of avail as shops or coffee-houses; even the first and second stories are often similarly employed, and at enormous rents.'

M. Rellstab soon after beholds: 'the Vendôme pillar with its colossal statue of Napoleon, in the perspective of a broad noble street, the Rue de la Paix, a shadowy form,' he says, 'which, as by magic, darkened the present and brought forward, in its murky light, the mighty past.'

This and the next sentence, in which he makes history speak to him and his friend, are of the finest order of fine writing. He does not retail what history says to him, but assures us that the few moments which he passed beneath the pillar produced 'emotions which are indescribable.' On a carnival day he comes upon the spot whence Flétschi fired his hell-machine on the 28th July, 1835. The poor fellow's terror breaks out in the most frantic poetry. 'Paris,' shrieks he, 'is like Aetna. In the too-strong air of its with-plants-and-flowers-luxuriously-decked ground' (his epithets are always tremendous), 'the keenest nosed dogs lose the scent, and in its wondrous environs, the eye finds itself wandering and lost in such an immeasurable labyrinth of beauty, that one forgets how the glowing lava heaves below, and how every moment the thundering hell, in the very midst of the Paradise, may tear open its mouth.'

'On, on!'

And 'on' he rushes, but this perhaps is the richest passage of eloquence in the book.

What can one say more about him? Good introductions and the name of a writer suffice to introduce M. Rellstab to one or two characters of note. He calls upon them, and finds them; in some instances, not at home, and going or returning in a hired cabriolet, he makes use of the opportunity to print the tariff and propensities of these conveyances. He goes to the opera and is squeezed; he attends the carnival balls and is shocked; he lives in

Paris and wishes himself back at Berlin. There is a particularizing throughout the book which is amazing, and to an English reader most comic. But we live amongst commonplace, and we like to read of what we daily see. M. Rellstab's book will tell the reader what he already knows, and if he learns nothing new from it, he will be able to flatter himself on its perusal with the idea—'I too could have been an author.'

And, finally, with respect to the work of the celebrated Mr. Grant. The *Morning Herald* says, 'it will find its way into every library, and be read by every family'; the *Metropolitan* remarks that 'they are able and comprehensive in plan, and nothing could be better executed'; the *Jersey Times* declares (and this we admit) 'that no living author could have presented us with such a picture of Paris and its people'; and *Ainsworth's Magazine* is of opinion 'that Mr. Grant's volume will supersede the trashy Guide-book of Galignani.' Let us trust that these commendations have had their effect, and that Mr. Grant has sold a reasonable number of his volumes.

But for the honour of England, and as this Review is read in France, we are bound to put in a short protest against the above dicta of the press, and humbly to entreat French readers *not* to consider Mr. Grant as the representative of English literature, nor to order the book which the *Morning Herald* declares no English family will be without. If we are all to have it, let us, at any rate, keep the precious benefit to ourselves, nor permit a single copy of *Paris and its People* to get out of the kingdom. *Il faut l'avoir* (the words are those of his Majesty the Emperor Napoleon) *son, linge sale en famille*. Let us keep Mr. Grant's works in the same privacy, or the English man-of-letters will get such a reputation on the Continent as he will hardly be anxious to keep.

English families may, if they please, purchase Mr. Grant's book in place of Galignani's 'trashy Guide-book,' which is the very best guide-book that we know of in any language, which is the work of scholars and gentlemen, the compilation of which must have necessitated a foundation of multifarious historical, architectural, and antiquarian reading (such as Mr. Grant never *could* have mastered, for he knows no language, living or dead, not even the English language, which he pretends to write), and which, finally,

contains for half the price, four or five times the amount of matter to be found in these volumes, which every English family is to read. Let us be allowed in a Foreign Review to make a protest against the above sentiments, for the sake of the literary profession.

Mr. Grant spent some time in the months of July and August in Paris; he may have been there six, or possibly three weeks. With this experience his qualifications for writing a book on Paris were as follows: he did not know a syllable of the language; he is not acquainted with the civilized habits of any other country; his stupidity passes all bounds of belief; his ignorance is without a parallel that we know of, in professional literature; he has a knack of blundering so extraordinary that he cannot be trusted to describe a house-wall; and with these qualities he is said to write a book which is to be read by all English families, and to ruin Galignani's trashy publication. It is too bad: for the critic, however good-natured, has, after all, a public to serve as well as an author; and has no right, while screening the dullness and the blunders of a favourite wit or blockhead, to undervalue the honest labours and cultivated abilities of meritorious scholars and gentlemen.

Mr. Grant begins to blunder at the first line of his book, and so continues to the end. He disserts upon the gutters in the streets, the windows in the houses, the cabs and their fares, the construction of the omnibuses; and by a curious felicity of dullness, is even in these matters entirely untrustworthy. He says that *Chateaubriand* is a Republican and a member of the Chamber of Deputies, he visits the *Madeline* and the *Cité*, he calls Julius Caesar 'that distinguished writer,' and a nose 'an organ which it is needless to name.' He discovers that the Palais Royale is the place to which all the aristocracy of France resorts; he sees 'the most elegant ladies of the land sitting alongside of dirty drivers in hack-cabriolets'; and dining at an eating-house for thirty sous, pronounces his meal to be the height of luxury, and declares that the gentry of Paris are in the habit of so dining. Does the *Morning Herald* seriously recommend every 'English family' to do likewise? We put this as a home question.

# ANGLETERRE<sup>1</sup>

By ALFRED MICHIELS

[*Foreign Quarterly Review*, July, 1844.]

THE works of the author of this wonderful book have been hitherto unknown to us: and we are curious to know the opinion of the French critics concerning him. Has the volume called *Angleterre* been received gravely as an authentic narrative? Does the French public believe its statements, and gather matter out of its ingenious pages corroborative of its hatred for our perfidious nation? Do the *National* and the *Siècle* quote from it with approval, and point out the opinions of the 'homme consciencieux, esprit distingué, écrivain sérieux, M. Alfred Michiels,' as capable of directing his countrymen in their judgement of England and its institutions? Indeed they are ignorant enough to believe him: and of all the civilized countries in Europe, France is perhaps the only one where such a book *could* be written, or published, or credited. The narrative of that distinguished foreigner Hadji Baba, of Ispahan, is almost as correct, and the travels of the famous Hanoverian baron, Monsieur de Münchhausen, scarcely less authentic.

When the great Michiels came among us does not appear. The interesting date of that event our author keeps back with studious obscurity. Nor does he appear to have seen anybody of note in this country. He says he lived in a boarding-house, and his *Angleterre* consists of Boulogne, London, Richmond, Hampton Court, Windsor, and—Bethnal Green. Regarding all these places he has drawn much information out of the guide-books, the origin of which learning he does not acknowledge, and adds reflections of his own far more curious and valuable than any facts

<sup>1</sup> *Angleterre*. Par Alfred Michiels. (England, by A. Michiels.) Paris: Coquebert. 1844.



which he has gathered from the various works of previous travellers which he has consulted.

History is indeed Michiels' forte : and he is happier than most French travellers in being, as he says, a master of our language. He had known it since his earliest youth. He had perused a great number of British authors, and often had dreamt of the 'land of minstrels,' and the moment he put his foot on shore he resembled (in his private opinion) 'a man who had fallen in love with a woman at the sight of her portrait, who had mused in ecstasy over her image : who seeks her trembling with hope, and falls down panting at her feet the moment he has found her abode.' Was ever country so complimented by a Frenchman before? Happy is ours to have so passionate an admirer. It has been pronounced by the poet to be a special benefit to mankind to be able 'to see ourselves as others see us.' Let us accompany awhile this accomplished M. Michiels through his peregrinations, and hear the remarks that he makes regarding our manners and institutions.

These opinions are exceedingly curious. Arrived at Boulogne, and before he catches sight of England, our sentimental traveller begins to point morals at us, and gives us some useful lessons à propos of Bonaparte's pillar,—that object which eight hundred Cockneys weekly are now in the habit of visiting :

'On the 15th of August, 1804,' says Michiels, 'the fête-day of Napoleon, a hundred thousand men were here assembled under the orders of Marshal Soult. They were formed in a semicircle, in the midst of which the throne of the emperor was raised, and over it the banner of the nations which his genius and French intrepidity had conquered. All hearts beat : a thousand visions of glory traversed the mind. Bonaparte was about to found the legion of honour. *Two thousand drummers saluted him*, and the fête began. . . . The menaced shores of England trembled no doubt when the breeze brought to her the murmurs of this enthusiastic crowd, when the shouts of the legionaries, mingled with the plaudits of the expiring waves, reached the strand. The army desired that a monument should for ever recall the remembrance of so great a ceremony. It raised *half* a column, not having time to construct the capital. The pillar was terminated in 1841, by the orders of Louis Philippe. Elevated on the summit of the rock it looks towards the hostile island, and *seems to give it a perpetual lesson.*'

A man who commences a book in this way is pretty sure

to prove an amusing companion, and we felt at once that his work must be read with respectful interest. Each of these brief sentences in which our author describes the above pillar is of vast eloquence surely. All hearts beat. Napoleon founded the legion of honour, and—and *two thousand drummers saluted him*. The army, desirous to erect a monument to perpetuate the remembrance of the ceremony, built half a column—because they had not time to do any more. And there it stands—for what purpose, in Heaven's name?—*to give England a perpetual lesson*.

That is a sly satire of Michiels. It is a lesson to England certainly; but it is a lesson to France too, which the sly moralizer would doubtless have his countrymen take to heart. It seems to say—O England, let this monument teach you how to regard us. We did all we could to frighten you. We went every length to show our ill will. We bullied and threatened to our utmost. But we could do nothing and so we came away; erecting this monument as a token of the triumph which we had achieved, and leaving it as a lesson to you in future ages; that sort of lesson which Canute read the waves, when, according to the legend, he ran away from them, and left his chair behind. And do not let any good-natured foreign reader quarrel with us for mentioning a disagreeable subject: it is not *our* moral, be it remembered, but that of our traveller, Alfred Michiels.

He goes on musing from his mound upon the vast ocean before him, and stating great and wonderful truths concerning it. 'Nations die—empires crumble—races perish—but Time, which spares nothing else, never stops the music (*melopoea*) of these eternal waves.' They are also dangerous. 'Voracious monsters inhabit them, and menace the imprudent who confide themselves to their waters. Vegetables and animals people their solitude, and frighten the spirit by their singular forms and heteroclite character. He thought the day would never rise again, and that death and solitude were about to take possession of the globe. Before such a sight any man, however small his sensibility, would have had difficulty to refrain from tears.'—Indeed he is a noble specimen of a French Cockney, and it is fine to picture to oneself the image of Alfred Michiels waiting by the side of the ocean; that is, if he ever did visit the seaside—about which we shall express a few opinions presently.

He does not state whether he cried or not; but night fell, it was time to go into Boulogne; and in ten minutes after he reached that city, he was on board the *Harlequin* steamer, treading that menacing wave which he had just contemplated with such profound emotion. The night was clear—the stars bright overhead, did not yet shine bright enough to 'illumine the depths of the sea;' and 'the wheels of the vessel,' Michiels says, in a great image, '*struck in obscurity the black face of ocean*'—boxed the ears of the Negro Neptune.

The consequences of such an insult to the god are but too obvious. Michiels was sick. He was seized, he says, 'with astonishing promptitude'—and lay inanimate until morning. 'There are very humiliating things in this world,' adds poor Alfred, moaning out of his crib.

But with morning life was restored to Michiels. He attributes his recovery to the reappearance of that sun whose departure he had announced the day before as likely to be eternal; but the probability is, that it was because Michiels now found himself in calm water in the mouth of the Thames, that he was no longer in a 'humiliating' position. Other mariners of his sort have experienced, under like circumstances, a similar relief. Almost all the travellers came upon deck, and an Englishman, 'about forty years old' (the circumstantial nature of the evidence is extremely interesting), 'cordially presented' to Michiels a *gourd* full of brandy; which offer Alfred accepted. We can see him crawling out of the fore cabin and fixing his pale lips upon the Englishman's 'gourd'—a vegetable which our islanders are always in the habit of carrying.

He left his baggage at the Custom House, and began, forthwith, wandering about the city, that darling London, his passion for which he has already described. The first thing he naturally saw was the Monument of Fish Street Hill, on which he proceeds to narrate the history of the famous fire of 1666: from that he branches off to an agreeable dissertation on the plague; which leads him to Old St. Paul's, whence he passes to the existing edifice, of which Alfred has rather a contemptuous opinion. 'Wren,' he says, 'was not a man of genius, he was a poor creature; a blind copyist, who fancied that he was producing pure forms, whereas he only produced "monsters without character, without value, without harmony, and

without vital force.”’ *His* claims at any rate are disposed of : and the architect of St. Paul’s and Greenwich has got his deserts. However, he is not always so severe ; Michiels, cool with regard to the cathedral, admires *Guildhall* very much, and finds it of a remarkably pure Gothic architecture.

We have before signalized a practice of the modern French tourists (Victor Hugo and Alexandre Dumas especially), who, the instant they arrive at the place, proceed to rob the guide-books wholesale, and to transfer the information contained in those careful and useful, but not rare, volumes to their own pages. Now if this sort of robbery be considered as a proof of skill—there is perhaps no man on record who has robbed so much as Michiels, and who finds such opportunities to pass off page upon page of his borrowed lore. Thus, in one instant, still ill with the ‘ humiliations ’ of the voyage, and with drops from the revivifying ‘ gourd ’ of the Englishman still on his beard and moustaches, Michiels falls to, with his archaeological talk, and the city, the Mansion House, the Lord Mayor, and the dinner to the allied sovereigns are described before he is even settled in his inn. The historical disquisitions, we, in our discussion of Michiels, shall for the most part omit. They are known to us ; or if not known, to be learned with ease : it is Michiels personally who interests us, the elegant traveller, the enthusiast, the wise and honest commentator upon things which he has really seen and deeply meditated upon.

In speaking of the appearance of the city, he pays some very high and deserved compliments to the *sewers* of London. ‘ The waters of the skies above,’ says he, ‘ moisten its streets ; no impure streams are poured on them from any part. But—and probably from the Great Fire of London—the town still retains the physiognomy of a city that has been burned. Seen from St. Paul’s, the town has, so to speak, a *scrofulous* look : retaining the appearance which the fire impressed upon it at the most perilous period of its history, like those individuals whom a horrid evil has stricken in their youth, and who bear the tragic imprint of it for ever.’ This is quite novel and elegant. London has never yet been looked upon in a scorbutic point of view : nor, seeing that all the houses, and edifices built by the wretched Wren, are new, could any but a man of Michiels’ genius have detected upon them the tragic imprint of the old fire.

At night, however, he speaks of the city with a more tender spirit.

'Past midnight the view of London is much more agreeable. When the inhabitants are a prey to slumber, and the clatter of the vehicles and the noise of the multitude are heard no more; when the chimneys have ceased to cast up their vapours—the sky, veiled until then, displays its radiant dome. At the same time the soul purifies itself in contemplating the brilliancy of the stars. The eye plunges into immensity, as if to seek for the God whose grandeur it recounts! How brilliant everything is above yonder—how tranquil! How everything flatters the imagination, and speaks a poetic language to the heart! The Tower, too, has been embellished by the change. The two ranks of candelabra along the pavements shine without anything to interrupt their splendour: they really compose an illumination which seems prolonged indefinitely. Each hotel has a lamp fixed over the gate, which casts its brilliancy without as well as on the interior arcade. From distance to distance a *watchman* circulates the protecting spirit of the place: no fear troubles the spirit, nor disquiets the reverie. The calm, the solitude, the darkness, which envelops them above and around, gives the monuments an imposing expression which they do not possess during the day. Here and there a tardy lamp is shining—it illumines the dying man's bed, the speculator's window, or the *delights of mutual happiness*. What dark projects and guilty schemes has this night interrupted! What hatred, what treasure, what brutal errors sleep in those heads now lying low in temporary death, or in the shape of dark dreams visit them! Ah, if all men could but rise one morning burning with a sacred passion for love and truth! If they could wake and find in their hearts only charitable sentiments, sage principles, and glorious desires! how the evils which at present infest life would be lessened or diverted! how noble and delightful would be the lot destined for our race so worn by suffering and care!'

The passage about 'a sainted love of truth' is above all very fine. When a man is writing down his own vocation, you may be sure he is sincere. How many copies of this book (Heaven bless us!) would be sold, if a sainted love of truth actuated all Michiels' fellow-creatures? And is it not praiseworthy of a man to write against 'treasons, hatred, and stupid errors,' when we have him presently discoursing in the following fashion?

'I had resolved to walk for several days about London as chance should lead me, without any other purpose than to observe the general aspect of men and things. Even the hotel in which I was lodged offered me, at the onset, some subject for remark. It was

a boarding-house, to which, however, all the world was not welcome, but to which a presentation was necessary. This precaution already gave me a proof of the general want of confidence in England. *Au reste*, the house was small and snug, and well carpeted from head to foot. Two old Englishwomen kept it, and, with the exception of the kitchen-work, two Irishwomen performed the servants' work. Never, surely, were domestics more wretched. The *hatred which their nation awakens among their oppressors* perpetually brought down upon these poor girls their mistresses' anger: a tempest of scolding, often accompanied by brutality, poured on them from evening till night. Ill provided with bed, board, or clothes, they were learning to understand what human justice and charity are. They did all in their power to satisfy their despots, and could not succeed: I doubt whether the whole year through a single kind word was addressed to them. They had so profound a feeling of their distress, that they ended by making no reply to the insults and ill-treatment heaped upon them; they could weep no longer. Why weep, indeed, over such hopeless misfortune!

'I must confess the poor girls were not pretty: but still they inspired me with a sovereign pity. I love the Gaelic nation where they were born, and of which they exemplified to me the misery. The wrecks of a race once powerful and covering all Europe, it is closing now in the bosom of desolation a glorious and a painful career. The Normans and Saxons who trample them under foot never give them a moment's rest: they plunge them into that frozen mud into which the Florentine poet exiles traitors; each day they are thrust a degree lower, and if they make an attempt to escape from the abyss, their tormentors put a knife at their throats, infected with every deadly poison. Ah! why cannot a nation expire like an individual? The agonies of Ireland would then at last come to an end.

'And yet in spite of the triple malediction which weighs her down, Ireland continues to produce great men: she holds up her head against her cruel rival, and disputes with her the triumphs of glory. It seems as if she wanted to render her rival's injustice and tyranny more conspicuous. She has always had a harp for her emblem—formerly she embroidered it on her banners, and used it to sing her victories. Alas! she has only sorrows now to sing, and the wind, as it passes through the magic chords, only awakens from them the notes of despair.

'Whenever I spoke of these poor slaves, my hostesses contented themselves by saying, "They are Irishwomen!" as if their nationality justified all crimes that were committed.'

The two victims of British tyranny in this exclusive establishment, honoured by the residence of Michiels, affected him greatly by singing a certain song, entitled, he says, the 'Two Guardian Angels,' a national melody, by turns sad and lively, passing alternately from the tones

of menace to those of frightful despair. One of the guardian angels, Alfred says, counselled resignation, tears and prayers; whereas the other rallied the nation for its tranquillity, excited it to carnage, and doomed it to endless affliction, if it drew not from its sheath the vengeful *claymore*. Has any one ever heard of this poem and the angels? It is quite clear which of the guardians Michiels would be for following, for the young hero breaks out in the following noble strain concerning them.

'O ancient Ireland, old sister of Gaul! listen to the song of thine exterminating angel! remain no longer motionless as the statue of desolation, wave in the sun, thy intrepid glaive—that sword of which the brilliancy used to frighten thy enemies of old. Be not lulled to sleep by vain harangues, by judicial subtleties,—the ways of diction are not the paths of independence. For a people that would free itself the roaring of cannon is the most eloquent of language—the sword and the grape-shot the most persuasive of means. Do you fancy that you can convince or mollify England? Think you she will come and file your chains and say, "Let us embrace"? Never was folly equal to this. What! publicans weep for repentance and release their prey! the thing was never heard of. A rhetorician deliver millions of men? it never has, it never can be heard of. Every day of delay prepares for you a year of servitude: in the midst of the fine protests that people are reciting to you, the Normans take possession: troops and ships of war cover your soil, and watch with lighted matches along your coasts. Their barks take possession of your lakes and rivers, so that neither earth, nor ocean, nor the waters which lave them, can afford you a retreat. O ancient Ireland, listen to the song of thy destroying angel! Justice and truth are proscribed upon the globe: they only flourish in the blood of martyrs, rust in the blood of oppressors. Rouse thee—the world regards thee. If thou art to die, die the death of the brave, and not the ignoble death which seizes thee by the entrails: be not starved to death, as the wolves of Albion by the English hounds. Let thy men struggle to the last sigh: let thy women next take their place; and thy children succeed them. Let the drum never cease to roar, and the trumpet to peal—let an immense, eternal battle rage on thy fields. At least thou wilt have caused thy rival to commit the greatest political assassination whereof history has remembrance.

'But thou art not marked with the seal of reprobation: thou canst vanquish and purge thine isle of the Norman race—the hypocrite race! Greece had six times less inhabitants, she had been chained for centuries, she was as poor as thou art. See what she has done, and judge what thou too mayst do! What fearest thou to lose? Why hesitate? Strike, strike! and count upon

the God whom thou hast not abandoned, upon thine own valour, thine own genius, and on fraternal nations, who will thrill with hope and joy !

Is not this a lesson (like the pillar at Boulogne) of what some Frenchmen would do for us if they could ?—Not that it is meant to introduce the great Michiels as a representative of his country ; but let any impartial man say, is that amateur incendiarism uncommon in France ? We have had lately specimens of it published under very high authority, and with far different talent. We have had a king's son, disclaiming, to be sure, all intentions of hostility, yet suggesting plans of invasion, the facility of burning our unarmed towns, the ease with which our merchantmen might be assailed and sunk—all which points, if discussed, might surely have been debated in private. Princes at peace with each other need sign their names to no such document ; if a prince of the English royal house had published a paper showing the practicability of annoying the French coast—would not all the French empire have rung with indignation at the insult ? . . . But in the meanwhile we are forgetting our friend Michiels bellowing out, 'Frappe ! frappe !' and giving the Irish the agreeable opportunity of allowing their rivals to 'commit the greatest political assassination of which history shall retain the remembrance'—the greatest, including La Vendée of course. But even a Michiels should beware when he talks of 'fraternal nations thrilling with hope' at the thought of the convulsion : our great traveller's known love of truth and justice should keep his revolutionary instinct quiet.

From war he passes agreeably to love, stating in his pleasant Gallican way, 'Let us hate our neighbours as much as we please, their wives and daughters demand *very different sentiments from us*.' Murder the men, says our Michiels, but be kind to the women—the one sentiment is quite as flattering as the other ; as graceful, as modest, and as honourable. Here is an account of part of an adventure which occurred to some lucky friend of Michiels' at the Haymarket.

'On going to the theatre, one is dazzled by the enchanting faces which may be seen on every side. It is only in Italy that similar assemblages of persons can be found. *A magnetic fluid inundates as it were the theatre*. One of my friends lately told me of an adventure of this kind which shows what seductions the fair daughters



of the three kingdoms exercise. Standing up in the pit of the Haymarket he turned his eyes from box to box, from tier to tier. Charming eyes, brilliant faces, mouths created for love, intoxicated him with admiration. All of a sudden a young lady came and sat close to the balustrade of the lower row of boxes: two men, her brother and her husband probably, placed themselves near her. As soon as she appeared the other spectatresses were eclipsed: not one could bear comparison with her: for if they were brilliant—she was divine. She possessed that perfect sort of beauty which awakens a *religious sentiment* and softens the soul, as the magnificences of nature—you perceive in them more lovely signs of the creative hand, a purer ray of the celestial light! Woe to those whom such objects inspire with a hopeless idolâtry! One cannot love them with a feeble love. They excite desire as violent and as unconquerable as fanaticism. Passion then loses its habitual character: one would say that the senses formed no part of this attachment, that it is the soul alone which speaks—and wishes to embrace in a magic union the immortal spirit under its passing form. Such a passion will brave all perils—what are misfortunes, agony itself, compared to the ineffable pleasure it demands?

'No one feels this emotion more keenly than my friend. In consequence, far from resisting the sudden transports, which now seized him, he gave way to them without reserve. His eyes firm fixed upon the wonderful stranger: he examined, scrutinized her different charms, and penetrated himself with their electric influence. The play began; but it was impossible for him to see anything. His imagination would allow him to see nothing but the fair English-woman, and he incessantly turned his glances towards her. Tired of the equivocal position, he turned round altogether, and sat with his back to the stage, and his face turned towards the young lady. He had some fears lest he should displease her, and cause her to leave the theatre: but on this point he was speedily reassured. He seemed to say to her, I sacrifice the play to you—you in my eyes are the most interesting of *chefs-d'œuvre*. She understood this mute eulogium, and received it with favour. It was *delicate* and manifestly sincere.'

'Delicate' is just the word—nothing could be more delicate, surely, than for a man in the pit to turn his back upon the audience, to stare a lady full in the face in the box above him; and we can fancy how pleased she would be by this graceful attention. How pleased also would her husband and her brother be (those individuals who are stated to have accompanied the lady in question), by the politeness of the French gentleman in the pit. Modest French gentleman! though he will have all us men handed to the Irish executioner: the ladies he will preserve to gratify other elegant tastes of his own! He confirms it.

As he looks round the theatre at the pretty Englishwomen 'he is inundated with a magnetic influence!'—chaste French gentleman! He compares the feelings of desire which are agitating his noble soul to a *religious sentiment*—pious French gentleman! No, indeed, there is no man in this world *but* a Frenchman who can think and feel and write in this way.

How this delightful adventure ended there is little need to say. The English lady was of course captivated by the graces of her French admirer—they always are. The two gentlemen who accompanied her, her brother and husband, were too stupid to remark his elegant manner of paying her attention, or too cowardly to punish him. My lady dropped her fan in the lobby—a fan 'with arms and a family title' upon it; Michiels' friend carried it home the next day, and triumphed over the lady of the boxes—indeed Michiels says, 'Many daughters of lords, of counts, of dukes, of barons, of marquises, *sont séduites par leurs valets.*' He knows it, the honest creature; his experience of London has proved it to him; and speaking of a class of our women still more degraded than the daughters of the nobility above mentioned, he says, 'Je doute qu'il en existe d'aussi belles dans aucun pays du monde, et l'on serait tenté de leur dire : Ah ! si vous étiez pures, comme l'on vous adorerait ! Si vous n'étiez pas vénales, de quels sacrifices ne paierait-on pas votre *possession.*' Noble French moralist ! he wishes to see women pure that he may pervert them ; and only regrets that they are lost already, because he has not the opportunity to be the first to debauch them !

Now let us venture to hint that this person, who knows so much of the manners of the ladies of England, never spoke to one ; that he never saw them or the country in which they live, or the select boarding-house which he pretends to have inhabited. There is not a word in this book which looks as if it were the description of a scene actually witnessed by the writer. There is not a word of description which might not have been borrowed from a guide-book or two, such as the author might easily procure at the public library, where he has the privilege of sitting, and whence he can send his pure imagination travelling. The man tells lies so audaciously that his very statement of having been in England may be discredited, simply because he himself has advanced it. He describes

the misery of Bethnal Green (a clever paper by M. Léon Faucher, in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, has probably inspired him), and by way of authenticating his narrative, Michiels says he gave a poor beggar whom he met a *double shilling*. That is a lie. He goes to Hampton Court, and quitting the picture-gallery there *when night begins to fall*, he goes to an inn, 'of which the Gothic gables and multiplied windows' tempted him, and is conducted to 'a bed of the fourteenth century with its dais, and its panels, and its open columns.' These too are lies. In the morning a minstrel comes and sings to him, 'accompanying himself on an ancient black guitar,' a ballad in five-and-forty stanzas, beginning :

There was a knight was drunk with wine  
A-riding along the way, sir.

The whole ballad is to be found in *Percy's Relics*. This story also is a lie. He goes to Eton, where he finds a professor who declares himself to be the author of the most popular book in England, *The Memoirs of Punch*, and editor of the *Letters of Cicero to Atticus*. The popular author had received orders from all the princes in Europe—and wore them at his button-hole. This is the last story in the book, and a lie too. There is no use in looking for polite phrases and qualifying otherwise a book which is as gross and disgusting an imposture as ever was pressed upon the incredulity<sup>1</sup> of Frenchmen. With which compliment, and hoping that his own countrymen will notice him as he merits, we will take leave of *Alfred Michiels*.

<sup>1</sup> *Sic in Foreign Quarterly*. One would feel inclined to regard the 'in-' as an error of the press with most writers. But Thackeray might have written (though he probably did not write) 'incredulity,' especially in connexion with 'pressed.'—ED.

**THREE DRAWINGS**  
**FOR 'THE IRISH SKETCH' BOOK**

(Taken by permission of Messrs. Smith, Elder & Co., from the  
'Orphan of Fimlico and other Sketches and Drawings by William  
Makepeace Thackeray'.)



*His Majesty's Royal Court.*

*Playing a game at cards for half a sovereign*

(See page 133.)



*The Thimble rigger*

KILLARNEY RACE-COURSE. (See page 133.)







**AIDE-de-CAMP'S LIBRARY**

---

*Accn. No....650.....*

1. Books may be retained for a period not exceeding fifteen days.